



# TALES OF MY LANDLORD,

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY

JEDEDIAH CLEISHBOTHAM,

SCHOOLMASTER AND PARISH CLERK OF GANDERCLUFCH

Hear, Land o' Cal es and brither Scots,  
Fra' Maidenkirk to Johnny Groats,  
If there's a hole in a your coats,  
I rede ye tent it,  
A chiel's amang you tal in not a,  
An' snith he'll prent it!—BURNS

*“Hora bien dijo el Cura, tráceme, señor huésped, aquellos libros, que los quiero ver. Que me responda el, y entrando en un aposento, sacó del una malefilla vieja cerrada con una cadenilla, y me los dio halli en ella tres libros grandes y unos papeles de muy buena letra escritos de mano — Don Quixote, Parte I. Capitulo 32”*

It is mighty well said the priest, pray landlord, bring me those books, for I have a mind to see them. With all my heart, answered the host; and going to his chamber, he brought out a little old cloke bag, with a padlock and chain to it and opening it he took out three large volumes and some manuscript papers written in a fine character—*JARVIS'S Translation*

## INTRODUCTION TO THE HEART OF MID-LOTHIAN.

THE author has stated in the preface to the *Chronicles of the Canongate*, 1847, that he received from an anonymous correspondent an account of the incident upon which the following story is founded. He is now at liberty to say, that the information was conveyed to him by a late amiable and ingenious lady whose wit and power of remarking and judging of character still survive in the memory of her friends. Her maiden name was Miss Helen Lawson, of Garthhead and she was wife of Thomas Goldie Esq., of Craigmuir, Commissary of Dunfries. Her communication was in these words:

I had taken for summer lodgings a cottage near the old Abbey of Lincolnden. It had formerly been inhabited by a lady who had pleasure in embellishing cottages which she found perhaps homely and even poor enough mine therefore possessed many marks of taste and elegance unusual in this species of habitation in Scotland where a cottage is literally what its name declares.

“From my cottage door I had a partial view of the old Abbey before mentioned; some of the highest arches were seen over and some through the trees scattered along a lane which led down

to the ruin, and the strange fantastic shapes of almost all those old ashes accorded wonderfully well with the building they at once shaded and ornamented.

The Abbey itself from my door was almost on a level with the cottage but on coming to the end of the lane, it was discovered to be situated on a high perpendicular bank at the foot of which run the clear waters of the Cluden, where they hasten to join the sweeping Nith.

“Whose distant roaring swells and falls”

As my kitchen and parlour were not very far distant, I one day went in to purchase some chickens from a person I heard offering them for sale. It was a little, rather stout-looking woman who seemed to be between seventy and eighty years of age, she was almost covered with a tartan plaid, and her cap had over it a black silk hood, tied under the chin, a piece of dress still much in use among elderly women of that rank of life in Scotland, her eyes were dark, and remarkably lively and intelligent. I entered into conversation with her, and began by asking how she maintained herself, &c.

## INTRODUCTION TO THE HEART OF MID LOTHIAN

'She said that in winter she footed stockings, that is, knit feet to country people's stockings, which bears about the same relation to stocking-knitting that cobbling does to shoe-making and is of course both less profitable and less dignified, she likewise taught a few children to read, and in summer she whiles reared a few chickens.

'I said I could venture to guess from her face she had never been married. She laughed heartily at this, and said I must have the queerest face that ever was seen, that ye could guess that. Now do tell me madam, how ye cam to think sae? I told her it was from her cheerful disengaged countenance. She said 'Mem have ye na far mair reason to be happy than me wi a gude husband and a fine family o bairns and plenty o every thing? for me I'm the poorest o a pair bodies, and can hardly contrive to keep myself alive in a the wee bits o ways I hae tellt ye' After some more conversation, during which I was more and more pleased with the old woman's sensible conversation, and the *naivete* of her remarks she rose to go away, when I asked her name. Her countenance suddenly clouded, and she said gravely rather colouring, My name is Helen Walker but your husband kens weel about me.

In the evening I related how much I had been pleased, and enquired what was extraordinary in the history of the poor woman. Mr — said there were perhaps few more remarkable people than Helen Walker. She had been left an orphan, with the charge of a sister considerably younger than herself, and who was educated and maintained by her exertions. Attached to her by so many ties, therefore, it will not be easy to conceive her feelings when she found that this only sister must be tried by the laws of her country for child murder and upon being called as principal witness against her. The counsel for the prisoner told Helen, that if she could declare that her sister had made any preparations however slight, or had given her any intimation on the subject, that such a statement would save her sister's life, as she was the principal witness against her. Helen said, It is impossible for me to swear to a falsehood, and whatever may be the consequence I will give my oath according to my conscience.

The trial came on, and the sister was found guilty and condemned; but, in Scotland six weeks must elapse between the sentence and the execution and Helen Walker availed herself of it. The very day of her sister's condemnation, she got a petition drawn up stating the peculiar circumstances of the case and that very night set out on foot to London.

Without introduction or recommendation with her simple (perhaps ill expressed) petition drawn up by some inferior clerk of the court, she presented herself, in her tartan plaid and country attire, to the late Duke of Argyll who immediately procured the pardon she petitioned for, and Helen returned with it, on foot, just in time to save her sister.

I was so strongly interested by this narrative that I determined immediately to prosecute my acquaintance with Helen Walker but as I was to leave the country next day I was obliged to defer it till my return in spring when the first walk I took was to Helen Walker's cottage.

'She had died a short time before. My regret was extreme and I endeavoured to obtain some account of Helen from an old woman who inhabited the other end of her cottage. I enquired if Helen ever spoke of her past history her journey to London, &c. &c. the old woman said,

Helen was a wily body and whenever any of the neebors asked any thing about it she aye turned the conversation.

'In short, every answer I received only tended

to increase my regret, and raise my opinion of Helen Walker who could unite so much prudence with so much heroic virtue.

This narrative was enclosed in the following letter to the author, without date or signature.

"SIR,—The occurrence just related happened to me 25 years ago. Helen Walker lies buried in the churchyard of Irongray about six miles from Dumfries. I once proposed that a small monument should have been erected to commemorate so remarkable a character but I now prefer leaving it to you to perpetuate her memory in a more durable manner.

The reader is now able to judge now far the author has improved upon her fallen short of the pleasing and interesting sketch of high principle and steady affection displayed by Helen Walker, the prototype of the fiction, Jeanie Deans. Mrs Goldie was unfortunately dead before the author had given his name to these volumes so he lost all opportunity of illustrating that lady for her highly valuable communication. But her daughter, Miss Goldie, obliged him with the following additional information.

Mrs Goldie endeavoured to collect further particulars of Helen Walker, particularly concerning her journey to London, but found this nearly impossible as the natural dignity of her character and a high sense of family respectability made her so indissolubly connect her sister's disgrace with her own exertions, that none of her neighbours durst ever question her upon the subject. One old woman, a distant relation of Helen's and who is still living says she worked an harvest with her but that she never ventured to ask her about her sister's trial, or her journey to London. Helen she added, 'was a lofty body and used a high style of language. The same old woman says that every year Helen received a cheese from her sister, who lived at Whitehaven, and that she always sent a liberal portion of it to herself or to her father's family. This fact, though not trivial in itself strongly marks the affection subsisting between the two sisters, and the complete conviction on the mind of the criminal, that her sister had acted solely from high principle, not from any want of feeling, which another small but characteristic trait will further illustrate. A gentleman, a relation of Mrs Goldie's who happened to be travelling in the North of England, on coming to a small inn was shown into the parlour by a female servant who after cautiously shutting the door, said, 'Sir I'm Nelly Walker's sister. Thus practically showing that she considered her sister as better known by her high conduct, than even herself by a different kind of celebrity.

Mrs Goldie was extremely anxious to have a tombstone and an inscription upon it erected in Irongray churchyard, and if Sir Walter Scott will condescend to write the last a little subscription could be easily raised in the immediate neighbourhood and Mrs Goldie's wish be thus fulfilled.

It is scarcely necessary to add, that the request of Miss Goldie will be most willingly complied with, and without necessity of any tax on the public. Nor is there much occasion to repeat how much the author conceives himself obliged to his unknown correspondent, who thus supplied him with a theme affording such a pleasing view of the moral dignity of virtue though unaided by birth beauty or talent. If the picture has suffered in the execution it is from the failure of the author's powers to present in detail the same simple and striking portrait, exhibited in Mrs Goldie's letter.

## POSTSCRIPT.

---

ALTHOUGH it would be impossible to add much to Mrs Goldie's picturesque and most interesting account of Helen Walker, the prototype of the imaginary Jeanie Deans the Editor may be pardoned for introducing two or three anecdotes respecting that excellent person, which he has collected from a volume entitled, 'Sketches from Nature, by John M Diarmid,' a gentleman who conducts an able provincial paper in the town of Dumfries.

Helen was the daughter of a small farmer in a place called Dalwhairn in the parish of Irongray; where after the death of her father she continued, with the unassuming piety of a Scottish peasant, to support her mother by her own unremitted labour and privations, a case so common, that even yet, I am proud to say, few of my countrywomen would shrink from the duty.

Helen Walker was held among her equals penny, that is, proud or conceited, but the facts brought to prove this accusation seem only to evince a strength of character superior to those around her. Thus it was remarked that when it thundered, she went with her work and her Bible to the front of the cottage, alleging that 'the Almighty could smite in the city as well as in the field.

Mr M Diarmid mentions more particularly the misfortune of her sister, which he supposes to have taken place previous to 1793. Helen Walker declining every proposal of saving her relation's life at the expense of truth, borrowed a sum of money sufficient for her journey, walked the whole distance to London barefoot and made her way to John Duke of Argyll. She was heard to say, that, by the Almighty's strength, she had been enabled to meet the Duke at the most critical moment, which if lost, would have caused the inevitable forfeiture of her sister's life.

Isabella, or Tibby Walker saved from the fate which impended over her, was married by the person who had wronged her (named Waugh,) and lived happily for great part of a century, uniformly acknowledging the extraordinary affection to which she owed her preservation.

Helen Walker died about the end of the year 1791, and her remains are interred in the churchyard of her native parish of Irongray, in a romantic cemetery on the banks of the Cairn. That a character so distinguished for her undaunted love of virtue, lived and died in poverty, if not vint serves only to show us how insignificant, in the sight of Heaven, are our principal objects of ambition upon earth.



TO THE BEST OF PATRONS,

A PLEASED AND INDULGENT READER,  
JEDEDIAH CLEISHBOTHAM

WISHES HEALTH, AND INCREASE, AND CONTENTMENT

COMPELLED READER,

If ingratitude comprehendeth every vice surely so foul a stain worst of all besetmeth him whose life has been devoted to instructing youth in virtue and in humane letters. Therefore have I chosen, in this prolegomenon, to unload my burden of thanks at thy feet, for the favour with which thou hast kindly entertained the Tales of my Landlord. Certes, if thou hast chuckle'd over their facetious and festive descriptions or hast thy mind filled with pleasure at the strange and pleasant turns of fortune which they record, verily I have also smil'd when I beheld a second story with attles that has arisen on the basis of my small domicile at Ganderclough, the walls having been aforehand pronounced by Deacon Barrow to be capable of enduring such an elevation. Nor has it been without delectation, that I have endured a new coat, (a buff brown and with metal buttons) having all nether garments corresponding thereto. We do therefore lie, in respect of each other, under a reciprocity of benefits, whereof those received by me being the most solid, (in respect that a new honours is a new coat, are better than a new tale and an old song) it is meet that my gratitude should be expressed with the louder voice and more ponderative vehemence. And how should I it be so expressed?—Certainly not in words only but in act and deed. It is with this sole purpose and discharging all intention of purchasing this pendicle or possion of land called the Carline croft lying adjacent to my garden, and measuring seven acres taken root and four paces that I have committed to the care of thee who thought well of the former to new, though four additional volumes of the Tales of my Landlord. Not the less, if Peter Parfont be minded to sell the said possion it is his own choice to say so and peradventure he may meet with a purchaser unles (as a reader) the pleasing portraiture of Peter Patterson be given unto thee in part sale and unto the public in general, shall have to their favour in thine eyes whereof I am no way distrustful. And so much concerning my request in this constrained favour that should thy living occasions call thee to the town of Ganderclough a place frequented by me at one time or other in their lives I will catch thine eyes with a sight of those precious

manuscripts whence thou hast derived so much delectation thy nose with a snuff from my snuff, and thy palate with a dram from my bottle of strong waters called, by the learned of Ganderclough, the Dominie's Dribble or Drink.

It is there, O highly esteemed and beloved reader, thou wilt be able to bear testimony through the medium of thine own senses against the children of vanity who have sought to identify thy friend and servant with I know not what inditer of vain fables who hath cumber'd the world with his devices, but shrunken from the responsibility thereof. Truly this hath been well termed a generation hard of faith, since what can a man do to assert his property in a printed tome saving to put his name in the title page thereof, with his description, or designation, as the lawyers term it and place of abode? Of a surety I would have such sceptics consider how they themselves would brook to have their works ascribed to others their names and professions imputed as forgeries and their very existence brought into question, even although peradventure, it may be it is of little consequence to any but themselves, not only whether they are living or dead, but even whether they ever lived or no. Yet have my maligners carried their uncharitable censures still farther.

The cavillers have not only doubted mine identity although thus plainly proved, but they have impeached my veracity and the authenticity of my historical narratives! Verily I can only say in answer that I have been cautious in quoting mine authorities. It is true indeed, that if I had hearkened with only one ear I might have rehearsed my tale with more acceptance from those who love to hear but half the truth. It is, it may hap not altogether to the discredit of our kindly nation of Scotland, that we are apt to take an interest warm, yet partial, in the deeds and sentiments of our forefathers. He whom his adversaries describe as a perjured prelatist, is desirous that his predecessors should be held moderate in their power and just in their execution of its privileges, when truly, the unpassioned penman of the Annals of those times shall deem them carnal, violent, and tyrannical. Again the representatives of the suffering non-conformists desire that their ancestors, the

Cameronians, shall be represented not simply as honest enthusiasts oppressed for conscience's sake, but persons of fine breeding, and valiant heroes. Truly, the historian cannot gratify these predilections. He must needs describe the cavaliers as proud and high spirited, cruel remorseless, and vindictive, the suffering party as honourably tenacious of their opinions under persecution, their own temper being, however sullen, fierce, and rude their opinions absurd and extravagant, and their whole course of conduct that of persons whom hellebore would better have suited than prosecutions unto death for high treason. Notwithstanding such and so preposterous were the opinions on either side, there were, it cannot be doubted men of virtue and worth on both, to entitle either party to claim merit from its martyr. It has been demanded of me, Jedediah Cleisbotham, by what right I am entitled to constitute myself an impartial judge of their discrepancies of opinions, seeing (as it is stated) that I must necessarily have descended from one or other of the contending parties, and be, of course wedded for better or for worse, according to the reasonable practice of

Scotland, to its dogmata, or opinions, and bound, as it were by the tie matrimonial, or, to speak without metaphor *ex jure sanguinis* to maintain them in preference to all others.

But, nothing denying the rationality of the rule, which calls on all now living to rule their political and religious opinions by those of their great-grandfathers and inevitable as seems the one or the other horn of the dilemma betwix which my adversaries conceive they have pinned me to the wall I yet spy some means of refuge, and claim a privilege to write and speak of both parties with impartiality. For O ye powers of logic! when the Prelatists and Presbyterians of old times went together by the ears in this unlucky country, my ancestor (venerated be his memory!) was one of the people called Quakers, and suffered severe handling from either side even to the extenuation of his purse and the incarceration of his person.

Craving thy pardon gentle Reader, for these few words concerning me and mine, I rest, as above expressed, thy sure and obligated friend,

J C

childish amusement perhaps,—but my life has been spent with children, and why should not my pleasures be like theirs?—childish as it is, then, I must own I have had great pleasure in watching the approach of the carriage, where the opening of the road permit it to be seen. The gay lancet, of the equipage, its diminished and its like appearance at a distance contrasted with the rapidity of its motion, its appearance and disappearance at intervals, and the progressively increasing sounds that announce its nearer approach have all to the idle and its less spectator who has nothing more important to attend to something of awakening interest. The ridiculous my attach to me, which is thus upon many an honest citizen, who watches from the window of his villa the passage of the stage-coach, but it is a very natural source of amusement notwithstanding, and many of those who join in the laughter perhaps not unused to resort to it in secret.

On the present occasion, however, fate had decreed that I should not enjoy the consummation of the amusement by seeing the coach rattle past me as I sat on the turf and hearing the hoarse grating voice of the guard as he skimmed forth for my grasp the expected packet, without the carriage checking its course for an instant. I had seen the vehicle thunder down the hill that leads to the bridge with more than its usual impetuosity glitt'ring all the while by flashes from a cloudy tabernacle of the dust which it had raised, and leaving a train behind it on the road resembling a wreath of summer mist. But it did not appear on the top of the nearer bank within the usual space of three minutes which frequent observation had enabled me to ascertain was the medium time for crossing the bridge and mounting the ascent. When double that space had elapsed, I became alarmed, and walked hastily forward. As I am in sight of the bridge, the cause of the delay was too manifest for the Somerset had made a summer-set in good earnest and overturned so completely, that it was literally resting on the ground with the roof undermost and the four wheels in the air. The exertions of the guard and coachman, both of whom were gracefully commemorated in the newspapers having succeeded in disentangling the horses by cutting the harness, were now proceeding to extricate the *faibles* by a sort of summary and Cæsarian process of delivery forcing the hinges from one of the doors which they could not open otherwise. In this manner were two disconsolate damsels set at liberty from the womb of the feathered convenience. As they immediately began to settle their clothes, which were a little deranged, as may be presumed, I concluded they had received no injury, and did not venture to obtrude my services at their toilettes, for which I understand I have since been reflected upon by the fair sufferers. The *outsides*, who must have been discharged from their elevated situation by a shock resembling the springing of a mine, escaped nevertheless, with the usual allowance of scratches and bruises, excepting three, who, having been pitched into the river Gander, were dimly seen contending with the tide, like the relics of *Æneas* a shipwreck,—

#### *Rari apparent nantes in gurgite vasto*

I applied my poor exertions where they seemed to be most needed, and with the assistance of one or two of the company who had escaped unhurt, easily succeeded in fishing out two of the unfortunate passengers, who were stout active young fellows, and but for the preposterous length of their great-coats, and the equally fastidious latitude and longitude of their Wellington trousers, would have required little assistance from any one. The third was sickly

and elderly, and might have perished but for the efforts used to procure him.

When the two great-coated gentlemen had extricated themselves from the river, and shaken their ears like blue water-dogs, a violent altercation ensued betwixt them and the coachman and guard, concerning the cause of their overthrow. In the course of the squabble, I observed that both my new acquaintances belonged to the law and that their professional sharpness was likely to prove an overmatch for the surly and official tone of the guardians of the vehicle. The dispute ended in the guard assuring the passengers that they should have seats in a heavy coach which would pass that spot in less than half an hour, providing it were not full. Chance seemed to favour this arrangement, for when the expected vehicle arrived, there were only two places occupied in a carriage which professed to carry six. The two ladies who had been disinterred out of the fallen vehicle were readily admitted, but positive objections were stated by those previously in possession to the admittance of the two lawyers, whose wetted garments being, much of the nature of well-soaked sponges, there was every reason to be lieve they would refund a considerable part of the water they had collected to the inconvenience of their fellow passengers. On the other hand the lawyers rejected a seat on the roof, alleging that they had only taken that station for pleasure for one stage, but were entitled in all respects to free egress and regress from the interior, to which their contract positively referred. After some altercation, in which something was said upon the edict *Vaultæ, coupons stabularii* the coach went off, leaving the learned gentlemen to abide by their action of damages.

They immediately applied to me to guide them to the next village and the best inn, and from the account I gave them of the Wallace Head declared they were much better pleased to stop there than to go forward upon the terms of that impudent scoundrel the guard of the Somerset. All that they now wanted was a lad to carry their travelling bags, who was easily procured from an adjoining cottage, and they prepared to walk forward, when they found there was another passenger in the same deserted situation with themselves. This was the elderly and sickly looking person who had been precipitated into the river along with the two young lawyers. He, it seems, had been too modest to push his own plea against the coachman when he saw that of his betters rejected, and now remained behind with a look of timid anxiety, plainly intimating that he was deficient in those means of recommendation which are necessary passports to the hospitality of an inn.

I ventured to call the attention of the two dashing young blades, for such they seemed, to the desolate condition of their fellow travellers. They took the hint with ready good nature.

O, true, Mr Dunover, said one of the youngsters, 'you must not remain on the pave here you must go and have some dinner with us—Halket and I must have a post-chaise to go on, at all events, and we will set you down wherever suits you best.'

The poor man, for such his dress, as well as his diffidence, bespoke him, made the sort of acknowledging bow by which says a Scotchman, 'It's too much honour for the like of me' and followed humbly behind his gay patrons all three besprinkling the dusty road as they walked along with the moisture of their drenched garments, and exhibiting the singular and somewhat ridiculous appearance of three persons suffering from the opposite extreme of humidity, while the summer sun was at its height, and every thing else around them had the expression of heat and drought. The ridicule did not

# THE HEART OF MID-LOTHIAN.

## CHAPTER I.

### Being Introductory

So down thy hill romantic Ashbourn, glides  
The Derby dilly carrying six inside

FRERE.

The times have changed in nothing more (we follow as we were wont the manuscript of Peter Pattieson) than in the rapid conveyance of intelligence and communication betwixt one part of Scotland and another. It is not above twenty or thirty years according to the evidence of many credible witnesses now alive since a little miserable horse cart, performing with difficulty a journey of thirty miles *per diem*, carried our mails from the capital of Scotland to its extremity. Nor was Scotland much more deficient in these accommodations than our richer sister had been about eighty years before Fielding, in his Tom Jones, and Farquhar, in a little farce called the Stage-Coach, have ridiculed the slowness of these vehicles of public accommodation. According to the latter authority the highest bribe could only induce the coachman to promise to anticipate by half an hour the usual time of his arrival at the Bull and Mouth.

But in both countries these ancient, slow and sure modes of conveyance, are now alike unknown. Mail-coach races against mail-coach, and high flyer against high flyer, through the most remote districts of Britain. And in our village alone three post-coaches, and four coaches with men armed and in scarlet cassocks, thunder through the streets each day and rival in brilliancy and noise the invention of the celebrated tyrant

*Demens qui nimbo et non habitabile fulmen  
Ære et corrupe dum pulvis simulatur, æquorum*

Now and then, to complete the resemblance, and to correct the presumption of the venetous charioteers it does happen that the career of these dashing rivals of Salmonous meets with as undesirable and violent a termination as that of their prototype. It is not on such occasions that the Inside and Outside, to use the appropriate vehicular phrases have reason to rue the exchange of the slow and safe motion of the ancient Fly coaches, which, compared with the chariots of Mr. Palmer, so ill deserve the name. The ancient vehicle used to settle quietly down, like a ship scuttled and left to sink by the gradual influx of the water, while the modern is smashed to pieces with the velocity of the same vessel hurled against breakers, or rather with the fury of a bomb bursting at the

conclusion of its career through the air. The late ingenious Mr. Pennant, whose humour it was to set his face in stern opposition to these speedy conveyances, had collected, I have heard, a formidable list of such casualties, which, joined to the imposition of innkeepers, whose charges the passengers had no time to dispute, the sauciness of the coachman, and the uncontrolled and despotic authority of the tyrant, called the Guard, held forth a picture of horror, to which murder, theft, fraud, and speculation, lent all their dark colouring. But that which gratifies the impatience of the human disposition will be practised in the teeth of danger and in defiance of admonition and in despite of the Cambrian antiquary, mail-coaches not only roll their thunders round the base of Penman-Maur and Cadair Edris but

Frighted Skiddaw hears afar

The rattling of the unsated car

And perhaps the echoes of Ben Nevis may soon bewakened by the bugle note of a warlike chieftain, but of the guard of a mail coach.

It was a fine summer day and our little school had obtained a half holiday by the intercession of a good humoured visitor. I expected by the coach a new number of an interesting periodical publication and walked forward on the highway to meet it, with the impatience which Cowper has described as actuating the resident in the country when longing for intelligence from the mart of news.

—“The grand debate  
The popular harangue,—the tart reply —  
The logic, and the wisdom, and the wit,  
And the loud laugh—I long to know them  
all—

I burn to see the imprison'd wranglers free,  
And give them voice and utterance again

It was with such feelings that I eyed the approach of the new coach, lately established on our road and known by the name of the Somerset which to say truth possesses some interest for me, even when it conveys no such important information. The distant tremulous sound of its wheels was heard just as I gained the summit of the gentle ascent, called the Goslin brae, from which you command an extensive view down the valley of the river Gander. The public road, which comes up the side of that stream and crosses it at a bridge about a quarter of a mile from the place where I was standing runs partly through enclosures and plantations, and partly through open pasture land. It is a

escape the young gentlemen themselves and they had made what might be received as one or two tolerable jests on the subject before they had advanced far on their peregrination.

We cannot complain, like Cowley, said one of them, that (idion's fleece remains dry, while all around is morn—this is the reverse of the miracle.

We ought to be received with gratitude in this good town, we bring a supply of what they seem to need most," said Halkit.

And distribute it with unparal-leled generosity," replied his companion, performing the part of three war-carts for the benefit of charity-roads."

We come before them, too," said Halkit, "in full professional force—counsel and agent—

And efficient," said the young advocate, looking behind him. And then added lowly, his voice faint, that looks as if he had kept such dangerous company too long.

It was indeed too true, that the humble follower of the gay younger men had the threadbare appearance of a worn-out brigant, and I could not smile at it in conceit, though anxious to conceal my wish from the object of it.

When we arrived at the Waverley Inn, the elder of the Edinburgh gentlemen and whom I understood to be a barrister in law, that I should remain and take part of their dinner and their enquiries and demands speedily put my landlord and his whole family in motion to produce the best cheer which the larder and cellar afforded, and proceed to cook it to the best advantage as a scene in which our conversation seemed to be admirably skilled. In other respects they were lively young men in the hey-day of youth and good spirits playing the part which is common to the higher classes of the law at Edinburgh, and which nearly resembles that of the young templars in the days of Steele and Addison. An air of giddy gaiety mingled with the good sense, taste, and information which their conversation exhibited, and it seemed to be their object to unite the character of men of fashion and lovers of the polite arts. A few gentlemen bowed up in the thorough illness and incapacity of pursuit, which I understand is almost necessary to the character in perfection, but in all probability have traced a tincture of professional pedantry which marked the barrier in spite of his efforts and something of active battle in his companion, and would certainly have detected more than a fashionable mixture of information and animated interest in the language of both. But to me who had no pretensions to be so critical my companions seemed to form a very happy mixture of good breeding and liberal information with a dash of wit to live a rare, pun, and jest, according to a grave man, because it is what he has. He is not easily convinced.

Then a pale-faced man whom their good nature had brought into their society, looked on at play as well as on of spirits, as on he rose at the next, and kept the chair at perfect distance from the table, thus recommending himself considerably in conveying the vicissitudes of his own life by way of penance for partaking of them in the company of his associates. A courteous and dignified declining a contrary to purpose of the time, which I trusted freely would be informed himself of the hour when the clock had to be ordered to a steady and steady would be in real life modestly withdrawn from the apartment.

Jack, said the barrister to his companion, "I remember the poor fellow's face, your poor fellow, that I was sure of, he is a good fellow, but a poor fellow."

I have seen good fellows, I have seen you men, I have seen one and on a fellow?

"That's not my fault, Jack," replied the other whose name I discovered was Hardie. You are to give me all your business, you know, and if you have none, the learned gentle man here knows nothing can come of nothing."

You seem to have brought something to nothing though, in the case of that honest man. He looks as if he were just about to honour with his residence the HEART OF MID-LOTHIAN.

You are mistaken—he is just delivered from it—Our friend here looks for an explanation. Pray, Mr Pattieson, have you been in Edinburgh lately?

I answered in the affirmative.

Then you must have passed, occasionally at least though probably not so faithfully as I am doomed to do through a narrow intricate passage, leading out of the north west corner of the Parliament Square and passing by a high and antique building, with turrets and iron grates.

Making good the saying odd

Near the church and far from a God—"

Mr Halkit broke in upon his learned counsel, to contribute his moiety to the middle—"Having at the door the sign of the Red Man—"

An' being on the whole resumed the conversation, interrupting his friend in his turn, "a sort of place where misfortune is happily compounded with guilt, where all who are in wish to get on—"

And where none who have the good luck to be out, wish to get in, added his companion.

I conceive you, gentlemen replied I you mean the prison.

"The prison," added the young lawyer—"You have hit it—the very reverend Tolbooth itself, and let me tell you, you are obliged to us for describing it with so much modesty and brevity for with whatever amplifications we might have chosen to decorate the subject, you lay entirely at our mercy, since the Fathers Conscript of our city have decreed, that the venerable edifice itself shall not remain in existence to confirm or to confound."

Then the Tolbooth of Edinburgh is called the Heart of Mid Lothian, said I.

So termed and reputed, I assure you."

I think, said I, with the bashful diffidence with which a man lets slip a pun in presence of his superiors, "the metropolitan county may, in that case, be said to have a bad heart."

Right as my good Mr Pattieson, added Mr Hardie, "and a close heart and a hard heart—keep it up Jack."

And a wicked heart, and a poor heart," answered Halkit, doing his best.

"And yet it may be called in some sort a strong heart, and a high heart," rejoined the advocate. "You see I can put you both out of heart."

I have played all my hearts, said the younger gentleman.

"Then we will have another lead," answered the companion—"And as to the old and condemned Tolbooth, what pity the same honour cannot be done to it as has been done to many of its inmates. Why should not the Tolbooth have its Last Speech, Confession, and Dying Word? The old stones would be just as conscious of the honour as many a poor devil who has danced like a fiddler at the west end of it, while the hawkers were shouting a confession the culprit had never heard of."

I am afraid, said I, "if I might presume to give my opinion, it would be a tale of unvaried sorrow and guilt."

Not entirely, my friend," said Hardie, "a prison is a world within itself and has its own business, grief and joys, peculiar to its circle. Its inmates are sometimes short-lived, but so

are soldiers on service, they are poor relatively to the world without, but there are degrees of wealth and poverty among them, and so some are relatively rich also. They cannot stir abroad but neither can the garrison of a besieged fort, or the crew of a ship at sea, and they are not under a dispensation quite so desperate as either, for they may have as much food as they have money to buy, and are not obliged to work whether they have food or not.

'But what variety of incident,' said I, (not without a secret view to my present task) 'could possibly be derived from such a work as you are pleased to talk of?'

Infinite,' replied the young advocate 'Whatever of guilt, crime, imposture, folly, unkindness, misfortune, and unlooked-for change of fortune can be found to chequer life, my Last Speech of the Tolbooth should illustrate with examples sufficient to gorge even the public's all-devouring appetite for the wonderful and horrible. The inventor of fictitious narratives has to rack his brains to diversify his tale and after all can hardly hit upon characters or incidents which have not been used again and again, until they are familiar to the eye of the reader, so that the development *enlèvement*, the desperate wound of which the hero never dies the burning fever from which the heroine is sure to recover, become a mere matter of course. I join with my honest friend Crabbe, and have an unlucky propensity to hope when hope is lost and to rely upon the cork jacket which carries the heroes of romance safe through all the billows of affliction.' He then declaimed the following passage, rather with too much than too little emphasis:

"Much have I feared, but am no more afraid,  
When some chaste beauty, by some wretch be-  
tray'd,

Is drawn away with such distracted speed,  
That she anticipates a dreadful deed  
Not so do I—Let solid walls impound  
The captive fair and dig a moat around,  
Let there be brazen locks and bars of steel,  
And keepers cruel such as never feel  
With not a single note the purse supply  
And when she begs let men and maids deny,  
Be windows there from which she dares not  
fall

And help so distant, 'tis in vain to call,  
Still means of freedom will some I over devise  
And from the baffled ruffian snatch his prize

'The end of uncertainty,' he concluded, 'is the death of interest, and hence it happens that no one now reads novels.'

'Hear him ye gods! returned his companion 'I assure you, Mr. Pattieson, you will hardly risk this learned gentleman but you are likely to find the new novel most in repute lying on his table,—snugly entrenched, however, beneath Stair's Institutes, or an open volume of Morrison's Decisions.'

'Do I deny it,' said the hopeful juriconsult, 'or wherefore should I, since it is well known these Dalriads seduce my wisers and my betters? May they not be found lurking amidst the multipled memorials of our most distinguished counsel, and even peeping from under the cushion of a judge's arm-chair? Our seniors at the bar, within the bar, and even on the bench, read novels and if not belied, some of them have written novels into the bargain. I only say, that I read from habit and from indolence, not from interest, that, like Ancient Pistol devouring his leek, I read and swear till I get to the end of the narrative. But not so in the real record of human vagaries—not so in the State Trials, or in the Books of Adjournal where every now and then you read new pages of the human heart, and turns of fortune far

beyond what the boldest novelist ever attempted to produce from the coinage of his brain.'

'And for such narratives,' I asked, 'you suppose the History of the Prison of Edinburgh might afford appropriate materials.'

'In a degree unusually ample, my dear sir, said Hardie—'Fill your glass, however, in the meanwhile. Was it not for many years the place in which the Scottish parliament met? Was it not James's place of refuge, when the mob, inflamed by a seditious preacher, broke forth on him with the cries of The sword of the Lord and of Gideon—bring forth the wicked Haman? Since that time how many hearts have throbbed within these walls as the tolling of the neighbouring bell announced to them how fast the sands of their life were ebbing, how many must have sunk at the sound—how many were supported by stubborn pride and dogged resolution—how many by the consolations of religion? Have there not been some, who looking back on the motives of their crimes, were scarce able to understand how they should have had such temptations as to seduce them from virtue? and have there not, perhaps, been others, who sensible of their innocence, were divided between indignation at the undeserved doom which they were to undergo, consciousness that they had not deserved it, and racking anxiety to discover some way in which they might yet vindicate themselves? Do you suppose any of these deep, powerful, and agitating feelings, can be recorded and perused without exciting a corresponding degree of deep, powerful, and agitating interest?—O! do but wait till I publish the *Cans a Cilebres* of Caledonia, and you will find no want of a novel or a tragedy for some time to come. The true thing will triumph over the brightest inventions of the most ardent imagination. *Magna est veritas, et prevalebit*.'

'I have understood,' said I, encouraged by the affability of my rattling entertainer, that less of this interest must attach to Scottish jurisprudence than to that of any other country. The general morality of our people, their sober and prudent habits—

'Secure them,' said the barrister 'against any great increase of professional thieves and depredators but not against wild and wayward starts of fancy and passion, producing crimes of an extraordinary description, which are precisely those to the detail of which we listen with thrilling interest. England has been much longer a highly civilized country, her subjects have been very strictly amenable to laws administered without fear or favour, a complete division of labour has taken place among her subjects, and the very thieves and robbers form a distinct class in society, subdivided among themselves according to the subject of their depredations, and the mode in which they carry them on, acting upon regular habits and principles, which can be calculated and anticipated at Bow Street, Hutton Garden, or the Old Bailey. Our sister kingdom is like a cultivated field—the farmer expects that, in spite of all his care a certain number of weeds will rise with the corn and can't tell you beforehand their names and appearance. But Scotland is like one of her own Highland glens, and the moralist who reads the records of her criminal jurisprudence will find as many curious anomalous facts in the history of mind as the botanist will detect rare specimens among her dingles and cliffs.'

'And that's all the good you have obtained from three perusals of the Commentaries on Scottish Criminal Jurisprudence,' said his companion. 'I suppose the learned author very little thinks that the facts which his erudition and acuteness have accumulated for the illustration of legal doctrines, might be so arranged as to form a sort of appendix to the

half hour and slip shod volumes of the circular library.

"I'll bet you a pint of claret," said the elder lawyer, "that he will not feel sore at the comparison. But as we say at the bar, 'I beg I may not be interrupted,' I have much more to say upon my Scottish collection of *Causés Célèbres*. You will please recollect the scope and motive given for the contrivance and execution of many extraordinary and daring crimes, by the long civil dissensions of Scotland—by the hereditary jurisdictions, which until 1733, rested the investigation of crimes in judges ignorant partial, or interested—by the habits of the gentry, shut up in their distant and solitary mansion houses, nursing their revengeful passions just to keep their blood from stagnating—not to mention that amiable national qualification, called the *perferendum ingenuum Scotorum* which our lawyers join in alleging as a reason for the severity of some of our enactments. When I come to treat of matters so mysterious, deep, and dangerous, as these circumstances have given rise to the blood of each reader shall be curdled and his epidermis crisped into goose skin.—But hush!—here comes the landlord, with tidings I suppose that the chaise is ready."

It was no such thing—the tidings bore that no chaise could be had that evening, for Sir Peter Plym had carried forward my landlord a two pairs of horses that morning to the ancient royal borough of Bubbleburgh, to look after his interest there. But as Bubbleburgh is only one of a set of five boroughs which club their shares for a member of parliament, Sir Peter's adversary had judiciously watched his departure, in order to commence a canvass in the no less royal borough of Bitem which, as all the world knows, lies at the very termination of Sir Peter's avenue, and has been held in lending strings by him and his ancestors for time immemorial. Now Sir Peter was thus placed in the situation of an ambitious monarch, who after having commenced a daring inroad into his enemies' territories, is suddenly recalled by an invasion of his own hereditary dominions. He was obliged in consequence to return from the half won borough of Bubbleburgh, to look after the half lost borough of Bitem, and the two pairs of horses which had carried him that morning to Bubbleburgh were now forcibly detained to transport him, his agent, his valet, his jester and his hard-drinker, across the country to Bitem. The cause of this detention which to me was of as little consequence as it may be to the reader, was important enough to my companions, to reconcile them to the delay. Like eagles, they smelled the battle afar off, ordered a magnum of claret and beds at the Wallace, and entered at full career into the Bubbleburgh and Bitem politics, with all the probable "petitions and complaints" to which they were likely to give rise.

In the midst of an anxious, animated and, to me, most unintelligible discussion, concerning the proposed bill—deacons sets of boroughs, juries, town-clerks, burgesses resident and non-resident, all of a sudden the lawyer recollected himself. "Poor Danvers, we must not forget him, and the landlord was dispatched in quest of the *porteur boioteur* with an earnest civil invitation to him for the rest of the evening. I could not help pitying the young gentleman if they knew the history of this poor man and the cause. For applied himself to his pocket and recovered the memorial or brief from which he had stated his cause."

"He has been a candidate for our *remedium irritabile*," said Mr. Hardie, "commonly called a *residuum bonorum*. As there are divines who have doubted the eternity of future punishments, so

the Scotch lawyers seem to have thought that the crime of poverty might be atoned for by something short of perpetual imprisonment. After a month's confinement, you must know, a prisoner for debt is entitled, on a sufficient statement to our Supreme Court, setting forth the amount of his funds, and the nature of his misfortunes and surrendering all his effects to his creditors to claim to be discharged from prison."

I had heard, I replied, "of such a humane regulation."

"Yes," said Halket, "and the beauty of it is, as the foreign fellow said you may get the *cessio* when the *bonorums* are all spent.—But what are you puzzling in your pockets to seek your only memorial among old play bills letters requesting a meeting of the Faculty rules of the Speculative Society, syllabus of lectures—all the miscellaneous contents of a young advocate's pocket which contains every thing but briefs and bank notes? Can you not state a case of *cessio* without your memorial? Why it is done every Saturday. The events follow each other as regularly as clock work, and one form of condescendence might suit every one of them."

"This is very unlike the variety of distress which this gentleman stated to fall under the consideration of your judges," said I.

"True," replied Halket, "but Hardie spoke of criminal jurisprudence, and this business is purely civil. I could plead a *cessio* myself without the inspiring honours of a gown and three-tailed periwig.—Listen.—My client was bred a journeyman weaver—made some little money—took a farm—(for conducting a farm, like driving a gig, comes by nature)—late severe times—induced to sign bills with a friend, for which he received no value—landlord sequestrates—creditors accept a composition—pursuer sets up a public house—falls a second time—is incarcerated for a debt of ten pounds, seven shillings and sixpence—his debts amount to blank—his losses to blank—his funds to blank—leaving a balance of blank in his favour. There is no opposition; your lordships will please grant commission to take his oath."

Hardie now renounced this ineffectual search, in which there was perhaps a little affectionation and told us the tale of poor Danvers's distresses, with a tone in which a degree of feeling which he seemed ashamed of as unprofessional, mingled with his attempts at wit, and did him more honour. It was one of those tales which seem to argue a sort of ill luck or fatality attached to the hero. A well informed industrious and blameless, but poor and bashful man, had in vain essayed all the usual means by which others acquire independence yet had never succeeded beyond the attainment of bare subsistence. During a brief gleam of hope rather than of actual prosperity, he had added a wife and family to his cares, but the dawn was speedily overcast. Every thing retrograded with him towards the verge of the miry Slough of Despond, which yawns for insolvent debtors; and after catching at each twig, and experiencing the protracted agony of feeling them one by one elude his grasp, he actually sank into the miry pit whence he had been extricated by the professional exertions of Hardie.

"And, I suppose now you have dragged this poor devil ashore you will leave him half naked on the beach to provide for himself?" said Halket. "Hark ye,—and he whispered something in his ear of which the penetrating and insinuating words, "Interest with my Lord," alone reached mine."

"It is *perpetuum exempli*," said Hardie laughing "to provide for a ruined client. But I was thinking of what you mention, provided it can be managed.—But hush! here he comes."

The recent relation of the poor man's misfor-

ance had given him, I was pleased to observe a claim to the attention and respect of the young man, who treated him with great civility, and gradually engaged him in a conversation, which much to my satisfaction, again turned upon the *Cause Celebre* of Scotland. Emboldened by the kindness with which he was treated Mr Dunover began to contribute his share to the amusement of the evening. Jails in other places have their ancient traditions, known only to the inhabitants and handed down from one set of the melancholy lodgers to the next who occupy their cells. Some of these, which Dunover mentioned, were interesting and served to illustrate the narratives of remarkable trials, which Hardie had at his finger ends and which his companion was also well skilled in. This sort of conversation passed away the evening till the early hour when Mr Dunover chose to retire to rest, and I also retired to take down memorandums of what I had learned in order to add another narrative to those which it had been my chief amusement to collect and to write out in detail. The two young men ordered a broiled bone, Madeira negus and a pack of cards and commenced a game at piquet.

Next morning the travellers left Gandercleugh. I afterwards learned from the papers that both have been since engaged in the great political cause of Babbieburgh and Biton, a summary case, and entitled to particular dispatch but which, it is thought, nevertheless, may outlast the duration of the parliament to which the contest refers. Mr Halkit, as the newspapers informed me acts as agent or solicitor, and Mr Hardie opened for Sir Peter Plym with singular ability and to such good purpose, that I understand he has since had fewer play bills and more briefs in his pocket. And both the young gentlemen deserve their good fortune, for I learned from Dunover, who called on me some weeks afterwards, and communicated the intelligence with tears in his eyes, that their interest had enabled to obtain him a small office for the decent maintenance of his family, and that after a train of constant and uninterrupted misfortune he could trace a dawn of prosperity to his having the good fortune to be hung from the top of a mail-coach into the river Gander in company with an advocate and a writer to the right. The reader will not perhaps deem himself equally obliged to the accident, since it brings upon him the following narrative, founded upon the conversation of the evening.

## CHAPTER II

Whoe'er's been at Paris must needs know the Grave,  
The fatal retreat of the unfortunate brave,  
Where honour and justice most oddly contrive  
To ease heroes' pains by an halter and gibbet  
Their death breaks the shackles which force had put on,  
And the hangman completes what the judge but began,  
There the squire of the poet, and knight, of the post,  
Find their pains no more small, and their hopes no more cross'd.

## PRISON

In former times, England had her Tyburn, to which the devoted victims of justice were conducted in solemn procession up what is now called Oxford Road. In Edinburgh, a large open street, or rather oblong square surrounded by high houses, called the Grassmarket, was used for the same melancholy purpose. It was

not ill chosen for such a scene being of considerable extent, and therefore fit to accommodate a great number of spectators such as are usually assembled by this melancholy spectacle. On the other hand, few of the houses which surround it were, even in early times, inhabited by persons of fashion, so that those likely to be offended or over deeply affected by such unpleasant exhibitions were not in the way of having their quiet disturbed by them. The houses in the Grassmarket are generally speaking, of a mean description yet the place is not without some features of grandeur, being overhung by the southern side of the huge rock on which the castle stands and by the moss-grown battlements and turreted walls of that ancient fortress.

It was the custom until within these thirty years, or thereabouts to use this expanse for the scene of public executions. The fatal day was announced to the public, by the appearance of a huge black gallows tree towards the eastern end of the Grass market. This ill omenced apparition was of great height, with a scaffold surrounding it, and a double ladder placed against it, for the ascent of the unhappy criminal and the executioner. As this apparition was always arranged before dawn, it seemed as if the gallows had grown out of the earth in the course of the night, like the production of some foul demon and I well remember the fright with which the school boys when I was one of their number, used to regard these ominous signs of deadly preparation. On the night after the execution the gallows again disappeared and was conveyed in silence and darkness to the place where it was usually deposited, which was one of the vaults under the Parliament-house or courts of justice. This mode of execution is now exchanged for one similar to that in front of Newgate,—with what beneficial effect is uncertain. The mental sufferings of the convict are indeed shortened. He no longer stalks between the attendant clergyman, dressed in his grave clothes, through a considerable part of the city, looking like a moving and walking corpse, while yet an inhabitant of this world, but, as the ultimate purpose of punishment has in view the prevention of crimes, it may at least be doubted whether, in abridging the melancholy ceremony we have not in part diminished that appalling effect upon the spectators which is the useful end of all such inflictions, and in consideration of which alone unless in very particular cases, capital sentences can be altogether justified.

On the 7th day of September, 1773 these ominous preparations for execution were described in the place we have described and at an early hour the space around began to be occupied by several groups, who gazed on the scaffold and gibbet with a stern and vindictive show of satisfaction very seldom testified by the populace, whose good nature in most cases forgets the crime of the condemned person and dwells only on his misery. But the act of which the expected culprit had been convicted was of a description calculated nearly and closely to awaken and irritate the resentful feelings of the multitude. The tale is well known, yet it is necessary to recapitulate its leading circumstances, for the better understanding what is to follow, and the narrative may prove long, but I trust not uninteresting even to those who have heard its general issue. At any rate, some detail is necessary in order to render intelligible the subsequent events of our narrative.

Contraband trade, though it strikes at the root of legitimate government, by encroaching on its revenues—though it injures the fair trader, and debauches the minds of those engaged in it,—is not usually looked upon either by the vulgar or by their betters, in a very heinous point of view. On the contrary in those



counties where it prevails, the cleverest, boldest and most intelligent of the peasantry are uniformly engaged in illicit transactions, and very often with the sanction of the farmers and inferior gentry. Smuggling was almost universal in Scotland in the reigns of George I and II for the people unaccustomed to imposts and regarding them as an unjust aggression upon their ancient liberties made no scruple to elude them whenever it was possible to do so.

The county of Fife bounded by two friths on the south and north and by the sea on the east, and having a number of small seaports was long famed for maintaining successfully a contraband trade and as there were many seafaring men residing there, who had been pirates and buccanniers in their youth, there were not wanting a sufficient number of daring men to carry it on. Among these a fellow called Andrew Wilson, originally a baker in the village of Pathhead, was particularly obnoxious to the revenue officers. He was possessed of great personal strength, courage and cunning—was perfectly acquainted with the coast and capable of conducting the most desperate enterprises. On several occasions he succeeded in baffling the pursuit and researches of the king's officers but he became so much the object of their suspicions and watchful attention, that at length he was totally ruined by repeated seizures. The man became desperate. He considered himself as robbed and plundered and took it into his head that he had a right to make reprisals as he could find opportunity. Where the heart is prepared for evil, opportunity is seldom long wanting. This Wilson learned that the Collector of the Customs at Kirkcaldy had come to Pittenween, in course of his official round of duty with a considerable sum of public money in his custody. As the amount was greatly within the value of the goods which had been seized from him, Wilson felt no scruple of conscience in resolving to reimburse himself for his losses at the expense of the Collector and the revenue. He associated with himself one Robertson and two other idle young men, whom, having been concerned in the same illicit trade, he persuaded to view the transaction in the same justifiable light in which he himself considered it. They watched the motions of the Collector, they broke forcibly into the house where he lodged,—Wilson with two of his associates entering the Collector's apartment, while Robertson the fourth, kept watch at the door with a drawn cutlass in his hand. The officer of the customs conceiving his life in danger, escaped out of his bedroom window and fled in his shirt so that the plunderers with much ease, possessed themselves of about two hundred pounds of public money. This robbery was committed in a very audacious manner for several persons were passing in the street at the time. But Robertson, representing the noise they heard as a dispute or fray betwixt the Collector and the people of the house, the worthy citizens of Pittenween felt themselves no way called on to interfere in behalf of the obnoxious revenue officer, so, satisfying themselves with this very superficial account of the matter like the Levites in the parable they passed on the opposite side of the way. An alarm was at length given military were called in, the depredators were pursued the booty recovered, and Wilson and Robertson tried and condemned to death, chiefly on the evidence of an accomplice.

Many thought, that in consideration of the men's erroneous opinion of the nature of the action they had committed justice might have been satisfied with a less forfeiture than that of two lives. On the other hand, from the audacity of the fact a severe example was judged necessary and such was the opinion of the government. When it became apparent that the

sentence of death was to be executed, files and other implements necessary for their escape, were transmitted secretly to the culprits by a friend from without. By these means they saved a bar out of one of the prison windows and might have made their escape, but for the obstinacy of Wilson, who, as he was durably resolute, was doggedly pertinacious of his opinion. His comrade, Robertson a young and slender man proposed to make the experiment of passing the foremost though the gap they had made, and enlarging it from the outside, if necessary to allow Wilson free passage. Wilson however insisted on making the first experiment, and being a robust and lusty man, he not only found it impossible to get through betwixt the bars, but by his struggles, he jammed himself so fast that he was unable to draw his body back again. In these circumstances discovery became unavoidable and sufficient precautions were taken by the jailor to prevent any repetition of the same attempt. Robertson uttered not a word of reflection on his companion for the consequences of his obstinacy, but it appeared from the sequel that Wilson's mind was deeply impressed with the recollection that, but for him, his comrade, over whose mind he exercised considerable influence would not have engaged in the criminal enterprise which had terminated thus fatally and that now he had become his destroyer a second time since but for his obstinacy, Robertson might have effected his escape. Minds like Wilson's even when exercised in civil practices, sometimes retain the power of thinking and resolving with enthusiastic generosity. His whole thoughts were now bent on the possibility of saving Robertson's life, without the least respect to his own. The resolution which he had adopted and the manner in which he carried it into effect, were striking and unusual.

Adjacent to the Tolbooth or city jail of Edinburgh, is one of three churches into which the cathedral of St. Giles is now divided, called from its vicinity the Tolbooth Church. It was the custom that criminals under sentence of death were brought to this church with a sufficient guard to hear and join in public worship on the Sabbath before execution. It was supposed that the hearts of these unfortunate persons, however hardened before against feelings of devotion, could not but be accessible to them upon uniting their thoughts and voices for the last time along with their fellow mortals in addressing their Creator. And to the rest of the congregation, it was thought it could not but be impressive and affecting to find their devotions mingling with those who, sent by the doom of an earthly tribunal to appear where the whole earth is judged, might be considered as beings trembling on the verge of eternity. The practice, however edifying has been discontinued in consequence of the incident we are about to detail.

The clergyman whose duty it was to officiate in the Tolbooth Church, had concluded an affecting discourse part of which was particularly directed to the unfortunate men, Wilson and Robertson, who were in the pew set apart for the persons in their unhappy situation each secured betwixt two soldiers of the City Guard. The clergyman had reminded them, that the next congregation they must join would be that of the just or of the unjust that the psalm they now heard must be exchanged, in the space of two brief days for eternal hallelujahs or eternal lamentations; and that this fearful alternative must depend upon the state to which they might be able to bring their minds before the moment of awful preparation, that they should not despair on account of the suddenness of the summons, but rather to feel this comfort in their misery, that, though all

who now lifted the voice, or bent the knee in conjunction with them lay under the same sentence of eternal death, they only had the advantage of knowing the precise moment at which it should be executed upon them.

Therefore, urged the good man his voice trembling with emotion, redeem the time, my unhappy brethren which is yet left, and remember that with the grace of Him to whom space and time are but as nothing, salvation may yet be secured even in the pittance of delay which the arms of your country afford you.

Robert now was observed to weep at these words, but Wilson seemed as one whose brain had not entirely received their meaning, or whose thoughts were deeply impressed with some different subject—an expression so unusual to a person in his situation that it excited neither suspicion nor surprise.

Their neglect was pronounced as usual and the congregation dismissed many lingering, to indulge their curiosity with a more fixed look at the two criminals who now, as well as their guards, rose up as if to depart when the crowd should permit them. A murmur of compassion was heard to pervade the spectators, the more general perhaps, on account of the alluring circumstances of the case; when all at once Wilson who as we have already noticed, was a very strong man, seized two of the soldiers, one with each hand and calling at the same time to his companion, Run, George, run! threw himself on a thuro and fastened his teeth on the collar of his coat. Robertson stood for a second as if thunder-struck and unable to avail himself of the opportunity of escape, but the cry of Run, run! being echoed from many around whose feelings surprised them into a very natural interest in his behalf, he shook off the grasp of the remaining soldier threw him, and over the per-mixed with the dispersing congregation none of whom felt inclined to stop a poor wretch taking this last chance for his life gained the door of the church and was lost to all pursuit.

The generous intrepidity which Wilson had displayed on this occasion augmented the feeling of compassion which attended his fate. The public, who ere their own prejudices are not concerned, are easily engaged on the side of disinterestedness and humanity, admired Wilson's behaviour, and rejoiced in Robertson's escape. This general feeling was so great that it excited a vague report that Wilson would be rescued at the place of execution, either by the mob or by some of his old associates, or by some second extraordinary and unexpected exertion of strength and courage on his own part. The magistrates thought it their duty to provide against the possibility of disturbance. They ordered out for protection of the execution of the sentence the greater part of their own City Guard and the command of Captain Porteous, a man whose name became too memorable from the melancholy circumstances of the day, and subsequent events. It may be necessary to say a word about this person, and the corps which he commanded. But the subject is of importance sufficient to deserve another chapter.

### CHAPTER III

And thou great roll of aqua-vitæ!  
Wha' way's the empire of this city,  
(When lo! we're sometimes capernoity),  
Be thou prepared,  
To save us frae that black banditti,  
The City Guard!

FERGUSON'S *Daft Days*.

CAPTAIN JOHN PORTEOUS, a name memorable in the traditions of Edinburgh, as well as in the

records of criminal jurisprudence was the son of a citizen of Edinburgh, who endeavoured to bread him up to his own mechanical trade of a tailor. The youth however, had a wild and irreclaimable propensity to dissipation which finally sent him to serve in the corps long maintained in the service of the States of Holland, and called the Scotch Dutch. Here he learned military discipline, and, returning afterwards, in the course of an idle and wandering life to his native city his services were required by the magistrates in the disturbed year 1715 for discipline, the City Guard in which he shortly afterwards received a captain's commission. It was only by his military skill, and an alert and resolute character as an officer of police, that he merited this promotion for he is said to have been a man of profligate habits, an unnatural son, and a brutal husband. He was, however, useful in his station and his harsh and fierce habits rendered him formidable to rioters or disturbers of the public peace.

The corps in which he held his command is, perhaps, we should rather say *was*, a body of about one hundred and twenty soldiers divided into three companies and regularly armed, clothed and embodied. They were chiefly veterans who enlisted in this corps having the benefit of working at their trades when they were off duty. These men had the charge of preserving public order, repressing riots and street robberies acting in short, as an armed police and attending on all public occasions where confusion or popular disturbance might be expected. Poor Ferguson whose irregularities sometimes led him to unpleasant encounters with these military conservators of public order and who ment on them so often that he may be termed their poet laureate thus admonishes his readers warned doubtless by his own experience:

"Gude folk, as ye come frae the fair,  
Bide ye out frae this black squad,  
There's nae sic savages els' where  
Allow'd to rear cockad."

In fact the soldiers of the City Guard being, as we have said in general discharged veterans, who had strength enough remaining for this municipal duty, and being moreover, for the greater part, Highlanders, were neither by birth, education or former habits trained to endure with much patience the insults of the rabble, or the provoking paltances of truant schoolboys, and the debauches of all descriptions with whom their occupation brought them into contact. On the contrary the tempers of the poor old fellows were soured by the indignities with which the mob distinguished them on many occasions, and frequently might have required the soothing strains of the poet we have just quoted—

'O soldiers! for your ain dear sakes,  
For Scotland's love, the Land o' Cakes,  
Gie not her bairns sic deadly palks,  
Nor be sae rude,  
Wi' firelock or Lochaber-axe  
As spill their bluid!"

On all occasions when a holiday licensed some riot and irregularity a skirmish with these veterans was a favourite recreation with the rabble of Edinburgh. These pages may perhaps see the light when many have in fresh recollection such onsets as we allude to. But the vene-

\* The Lord Provost was ex-officio commander and colonel of the corps which might be increased to three hundred men when the times required it. No other drums but theirs was allowed to sound on the High Street between the Luckenbooths and the Netherbow.

fable corp<sup>s</sup> with whom the contention was held, may now be considered as totally extinct. Of late the gradual diminution of these civic soldiers reminds one of the abatement of King Lear's hundred knights. The edicts of each succeeding set of magistratos have, like those of Goneril and Regan, diminished this venerable band with the similar question, "What need we five and twenty—ten—or five?" And it is now nearly come to, "What need one?" A spectre may indeed here and there still be seen, of an old grey-headed and grey-bearded Highlander, with war-worn features, bent double by age, dressed in an old-fashioned cocked hat bound with white tape instead of silver lace, and in coat, waistcoat, and breeches of a muddy coloured red, bearing in his withered hand an ancient weapon, called a Lochaber-axe, a long pole, namely, with an axe at the extremity and a hook at the back of the hatchet.\* Such a phantom of former days still creeps. I have been informed, round the statue of Charles the Second, in the Parliament Square as if the image of a Stewart were the last refuge for any memorial of our ancient manners, and one or two others are supposed to glide round the door of the guard house assigned to them in the Lucken-booths, when their ancient refuge in the High Street was laid low†. But the fate of many scrolls bequeathed to friends and executors is so uncertain that the narrative containing these frail memorials of the old Town Guard of Edinburgh, who with their grim and valiant corporal John Dhu (the fiercest-looking fellow I ever saw) were in my boyhood, the alternate terror and derision of the petulant brood of the High School, may, perhaps, only come to light when all memory of the institution has faded away and then serve as an illustration of Kay's caricatures who has preserved the features of some of their heroes. In the preceding generation, when there was a perpetual alarm for the plots and activity of the Jacobites, some pains were taken by the magistrates of Edinburgh to keep this corps, though composed always of such materials as we have noticed, in a more effective state than was afterwards judged necessary, when their most dangerous service was to skirmish with the rabble on the king's birthday. They were, therefore, more the objects of hatred and less that of scorn, than they were afterwards accounted.

To Captain John Porteous the honour of his command and of his corps seems to have been a matter of high interest and importance. He was exceedingly incensed against Wilson for the affront which he construed him to have put upon his soldiers in the effort he made for the liberation of his companion and expressed him self most ardently on the subject. He was no less indignant at the report, that there was an intention to rescue Wilson himself from the gallows and uttered many threats and imprecations upon that subject, which were afterwards remembered to his disadvantage. In fact if a good deal of determination and promptitude rendered Porteous in one respect, fit to com-

mand guards designed to suppress popular commotion, he seems, on the other, to have been disqualified for a charge so delicate by a hot and surly temper, always too ready to come to blows and violence; a character void of principle and a disposition to regard the rabble, who seldom failed to regale him and his soldiers with some marks of their displeasure, as declared enemies, upon whom it was natural and justifiable that he should seek opportunities of vengeance. Being however, the most active and trust worthy among the captains of the City Guard, he was the person to whom the magistratos confided the command of the soldiers appointed to keep the peace at the time of Wilson's execution. He was ordered to guard the gallows and scaffold with about eighty men, all the disposable force that could be spared for that duty.

But the magistratos took farther precautions, which affected Porteous's pride very deeply. They requested the assistance of part of a regular infantry regiment, not to attend upon the execution, but to remain drawn up on the principal street of the city, during the time that it went forward, in order to intimidate the multitude in case they should be disposed to be unruly with a display of force which could not be resisted without desperation. It may sound ridiculous in our ears, considering the fallen state of this ancient civic corps, that its officers should have felt punctiliously jealous of its honour. Yet so it was. Captain Porteous resented, as an indignity, the introducing the Welsh Fusiliers within the city, and drawing them up in the street where no drums but his own were allowed to be sounded, without the special command or permission of the magistratos. As he could not show his ill humour to his patrons the magistratos, it increased his indignation and his desire to be revenged on the unfortunate criminal Wilson, and all who favoured him. These internal emotions of jealousy and rage wrought a change on the man's mien and bearing visible to all who saw him on the fatal morning when Wilson was appointed to suffer. Porteous's ordinary appearance was rather favourable. He was about the middle size stout, and well made, having a military air, and yet rather a gentle and mild countenance. His complexion was brown his face somewhat fretted with the scars of the small pox his eyes rather languid than keen or fierce. On the present occasion, however it seemed to those who saw him as if he were agitated by some evil demon. His step was irregular, his voice hollow and broken, his countenance pale his eyes staring and wild, his speech imperfect and confused, and his whole appearance so disordered that many remarked he seemed to be *Jew* a Scottish expression, meaning the state of those who are driven on to their impending fate by the strong impulse of some irresistible necessity.

One part of his conduct was truly diabolical, if indeed it has not been exaggerated by the general prejudice entertained against his memory. When Wilson, the unhappy criminal, was delivered to him by the keeper of the prison, in order that he might be conducted to the place of execution, Porteous, not satisfied with the usual precautions to prevent escape, ordered him to be manacled. This might be justifiable from the character and bodily strength of the malefactor, as well as from the apprehensions so generally entertained of an expected rescue. But the handcuffs which were produced being found too small for the wrists of a man so big boned as Wilson, Porteous proceeded with his own hands, and by great exertion of strength, to force them till they clasped together, to the exquisite torture of the unhappy criminal. Wilson remonstrated against such barbarous usage, declaring

\* This hook was to enable the bearer of the Lochaber-axe to scale a gateway by grappling the top of the door and swinging himself up by the staff of his weapon.

† This ancient corps is now entirely disbanded. Their last march to do duty at Hallow-fair had something in it affecting. Their drums and fife have been wont on better days to play on this joyous occasion, the lively tune of

"Jockey to the fair."

At on the final occasion the afflicted veterans moved slowly to the dirge.

"The last time I came ower the muir—"

that the pain distracted his thoughts from the subject of meditation proper to his unhappy condition.

"It signifies little," replied Captain Porteous, "Your pain will be soon at an end."

"Your cruelty is great," answered the sufferer. "You know not how soon you yourself may have occasion to ask the mercy which you are now refusing to a fellow-creature. May God forgive you."

These words, long afterwards quoted and remembered, were all that passed between Porteous and his prisoner; but as they took air and became known to the people, they greatly increased the popular compassion for Wilson and excited a proportionate degree of indignation against Porteous; against whom, as strict and even violent in the discharge of his unpopular office, the common people had some real, and many imaginary causes of complaint.

When the painful procession was completed and Wilson, with the escort, had arrived at the scaffold in the Grassmarket, there appeared no signs of that attempt to rescue him which had occasioned such precautions. The multitude in general, looked on with deeper interest than at ordinary executions, and there might be seen, on the countenances of many, a stern and indignant expression, like that with which the ancient Cameronians might be supposed to witness the execution of their brethren who glorified the Covenant on the same occasion, and at the same spot. But there was no attempt at violence. Wilson himself seemed disposed to hasten over the space that divided time from eternity. The devotions proper and usual on such occasions were no sooner finished than he submitted to his fate, and the sentence of the law was fulfilled.

He had been suspended on the gibbet so long as to be totally deprived of life when at once, as if occasioned by some newly received impulse, there arose a tumult among the multitude. Many stones were thrown at Porteous and his guards, some mischief was done and the mob continued to press forward with whoops, shrieks, howls, and exclamations. A young fellow, with a soldier's cap slouched over his face sprang on the scaffold and cut the rope by which the criminal was suspended. Others approached to carry off the body either to secure for it some decent grave or to try, perhaps, some means of resuscitation. Captain Porteous was wrought, by this appearance of insurrection against his authority into a rage so headlong as made him forget that the sentence having been fully executed, it was his duty not to engage in hostilities with the misguided multitude, but to draw off his men as fast as possible. He sprang from the scaffold, snatched a musket from one of his soldiers, commanded the party to give fire, and as several eye-witnesses concurred in swearing, set them the example by discharging his piece, and shooting a man dead on the spot. Several soldiers obeyed his command or followed his example: six or seven persons were slain, and a great many were hurt and wounded.

After this act of violence the Captain proceeded to withdraw his men towards their guard house in the High Street. The mob were not so much intimidated as incensed by what had been done. They pursued the soldiers with execrations, accompanied by volleys of stones. As they pressed on them, the rear-most soldiers turned, and again fired with fatal aim and execution. It is not accurately known whether Porteous commanded this second act of violence, but of course the odium of the whole transactions of the fatal day attached to him and to him alone. He arrived at the guard-house, dismissed his soldiers, and went to make his report to the magistrates concerning the unfortunate events of the day.

Apparently by this time Captain Porteous had begun to doubt the propriety of his own conduct, and the reception he met with from the magistrates was such as to make him still more anxious to gloss it over. He denied that he had given orders to fire; he denied he had fired with his own hand, he even produced the fusee which he carried as an officer for examination. It was found still loaded. Of three cartridges which he was seen to put in his pouch that morning two were still there. A white handkerchief was thrust into the muzzle of the piece, and returned unsoiled or blackened. To the defence founded on these circumstances it was answered, that Porteous had not used his own piece, but had been seen to take one from a soldier. Among the many who had been killed and wounded by the unhappy fire, there were several of better rank for even the humanity of such soldiers as fired over the heads of the mere rabble around the scaffold, proved in such instances fatal to persons who were stationed in windows, or observed the melancholy scene from a distance. The voice of public indignation was loud and general, and, ere men's tempers had time to cool, the trial of Captain Porteous took place before the High Court of Justiciary. After a long and patient hearing, the jury had the difficult duty of balancing the positive evidence of many persons, and those of respectability who deposed positively to the prisoner's commanding his soldiers to fire, and himself firing his piece, of which some swore that they saw the smoke and flash, and beheld a man drop at whom it was pointed with the negative testimony of others, who, though well stationed for seeing what had passed, neither heard Porteous give orders to fire, nor saw him fire himself, but, on the contrary, averred that the first shot was fired by a soldier who stood close by him. A great part of his defence was also founded on the turbulence of the mob, which witnesses, according to their feelings, their predilections, and their opportunities of observation represented differently—some describing as a formidable riot, what others represented as a trifling disturbance, such as always used to take place on the like occasions, when the executioner of the law and the men commissioned to protect him in his task, were generally exposed to some indignities. The verdict of the jury sufficiently shows how the evidence preponderated in their minds. It declared that John Porteous fired a gun among the people assembled at the execution, that he gave orders to his soldiers to fire, by which many persons were killed and wounded, but at the same time that the prisoner and his guard had been wounded and beaten by stones thrown at them by the multitude. Upon this verdict, the Lords of Justiciary passed sentence of death against Captain Porteous, adjudging him, in the common form, to be hanged on a gibbet at the common place of execution on Wednesday 8th September, 1736, and all his movable property to be forfeited to the king's use according to the Scottish law in cases of wilful murder.

#### CHAPTER IV

'The hour's come, but not the man.'

*Kelpie*

ON the day when the unhappy Porteous was expected to suffer the sentence of the law, the

\* There is a tradition that while a little stream was swollen into a torrent by recent showers, the discontented voice of the Water Spirit was heard to pronounce these words. At the same moment a man, urged on by his fate, or in Scottish language, *sey* arrived at a gallop and prepared to cross the water. No remonstrance from the bystanders was of power to stop him—he plunged into the stream, and perished.

place of execution extensive as it is, was crowded almost to suffocation. There was not a window in all the lofty tenements around it or in the steep and crooked street called the Bow, by which the fatal procession was to descend from the High Street, that was not absolutely filled with spectators. The uncommon height and antique appearance of these houses, some of which were formerly the property of the Knights Templars and the Knights of St John, and still exhibit on their fronts and gables the iron cross of these orders gave additional effect to a scene in itself so striking. The area of the Grassmarket resembled a huge dark lake or sea of human heads in the centre of which arose the fatal tree tall black, and ominous from which dangled the deadly halter. Every object takes interest from its uses and as occasions and the erect beam and empty noose things so simple in themselves became, on such an occasion, objects of terror and of solemn interest.

Amid so numerous an assembly there was scarcely a word spoken save in whispers. The thirst of vengeance was in some degree allayed by its supposed certainty and even the populace, with deeper feeling than they are wont to entertain suppressed all clamorous exultation, and prepared to enjoy the scene of retaliation on triumph, silent and decent though stern and relentless. It seemed as if the depth of their hatred to the unfortunate criminal scorned to dilute itself in anything resembling the more noisy current of their ordinary feelings. Had a stranger consulted only the evidence of his ears, he might have supposed that so vast a multitude were assembled for some purpose which affected them with the deepest sorrow and stifled those noises which, on all ordinary occasions arise from such a concourse but if he gazed upon their faces he would have been instantly undeceived. The compressed lip, the bent brow the stern and flashing eye of almost every one on whom he looked conveyed the expression of men come to glut their sight with triumphant revenge. It is probable that the appearance of the criminal might have somewhat changed the temper of the populace in his favour, and that they might in the moment of death have forgiven the man against whom their resentment had been so fiercely heated. It had, however been destined that the mutability of their sentiments was not to be exposed to this trial.

The usual hour for producing the criminal had been passed for many minutes, yet the spectators observed no symptom of his appearance. Would they venture to demand public justice was the question which men began anxiously to ask at each other. The first answer in every case was bold and positive,—They dare not. But when the point was further canvassed, other opinions were entertained and various causes of doubt were suggested. Porteous had been a favourite officer of the magistracy of the city, which, being a numerous and fluctuating body requires for its support a degree of energy in its functionaries which the individuals who compose it cannot at all times alike be supposed to possess in their own persons. It was remembered that in the Information for Porteous (the paper, namely, in which his case was stated to the Judge of the criminal court) he had been described by his counsel as the person on whom the magistrates chiefly relied in all emergencies of a common difficulty. It was argued, too, that conduct, on the unhappy occasion of William's execution was capable of being attributed to an imprudent excess of zeal in the execution of his duty, a motive for which the superior whose authority he acted might be supposed to have great sympathy. And as these considerations

might move the spectators to make a favourable representation of Porteous's case there were not wanting others, in the higher departments of government which would make such suggestions favourably listened to.

The mob of Edinburgh when thoroughly excited, had been at all times one of the fiercest which could be found in Europe; and of late years they had risen repeatedly against the government, and sometimes not without temporary success. They were conscious therefore that they were no favourites with the rulers of the period and that if Captain Porteous's violence was not altogether regarded as good service it might certainly be thought that to visit it with a capital punishment would render it both delicate and dangerous for future officers in the same circumstances to act with effect in repressing tumults. There is a natural feeling on the part of all members of government for the general maintenance of authority and it seemed not unlikely, that what to the relatives of the sufferers appeared a wanton and unprovoked massacre, should be otherwise viewed in the cabinet of St James. It might be there supposed, that, upon the whole matter, Captain Porteous was in the exercise of a trust delegated to him by the lawful civil authority that he had been assaulted by the populace and several of his men hurt, and that in finally repelling force by force, his conduct could be fairly imputed to no other motive than self-defence in the discharge of his duty.

These considerations, of themselves very powerful induced the spectators to apprehend the possibility of a reprieve, and to the various causes which might interest the rulers in his favour the lower part of the rabble added one which was peculiarly well adapted to their comprehension. It was averred, in order to increase the odium against Porteous, that while he repressed with the utmost severity the slightest excesses of the poor he not only overlooked the license of the young nobles and gentry, but was very willing to lend them the countenance of his official authority in execution of such loose pranks as it was chiefly his duty to have restrained. This suspicion which was perhaps much exaggerated made a deep impression on the minds of the populace and when several of the higher rank joined in a petition, recommending Porteous to the mercy of the crown, it was generally supposed he owed their favour not to any conviction of the hardship of his case but to the fear of losing a convenient accomplice in their debaucheries. It is scarcely necessary to say how much this suspicion augmented the people's detestation of this obnoxious criminal, as well as their fear of his escaping the sentence pronounced against him.

While these arguments were stated and replied to and canvassed and supported, the hitherto silent expectation of the people became changed into that deep and agitating murmur which is sent forth by the ocean before the tempest begins to howl. The crowded populace as if their motions had corresponded with the unsettled state of their minds fluctuated to and fro without any visible cause of impulse, like the agitation of the waters called by sailors the ground swell. The moment when the magistrates had almost hesitated to condescend to them were at length announced, and spread among the spectators with a rapidity like lightning. A reprieve from the Secretary of State's office, under the hand of his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, had arrived intimating the pleasure of Queen Caroline (regent of the kingdom during the absence of George III. on the Continent) that the execution of the death pronounced against John Porteous, late Captain Lieutenant of the City Guard of Edinburgh

present prisoner in the Tolbooth of that city be respite for six weeks from the time appointed for his execution.

The assembled spectators of almost all degrees, whose minds had been wound up to the pitch which we have described, uttered a groan, or rather a roar of indignation and disappointed revenge, similar to that of a tiger from whom his meal has been rent by his keeper when he was just about to devour it. This fierce exclamation seemed to forebode some immediate explosion of popular resentment, and, in fact, such had been expected by the magistrates and the necessary measures had been taken to repress it. But the shout was not repeated, nor did any sudden tumult ensue such as it appeared to announce. The populace seemed to be ashamed of having expressed their disappointment in a vain clamour and the sound changed not into the silence which had preceded the arrival of these stunning news, but into stifled mutterings, which each group maintained among themselves and which were blended into one deep and hoarse murmur which floated above the assembly.

Yet still, though all expectation of the execution was over the mob remained assembled, stationary, as it were, through very resentment, gazing on the preparation for death, which had now been made in vain, and stimulating their feelings, by recalling the various claims which Wilson might have had on royal mercy, from the mistaken motives on which he acted, as well as from the generosity he had displayed towards his accomplice. "This man," they said,—"the brave the resolute the generous, was executed to death without mercy for stealing, a purse of gold, which in some sense he might consider as a fair reprisal; while the profligate satellite, who took advantage of a trifling tumult, inseparable from such occasions, to shed the blood of twenty of his fellow citizens is deemed a fitting subject for the exercise of the royal prerogative of mercy. Is this to be borne—would our fathers have borne it? Are not we, like them, Scotsmen and burghers of Edinburgh?"

The officers of justice began now to remove the scaffold, and other preparations which had been made for the execution. In hopes, by doing so, to accelerate the dispersion of the multitude. The measure had the desired effect, for no sooner had the fatal tree been unfixed from the large stone pedestal or socket in which it was secured, and sunk slowly down upon the wain intended to remove it to the place where it was usually deposited, than the populace, after giving vent to their feelings in a second shout of rage and mortification began slowly to disperse to their usual abodes and occupations.

The windows were in like manner gradually deserted and groups of the more decent class of citizens formed themselves as if waiting to return homewards when the streets should be cleared of the rabble. Contrary to what is frequently the case, this description of persons agreed in general with the sentiments of their inferiors and considered the cause as common to all ranks. Indeed, as we have already noticed it was by no means amongst the lowest class of the spectators or those most likely to be engaged in the riot at Wilson's execution, that the fatal fire of Porteous's soldiers had taken effect. Several persons were killed who were looking out at windows at the scene, who could not, of course, belong to the rioters and were persons of decent rank and condition. The burghers therefore, resenting the loss which had fallen on their own body, and proud and tenacious of their rights, as the citizens of Edinburgh have at all times been, were greatly exasperated at the un-expected respite of Captain Porteous.

It was noticed at the time, and afterwards more particularly remembered, that, while the

mob were in the act of dispersing, several individuals were seen busily passing from one place and one group of people to another, remaining long with none, but whispering for a little time with those who appeared to be deploring most violently against the conduct of government. These active agents had the appearance of men from the country and were generally supposed to be old friends and confederates of Wilson, whose minds were of course highly excited against Porteous.

It, however, was the intention of these men to stir the multitude to any sudden act of mutiny, it seemed for the time to be fruitless. The rabble, as well as the more decent part of the assembly, dispersed and went home peaceably and it was only by observing the moody discontent on their brows or catching the tenour of the conversation they held with each other, that a stranger could estimate the state of their minds. We will give the reader this advantage, by associating ourselves with one of the numerous groups who were painfully ascending the steep declivity of the West Bow to return to their dwellings in the Lawnmarket.

"An uncouth thing this Mrs. Howden," said old Peter Plumdamas to his neighbour the rousing wife or saleswoman, as he offered her his arm to assist her in the toilsome ascent, "to see the grit folk at Lunnun set their face against law and gospel, and let loose sic a reprobate as Porteous upon a peaceable town!"

"And to think o' the weary walk they ha' gien us," answered Mrs. Howden with a groan, "and sic a comfortable window as I had gotten too, just within a penny stane cast of the scaffold—I could hae heard every word the minister said—and to pay twa pence for my stand, and a for naething!"

"I am judging," said Mr. Plumdamas, "that this reprove wadna stand gude in the auld Scots law, when the kingdom ~~was~~ a kingdom."

"I dinna ken muckle about the law," answered Mrs. Howden, "but I ken when we had a king, and a chancellor, and parliament-men o' our ain, we could aye pebble them wi' stanes when they were na gude bairns—but naebodys nails can reach the length o' Lunnun."

"Weary on Lunnun, and a that e'er came out o't!" said Miss Grizel Damahoy, an ancient seamstress, "they hae taen awa' our parliament, and they hae oppressed our trade. Our gentles will hardly allow that a Scots needle can sew ruffles on a sark, or lace on an overlay."

"Ye may say that, Miss Damahoy and I ken o' them that hae gotten raisins frae Lunnun by forpits at ance," responded Plumdamas, "and then sic an host of idle English gawgers and excisemen as hae come down to vex and torment us, that an honest man canna fetch sic muckle as a bit anker o' brandy frae Leith to the Lawnmarket, but he's like to be rabbit o' the very gudes he's bought and paid for—Weel I winna justify Andrew Wilson for pitting hands on what wadna his, but if he took nae mair than his ain there's an awfu' difference between that and the fact this man stands for."

"If ye speak about the law," said Mrs. Howden, "here comes Mr. Saddletree, that can settle it as weel as any on the bench."

The party she mentioned, a grave elderly person, with a superb periwig, dressed in a decent suit of sad-coloured clothes, came up as she spoke and courteously gave his arm to Miss Grizel Damahoy.

It may be necessary to mention, that Mr. Bartholme Saddletree kept an excellent and highly-esteemed shop for harness, saddles &c. &c., at the sign of the Golden Nag, at the head of Beas Wynd. His genius, however, (as he himself and most of his neighbours conceived,) lay towards the weightier matters of the law, and he failed not to give frequent attendance upon the

pleadings and arguments of the lawyers and judges in the neighbouring square, when, to say the truth, he was often to be found than would have consisted with his own eloquence, but that his wife an active pains taking person could, in his absence, make an admirable shift to please the customers and second the journey men. This good lady was in the habit of letting her husband take his way, and go on improving his stock of legal knowledge without interruption but, as if in requital, she insisted upon having her own will in the domestic and commercial departments which he abandoned to her. Now as Bartoline Saddletree had a considerable gift of words which he mistook for eloquence and conferred more liberally upon the society in which he lived than was at all times gracious and acceptable, there went forth a saying, with which words were sometimes used to interrupt his rhetoric that as he had a golden nag at his door so he had a grey mare in his shop. This reproach induced Mr Saddletree on all occasions to assume rather a laugity and stately tone towards his good woman, a circumstance by which she seemed very little affected, unless he attempted to exercise any real authority, when she never failed to fly into open rebellion. But such extremes Bartoline seldom provoked for like the gentle King Jamie he was fonder of talking of authority than really exercising it. This turn of mind was on the whole, lucky for him, since his substance was increased without any trouble on his part or any interruption of his favourite studies.

This word in explanation has been thrown in to the reader while Saddletree was laying down with great precision the law upon Porteous's case by which he arrived at this conclusion that, if Porteous had fired five minutes sooner, before Wilson was cut down, he would have been *certains in bello* engaged, that is, in a lawful act, and only liable to be punished *propter excessum*, or for lack of discretion which might have mitigated the punishment to *penna arillaria*.

Discretion "echoed Mrs Howden, on whom, it may well be supposed the fineness of this distinction was entirely thrown away — "I had Jock Porteous either grace, discretion, or good manners — I mind when his father —"

"But, Mrs Howden — said Saddletree

"And I" said Miss Damahoy mind when his mother —"

"Miss Damahoy —" entreated the interrupted orator

"And I" said Plumdamas mind when his wife —"

"Mr Plumdamas — Mrs Howden — Miss Damahoy, again implored the orator, — "mind the distinction, as Counsellor Crossmyloof says — I says he, take a distinction. Now, the body of the criminal being cut down, and the execution ended Porteous was no longer official, the act which he came to protect and guard being done and ended, he was no better than *cutis ex populo*."

"*Quis — quis* Mr Saddletree, craving your pardon, said (with a prolonged emphasis on the first syllable) Mr Butler, the deputy schoolmaster of a parish near Edinburgh, who at that moment came up behind them as the false Latin was uttered.

"What signifies interrupting me Mr Butler? — but I am glad to see you notwithstanding — I speak after Counsellor Crossmyloof, and he said *cutis*."

"If Counsellor Crossmyloof used the dative for the nominative I would have crossed his loof with a tight leather strap Mr Saddletree there is not a boy on the baby form but should have been scourged for such a solecism in grammar."

"I speak Latin like a lawyer Mr Butler, and not like a schoolmaster, I scolded Saddletree. Scourge like a schoolboy I think, rejoined Butler."

"It matters little" said Bartoline "all I mean to say is that Porteous has become liable to the *penna extra ordinem* or capital punishment which is to say, in plain Scotch the gallows, simply because he did not fire when he was in office, but waited till the body was cut down, the execution which he had in charge to guard implemented, and he himself exonerated of the public trust imposed upon him."

"But, Mr Saddletree," said Plumdamas "do you really think John Porteous's case was less than better if he had begun firing before my stages were hung at a f —"

Indeed do I neighbour Plumdamas, replied Bartoline confidently he being then in point of trust and in point of power the execution being but inchoate or at least, not implemented, or finally ended but after Wilson was cut down, it was a error — he was clean exonerated and I had no more ado but to go awa wi' his guard up this West Bow as fast as if there had been a caption after him — And this is law for I heard it laid down by Lord Vincovincement."

"Vincovincement? — Is he a lord of state, or a lord of seat," enquired Mrs Howden."

"A lord of seat — a lord of session — I fash my sell little wi' lords o' state, they vex me wi' a wheen idle questions about their red lugs and curpels and holsters, and horse-furniture, and what theer'll cost, and when they'll be ready — a wheen galloping geese — my wife may scree the like o' them."

And so might she in her day have screeed the best lord in the land, for as little as ye think o' her, Mr Saddletree, said Mrs Howden, somewhat indignant at the contemptuous way in which her co-sop was mentioned "when she and I were twa gillies we little thought to have sitten down wi' the like o' my auld Davie Howden, or you either Mr Saddletree."

While Saddletree who was not bright at a reply was caligating his brains for an answer to this home-thrust, Miss Damahoy broke in on him.

"And as for the lords of state" said Miss Damahoy "ye said mind the riding o' the parliament Mr Saddletree in the gude auld time before the Union — a year's rent o' money a gad estate paid for horse-graith and harnessing, for by brooder robes and foot-mantles, that was hae stude by their lane wi' gold brocade, and that were muckle in my ain line."

At and then the lusty banqueter, with sweat-drops and comfits wet and dry, and dries fruits of divers sort, said Plumdamas "Bu Scotland was Scotland in these days."

"I'll tell ye what it is, neighbour," said Mr Howden, "I'll ne'er believe Scotland is Scotlan any mair if our kindly Scots sit down with thae affront they hae gien us this day. It's not oot the blude that's shed but the blude that micht hae been shed, that a required at our hands there was my daughter a wean little Eppie Duide — my ae ye ken, Miss Grizel — had play'd the truant frae the school as bairns will do, ye ken, Mr Butler."

And for which interjected Mr Butler they should be soundly scourged by their welshers."

And had just cruppen to the gallows foot to see the hanging as was natural for a wean, and what for naught she had been shot as weel as the rest o' them, and where wad we a hae been then? I wonder how Queen Caroline (if her name

\* A nobleman was called a Lord of State The Senators of the College of Justice were termed Lords of Seat, or of the Session.

So Caroline had had liked to him. I had asked her  
 ain by the law, a venture.

"Report says," answered Butler, "that such a  
 circumstance would not have distressed her  
 majesty beyond endurance."

"Aye!" said Mrs. Howden, "the sum o' the  
 mat' er is, that, were I an an I wad ha' amends  
 o' Joe's Porteous be the upshot what like o' it, if  
 o' the gaities an' carunes in England had sworn  
 to the rags."

"I would clart down the tolbooth door wi  
 my naie," said Miss Grizel, "but I wad be at  
 him."

"Ye may be very right, Indie," said Butler,  
 "but I wad not advise you to speak so loud."  
 "Speat!" exclaimed both the ladies, to either  
 "there will be nothing else spoken about fro  
 the Wighlhouse to the Water gate, till this is  
 o' her ended or men is!"

The female now departed to their respective  
 place of abode. Plinthus joined the other  
 two gentlemen in drinking their *meridian* (a  
 bump-drunk of brandy,) as they passed the  
 well-known low-browed shop in the Lawn  
 market, where they were wont to take their re-  
 freshment. Mr. Plinthus then departed to-  
 wards his shop and Mr. Butler, who happened  
 to have some particular occasion for the rein of  
 an old bridle (the trunks of that busy day  
 could have anticipated its application) walked  
 down the Lawnmarket with Mr. Saddletree,  
 each talking as he could get a word thrust in,  
 the one on the laws of Scotland the other on  
 those of Syria; and with a listening to a word  
 which his companion uttered.

## CHAPTER V

Flawhaiths co de right wi' lay down the law,  
 But in his house was mack as is a daw.

### DAVID LINDSAY

"There has been Jock Driver the carner here  
 sporting about his new grath," said Mrs.  
 Saddletree to her husband as he crossed his  
 threshold not with the purpose, by any means,  
 of consulting him upon his own affairs, but  
 merely to intimate, by a gentle recapitulation  
 how much duty she had gone through in his ab-  
 sence.

"Weel," replied Bartoline and designed not a  
 word more.

"And the Laird of Girdlingburn has had his  
 running footman here, and ca'd himsell (he's a  
 civil pleasant young gentleman,) to see when  
 the brodered saddle-cloth for his sorrel horse  
 will be ready, for he wants it again the kilsco  
 races."

"Weel, weel," replied Bartoline, as laconically  
 as before.

"And his lordship, the Earl of Blazensbury,  
 Lord Flash and Flume, is like to be clew daft,  
 that the harness for the six Flanders mears, wi'  
 the cranks, coronets, housings and mountings  
 conform, are no sent hame according to promise  
 gien."

"Weel, weel weel—weel, weel gudewife said  
 Saddletree "if he gins a daft, we'll ha' him cog  
 noised—it's a very weel."

"It's weel that ye think ane," Mr. Saddletree  
 answered his helpmate, rather nettled at the in-  
 difference with which her report was received  
 "there's money ane wad has thought themselves  
 affronted, if money customers had en'd and  
 nobody to answer them but women folk; for a  
 the lads were aff as soon as your back was  
 turned to see Porteous hanged, that might be  
 counted upon, and see, you no bring at  
 hame."

"Houts Mrs. Saddletree," said Bartoline,  
 with an air of consequence, "dinna deave me

wi' your nonsense. I was under the necessity of  
 being elsewhere—*non omnia*—as Mr. Crossin  
 loof said when he was call'd by two misers at  
 al once, *non omnia possuntur—prosumus—pro sumus*  
 —I ken our law Latin offends Mr. Butler's ears  
 but it means nobody, an it were the Lord Pre-  
 sident him self, can do twa turns at ane."

"Very right, Mr. Saddletree," answered his  
 careful helpmate with a sarcastic smile; "and  
 nee doubt it's a decent time to leave your wife  
 to look after your gentlemen's saddles and  
 bridles when ye gang to see a man that never  
 did ye nae ill, raving a hatter."

Woman said Saddletree assuming an ele-  
 vated tone, to which the *meridian* had somewhat  
 contributed, "desist—I say forbear, from inter-  
 mitting with affairs thou canst not understand.  
 Do ye think I was born to sit here broggin an  
 elchin through bend leather when so much as  
 Duncan Forbes, and that other Ariston chield  
 there, without much greater parts, if the close  
 head speak true, than myself, maun be presidents  
 and king's advocates, nae doubt, and wha but  
 they? Whereas we're favour equally distribute,  
 as in the days of the wight Wallace—"

"I ken naething we wad ha' gotten by the  
 wight Wallace," said Mrs. Saddletree, "unless  
 as I ha' heard the old folk tell they fought in  
 thae days wi' bend leather guns and then it's  
 a chance but what, if he had bought them, he  
 might have forgot to pay for them. And as for  
 the greatness o' your parts, Bartie, the folk in  
 the close head maun ken mair about them than  
 I do, if they make sic a report of them."

"I tell ye, woman," said Saddletree, in high  
 dudgeon, "that ye ken naething about these  
 matters." In Sir William Wallace's days there  
 was nae man pinn'd down to sic a slavish work  
 as a saddler's for they got on leather gruth  
 that they had use for ready made out of Hol-  
 land."

"Well," said Butler, who was like many of  
 his profession something of a humourist and  
 dry joker, "if that be the case, Mr. Saddletree,  
 I think we have changed for the better, since  
 we make our own harness and only import our  
 lawyers from Holland."

"It's ower true, Mr. Butler," answered Bar-  
 toline, with a sigh, "if I had had the luck—or  
 rather, if my father had had the sense to send  
 me to Leyden and Utrecht to learn the Substi-  
 tutes and Pander—"

"You mean the Institutes—Justinian's In-  
 stitutes, Mr. Saddletree."

"Institutes and substitutes are synonymous  
 words, Mr. Butler, and used indifferently as such  
 in deeds of tailzie, as you may see in Balfour's  
 Practiques, or Dallas of St. Martin's Styles. I  
 understand these things pretty weel, I thank  
 God; but I own I should have studied in Hol-  
 land."

"To comfort you, you might not have been  
 farther forward than you are now, Mr. Sadd-  
 tree," replied Mr. Butler, "for our Scottish  
 advocates are an aristocratic race. Their brass  
 is of the right Corinthian quality and *non  
 cuius est contigit adire Corinthum*—Aha, Mr.  
 Saddletree."

"And aha, Mr. Butler," rejoined Bartoline,  
 upon whom, as may well be supposed the jest  
 was lost, and all but the sound of the words, "ye  
 said a dils syne it was *quies*, and now I heard ye  
 say *cuius* with my ain ears, as plain as ever I  
 heard a word at the fore-bar."

"Give me your patience, Mr. Saddletree and  
 I'll explain the discrepancy in three words,  
 said Butler, as pedantic in his own department,  
 though with infinitely more judgment and  
 learning as Bartoline was in his self-assumed  
 profession of the law—"Give me your patience  
 for a moment—You'll grant that the nomina-  
 tive case is that by which a person or thing is  
 nominated or designed, and which may be called



the primary case all others being formed from it by the alterations of the termination in the learned languages, and by prepositions in our modern Babylonian jargon.—You'll grant me that I suppose Mr Saddletree?

I dunna ken whether I will or no—and accordingly, ye ken—nobody should be in a hurry to make admissions, either in point of law or in point of fact, said Saddletree looking, or endeavouring, to look as if he understood what was said.

And the dative case—continued Butler.  
I ken what a tutor dative is—said Saddletree, readily enough.

The dative case, resumed the grammarian, is that in which any thing is given or as given, as properly belonging to a person or thing.—You cannot deny that, I am sure.

I am sure I'll no grant it though—said Saddletree.

Then what the deevil'd ye take the nominative and the dative cases to be? said Butler hastily and surprised at once out of his decency of expression and accuracy of pronunciation.

I'll tell you that at leisure Mr Butler, said Saddletree with a very knowing look. I'll take a day to see and answer every article of your condescendence, and then I'll hold you to confess or deny as accords.

Come come Mr Saddletree, said his wife, we'll hae nae confessions and condescendences here, let them be d in the sort o' wares that are paid for them—they suit the like o' us as well as a demipique saddle would suit a draught ox.

Aha—said Mr Butler. *Optat phippia bos*—nothing new under the sun.—But it was a fair hit of Mr. Saddletree however.

And it wad far better become ye, Mr Saddletree, continued his helpmate. Since ye may hae asked o' the law to try if ye can do any thing for Effie Deans purthing that's lying up in the Tolbooth yonder cauld and hungry, and comfortless.—A servant lass o' our Mr Butler, and as innocent a lass to my thinking and as as free in the clasp.—When Mr Saddletree gangs out—and ye're aware he's a loon at hame when there's any o' the pira houses open,—pair Effie used to help me to tumble the bundle o' barkened leather up and down and range out the gude's and suit a body's humours.—And troth, she could aye please the customers wi her answers for she was aye civil and a bonnie lass wadna in Auld Reekie. And when folk were haasty and unreasonable, she could serve them better than me that am no sae young as I hae been, Mr Butler, and a wee bit short in the temper into the bargain. For when there's ower many folks crying on meat and nae name but ae tongue to answer them folk maun speak hastily, or they'll ne'er get through their work.—Sa I maist Effie daily.

*De die in diem*, added Saddletree.

I think, said Butler, after a good deal o' hesitation. I hae seen the girl in the shop—a modest-looking, fair haired girl.

Ay, ay, that's just pair Lizzie, said her mistress. How she was abandoned to herself, or whether she was sackless o' the sinfu deed Goll in Heaven knows, but she's a bonny guilty, she's been sair tempted and I wad amaise take my B bly-ath she hasna been herself at the time.

Butler had by this time become much agitated he fidgeted up and down the shop, and showed the greatest agitation that a person of such strict decorum could be supposed to give way to. Was not this girl, he said, the daughter of David Deans, that had the parks at St. Leonard's taken? and has she not a sister?

In troth has she—pair Jeannie Deans—ten years ailder than herself, she was born, greeting a wee while syne about her tith. And what could I say to her but that she behoved to come and speak to Mr Saddletree when he was at

hame? It was not that I thought Mr could do her or any other be by track or good or ill, but it may serve to keep the purthing's heart up for a wee while and let sorrow come when sorrow maun.

Ye're mistaken though, gadawif, said Saddletree scornfully, "for I could hae gawn her great satisfaction, I could hae proven to her that her sister was indicted upon the statute sixteen hundred and ninety chapter one.—For the main really prevention of child murder—for concealing her pregnancy and giving no account o' the child which she had borne.

"I hope," said Butler, "I trust in a gracious God, that she can clear herself."

And said o' Mr Butler, replied Mrs Saddletree. I am sure I wad hae an even floor for any o' my daughter but she's my heart I shall be a tender a the stimmer and scarce over the door o' my room for twal weeks. And as for Mr Saddletree, he might be in a lying in hospital, and I ne'er find out what the room women can thae for. So I could see it or na hing o' her, or I wad hae had the truth o' her situation out o' her I see warrant for—that we think her sister maun be able to speak something to clear her.

The haill Parliament House, said Saddletree was speaking o' meeting as till this job o' Porteous put it out o' head—it's a beautiful point of presumption, murder and then a ben nane like it in the Ju's clear Court since the case o' Luckie Smith the hord e that suffered in the year sixteen hundred and seventy-nine.

But what's the matter wi you Mr Butler? said the good woman. Ye're looking as white as a sheet, will ye take a dram?

By no means, said Butler, compellin' himself to speak. "I walked in from Dumfries yesterday, and this is a warm day."

Sit down, said Mrs Saddletree laying hands on him. Hush, and rest ye—ye'll kill yourself, man at that rate.—And are we to wish you joy o' getting the scale, Mr Butler?

Yes—no—I do no know, answered the young man vaguely. But Mrs Saddletree lent him to the point, partly out of real interest, partly from curiosity.

Ye dunna ken whether ye are to get the free scale o' Dumfries or no after hanging on and teaching it a thimslery?

No Mrs Saddletree—I am not to have it, replied Butler more collectedly. The Lord o' Black at the hame had a natural son bred to the kirk, that the presbytery could not be prevailed upon to license; and so—

Ay ye need say nae mair about it, if there was a kurd that had a pair kinsman or bristard that it wad suit thae sae enough said.—And ye're en come back to Libberton to wait for dead men's shoon.—and for as freld as Mr Whakbairn is, he may live as lang as you that are his assistant and successor.

"Very like," replied Butler with a sigh; "I do not know if I should wish it otherwise."

"Nae doubt it's a very vexing thing," continued the good lady, "to be in that dependent station and you that has right and title to see muckle better I wonder how ye bear these crosses."

"*Quis diligit castigat*," answered Butler, "even the pagan Seneca could see an advantage in affliction. The Heathens had their philosophy and the Jews their revelation, Mrs Saddletree, and they endured their disciplines in their day. Christians have a better dispensation than either—but doubtless—"

He stopped and sighed.  
I ken what ye mean, said Mrs Saddletree looking toward her husband, "there's whiles we lose patience in spite of baith book and

Bible—But ye are no gann awa, and looking sae poorly—ye'll stay and take some kail wi' us."

Mr Saddletree laid aside his *Balfour's Praepruques*, (his favourite study and much good may it do him,) to join in his wife's hospitable importunity. But the teacher declined all entreaty and took his leave upon the spot.

"There's something in a this," said Mrs Sadletree, looking after him as he walked up the street. "I wonder what makes Mr Butler sae distressed about Effie's misfortune—there was nae acquaintance a'ween them that ever I saw or heard o', but they were neighbours when David Deans was on the laird o' Dumbiedikes land. Mr Butler wad ken her father, or some o' her folk.—Ger up, Mr Saddletree—ye have set yoursel down on the very breacham that wants stitching—and here's little Willie the apprentice.—Ye little run there-out dill that ye are, what takes you raking through the gutters to see folk hant.—How wad ye like when it comes to be your ain chance as I winna ensure ye, if ye dinna mind your manners.—And what are ye mauldering and greetin' for, as if a word were breaking your bones.—Gang in by and be a better bairn an' her time an' I tell Peggy to gie ye a bicker o' broth, for ye'll be as gleg as a glead, I se warrant ye.—It's a fatherless bairn, Mr Saddletree, and mo' heres, whilk in some cases may be waur, and aye would take care o' him if they could—it's a Christian duty."

"Very true, gud-wife," said Sadletree, in reply—"we are in *loco parentis* to him during his years of pupillage; and I ha' had thoughts o' applying to the Court for a commission as factor *loco tutoris*, seeing there is nae tutor nominat, and the tutor at-law declin's to act; but only I fear the expense o' the procedure wad not be *in rem remissam*, for I am no' aware if Willie has any effects, waereof to assume the administration."

He concluded this sentence with a so important conclusion, as one who has laid down the law in an indisputable manner.

Edith said Mrs Sadletree, "what effects has the poor wair?—he was in rage when his mother died, and the blue poison that Effie made for him out of an auld mantle o' mairn, was the first decent dress the bairn ever had on. Poor Effie can ye tell me no' really, wi' a year lie, will her life be in danger Mr Saddletree, when they arena able to prove that there was a bairn awa?"

"Whos," said Mr Sadletree, delighted at having for once in his life seen his wife's attention arrested by a topic of legal discussion.

"Whos, there are two sorts of *muricium* or *maritimum* or want for *populariter e colgariter* cal murder. I mean there are many sorts o' there's your *muricium per cillias e insidias*, and your *muricium* under trust."

"I am sure," replied he, "that murder by trust is the worst that the gentry murder us merchants and whips make at us in the booth up—but that in the town, to do wi' Effie's misfortune."

"The case of Effie o' Edinburgh Deans," resumed Sadletree, "were o' the case o' murder per *impuram*, that is a murder o' the law's infamy or construction, being derived from certain *in loco* or grounds of suspicion."

"So that," said the good woman, "unless Mr Effie has communicated her situation, she'll be hang'd by the neck if the bairn was in born, or if it be alive an' his mother."

"Assuredly," said Sadletree, "I being a statute made by our sovereign Lord and Lady to prevent the horrid delict of bringing fornic children in secret.—The crime is rather a favourite of the law this species of murder b' in one of its ain creation."

"Then," the law makes a murder," said Mrs Saddletree, "the law should be hang'd for

th'm, or if they wad hant a lawyer in stead, the country wad find nae fault."

A summons to the frugal dinner in the street the further progress of the conversation, which was otherwise like to take a turn much less favourable to the sciences of jurisprudence as its professors, than Mr Bartholomew Sadletree, the fond admirer o' both, had at its opening anticipated.

## CHAPTER VI

But up then rose all Edinburgh,  
They all rose up by threes and threes

Johnnie Armstrong's Goodnight

BUTLER, on his departure from the sign of the Golden Bag went in quest of a friend of his connected with the law of whom he wished to make particular enquiries concerning the circumstances in which the unfortunate young woman mentioned in the last chapter was placed having, as the reader has probably already conjectured, reasons much deeper than those dictated by mere humanity, for interfering himself in her fate. He found the person he sought absent from home, and equally unfortunate in one or two other calls which he made upon acquaintances whom he hoped to interest in her story. But every body was for the moment, so much mad on the subject of Portico and engaged busily in attacking or defending the measures of government in respecting him, and the ardour of dispute had excited such universal thirst that half the young lawyers and writers together with the very clerics of the class whom Butler was looking after had adjourned the debate to some favourite tavern. It was computed by an experienced arithmetician, that there was as much troopship as consumed in the discussion as would have floated a first-rate man-of-war.

Butler wandered about until it was dark, resolving to take that opportunity of visiting the unfortunate young woman when he should be able to bear observation for her behalf. His reasons for availing himself of Mrs Sadletree's shop-door opened at no great distance from that of the jail, though on the opposite or south side of the street and at a higher up. He passed therefore through the town and partly covered his approaching from the north-west end of the Parliament square.

He stood now before the Gothic entrance of the ancient prison, which as is well known to all men rears its ancient front in the very middle of the High Street forming a street the terminus of a huge pile of buildings called the Luckenbooths, which for many a considerable year or more have stood in the midst of the principal street of the town leaving for passengers a narrow street on the north and on the south in which they lie upon a narrow crowded lane called by the high and sombre walls of the town and the adjacent houses on the one side and the buttresses and projections of the old building upon the other. To give some party to the scene pursue (well known in the name of the famous a name of little note) or at least of the fashion of cobblers' stalls and plastered as it were against the Gothic projections and abutments of the prison. If the knower had occupied with him the same thoughts on the subject of the prison and each of its various parts as I do in the *Master's Castle* which is a book which has been mentioned in more than one place, the little history chiefly in regard to the prison are termed to have been preserved by the men display of hobby horses, and it is a very strange and curious story.

half scared by the cross looks of the withered pantaloon, or spectacled old lady by whom these tempting stores are watched and superintended. But, in the times we write of the hosters, the glovers, the hatters the mercers, the milliners, and all who dealt in the miscellaneous wares now termed haberdasher's goods, were to be found in this narrow alley.

To return from our digression. Butler found the outer turnkey, a tall, thin, old man, with long silver hair, in the act of locking the outward door of the jail. He addressed himself to this person, and asked admittance to Effie Deans, confined upon accusation of child murder. The turnkey looked at him earnestly and, civilly touching his hat out of respect to Butler's black coat and clerical appearance, replied, 'It was impossible any one could be admitted at present.'

You shut up earlier than usual, probably on account of Captain Porteous's affair? said Butler.

The turnkey, with the true mystery of a person in office, gave two grave nods and withdrawing from the wards a ponderous key of about two feet in length, he proceeded to shut a strong plate of steel, which folded down above the key hole, and was secured by a steel spring and catch. Butler stood still instinctively while the door was made fast, and then looking at his watch walked briskly up the street, muttering to himself almost unconsciously—

Porta adversa, ingens, solidoque adamantina  
columna:  
Vis ut nulla virum non ipsi excindere ferro  
Concolite valeant—Stat ferrea turris ad auras—  
&c \*

Having wasted half an hour more in a second fruitless attempt to find his legal friend and adviser he thought it time to leave the city and return to his place of residence, in a small village about two miles and a half to the southward of Edinburgh. The metropolis was at this time surrounded by a high wall, with battlements and flanking projections at some intervals and the access was through gates, called in the Scottish language *ports*, which were regularly shut at night. A small fee to the keepers would indeed procure egress and ingress at any time, through a wicket left for that purpose in the large gate but it was of some importance, to a man so poor as Butler, to avoid even this slight pecuniary mulct, and fearing the hour of shutting the gates might be near he made for that to which he found himself nearest although, by doing so he somewhat lengthened his walk homewards. Bruto Port was that by which his direct road lay, but the West Port which leads out of the Grassmarket, was the nearest of the city gates to the place where he found himself, and to that therefore he directed his course. He reached the port in ample time to pass the circuit of the walls, and enter a suburb called Portsburgh, chiefly inhabited by the lower order of citizens and mechanics. Here he was unexpectedly in terrapted.

He had not gone far from the gate before he heard the sound of a drum, and to his great surprise met a number of persons, sufficient to occupy the whole front of the street, and form a considerable mass behind, moving with great speed towards the gate he had just come from, and having in front of them a drum beating to arms. While he considered how he should

escape a party assembled as it might be presumed for no lawful purpose, they came full on him and stopped him.

Are you a clergyman, one questioned him. Butler replied that 'he was in orders, but not a placed minister.'

It's Mr Butler from Libberton,' said a voice from behind 'he'll discharge the duty as well as any man.'

You must turn back with us sir, said the first speaker, in a tone civil but peremptory.

For what purpose gentlemen? said Mr Butler. 'I live at some distance from town—the roads are unsafe by night—you will do me a serious injury by stopping me.'

You shall be sent safely home—no man shall touch a hair of your head—but you must and shall come along with us.

But to what purpose or end gentlemen? said Butler. 'I hope you will be so civil as to explain that to me.'

You shall know that in good time. Come along—for come you must by force or fair means—and I warn you to look neither to the right hand nor the left, and to take no notice of any man's face, but consider all that is passing before you as a dream.

I would it were a dream I could awaken from said Butler to himself but having no means to oppose the violence with which he was threatened, he was compelled to turn round and march in front of the rioters two men partly supporting and partly holding him. During this parley the insurgents had made themselves masters of the West Port, rushing upon the Waiters, (so the people were called who had the charge of the gates) and possessing themselves of the keys. They bolted and barred the folding doors, and commanded the person, whose duty it usually was to secure the wicket, of which they did not understand the fastenings. The man, terrified at an incident so totally unexpected, was unable to perform his usual office, and gave the matter up, after several attempts. The rioters, who seemed to have come prepared for every emergency, called for torches by the light of which they nailed up the wicket with long nails which, it appeared probable, they had provided on purpose.

While this was going on Butler could not, even if he had been willing avoid making remarks on the individuals who seemed to lead this singular mob. The torch light, while it fell on their forms and left him in the shade gave him an opportunity to do so without their observing him. Several of those who appeared most active were dressed in sailors' jackets trousers and sea-caps others in large loose bodied great-coats, and slouched hats; and there were several who, judging from their dress, should have been called women, whose rough deep voices, uncommon size, and masculine deportment and mode of walking forbade them being so interpreted. They moved as if by some well-concerted plan of arrangement. They had signals by which they knew, and nick names by which they distinguished each other. Butler remarked, that the name of Wildfire was used among them, to which one stout Amazon seemed to reply.

The rioters left a small party to observe the West Port, and directed the Waiters, as they valued their lives, to remain within their lodge and make no attempt for that night to repossess themselves of the gate. They then moved with rapidity along the low street called the Cowgate, the mob of the city everywhere rising at the sound of their drum, and joining them. When the multitude arrived at the Cowgate Port they secured it with a little opposition as the former, made it fast, and left a small party to observe it. It was afterwards remarked, as a striking instance of prudence and precaution, singularly

\* Wide is the fronting gate, and, raised on high,  
With adamantine columns threats the sky;  
'Tis in the force of man, and Heaven's a vain,  
To crush the pillars which the pile sustain.  
Sublime on these a tower of steel is reared.

DRYDEN'S "Virgil," book vi.



there was much disturbance on the street, and that it was absolutely necessary for the lady's safety that the chair should turn back. They offered themselves to escort the vehicles which they had thus interrupted in their progress, from the apprehension, probably that some of those who had casually united themselves to riot might disgrace their systematic and determined plan of vengeance, by those acts of general insult and license which are common on similar occasions.

Persons are yet living who remember to have heard from the mouths of ladies thus interrupted on their journey in the manner we have described, that they were escorted to their lodgings by the young men who stopped them and even handed out of their chair with a polite attention far beyond what was consistent with their dress which was apparently that of journeyman mechanics.\* It seemed as if the conspirators like those who assassinated the Cardinal Beaton in former days had entertained the opinion, that the work about which they went was a judgment of Heaven, which, though unsanctioned by the usual authorities, ought to be proceeded in with order and gravity.

While their outposts continued thus vigilant, and suffered themselves neither from fear nor curiosity to neglect that part of the duty assigned to them, and while the main guards to the east and west secured them against interruption, a select body of the rioters thundered at the door of the jail, and demanded instant admission. No one answered, for the outer keeper had prudently made his escape with the keys at the commencement of the riot, and was nowhere to be found. The door was instantly assailed with sledge hammers, iron-crows and the coulters of ploughs, ready provided for the purpose with which they prized, heaved, and battered for some time with little effect for being of double oak plank, clenched, both end on, and athwart, with broad headed nails, the door was so secured as to yield to no means of forcing without the expenditure of much time. The rioters, however, appeared determined to gain admittance. Crying after gang relieved each other at the exercise for of course only a few could work at a time, but gang after gang retired, exhausted with their violent exertions without making much progress in forcing the prison-door. Butler had been led up near to this principal scene of action so near indeed, that he was almost deafened by the unceasing clang of the heavy force hammers against the iron bound portals of the prison. He began to entertain hopes as the task seemed protracted, that the populace might give it over in despair, or that some rescue might arrive to disperse them. There was a moment at which the latter seemed probable.

The magistrates, having assembled their officers, and some of the citizens who were willing to hazard themselves for the public tranquillity now called forth from the tavern where they had their sitting and approached the point of danger. Their officers went before them with links and torches, with a herald to read the riot act, if necessary. They easily drove before them the outposts and videttes of the rioters but when they approached the line of guard which the mob, or rather we should say the conspirators, had drawn across

the street in the front of the Luckenbooths, they were received with an uninterrupted volley of stones and, on their nearer approach, the pikes, bayonets, and Lochaber axes, of which the populace had possessed themselves, were presented against them. One of their ordinary officers, a strong resolute fellow went forward, and issued a note—and took from him a musket, but, being unsupported, he was instantly thrown on his back in the street, and disarmed in his turn. The officer was too happy to be permitted to rise and run away without receiving any further injury which afforded another remarkable instance of the mode in which these men had united a sort of moderation towards all others, with the most inflexible inveteracy against the object of their resentment. The magistrates after vain attempts to make themselves heard and obeyed, possessing no means of enforcing their authority were constrained to abandon the field to the rioters and retreat in all speed from the showers of missiles that whistled around their ears.

The passive resistance of the Tolbooth-gate promised to do more to baffle the purpose of the mob than the active interference of the magistrates. The heavy sledge hammers continued to din against it without intermission, and with a noise which, echoed from the lofty buildings around the spot, seemed enough to have alarmed the garrison in the Castle. It was circulated among the rioters, that the troops would march down to disperse them, unless they could execute their purpose without loss of time or that, even without quitting the fortress the garrison might obtain the same end by throwing a bomb or two upon the street.

Urged by such motives for apprehension they eagerly relieved each other at the labour of assailing the Tolbooth door yet such was its strength that it still defied their efforts. At length, a voice was heard to pronounce the words, "Try it with fire." The rioters, with an unanimous shout, called for combustibles, and as all their wishes seemed to be instantly supplied they were soon in possession of two or three empty tar barrels. A huge red glaring bonfire speedily arose close to the door of the prison, sending up a tall column of smoke and flame against its antique turrets and strongly grated windows and illuminating the ferocious and wild gestures of the rioters who surrounded the place, as well as the pale and anxious groups of those who from windows in the vicinage, watched the progress of this alarming scene. The mob fed the fire with whatever they could find fit for the purpose. The flames roared and crackled among the heaps of nourishment piled on the fire, and a terrible shout soon announced that the door had kindled, and was in the act of being destroyed. The fire was suffered to decay but long ere it was quite extinguished, the most forward of the rioters rushed, in their impetuous one after another, over its yet smoldering remains. Thick showers of sparks rose high in the air as man after man bounded over the glowing embers, and disturbed them in their passage. It was now obvious to Butler and all others who were present, that the rioters would be instantly in possession of their victim, and have it in their power to work their pleasure upon him, whatever that might be.\*

\* A description of the authors used to tell of having been arrested by the rioters and escorted home in the manner described. On reaching her own residence, one of the rioters, in a moment of anger, took a baker's boy and held him at bay, and in the end, a baker's boy, who had been a prisoner, agreed to be taken, that he might be taken to the prison.

\* The ancient Tolbooth of Edinburgh, situated and described as in the last chapter was built by the citizens in 1661 and destined for the accommodation of Parliament, as well as of the High Courts of Justice; and at the same time for the confinement of prisoners for debt or on criminal charges. In the year 1744 when the present Parliament House was erected, the Tolbooth was demolished and only the tower and the walls which the street in the centre of the High Street rendered it

## CHAPTER VII

The evil you teach us we will execute, and it shall go hard but we will better the instruction.

*Porteous at Venice*

THE unhappy object of this remarkable disturbance had been that day delivered from the apprehension of a public execution, and his joy was the greater as he had some reason to quest on whether the government would have run the risk of unpopularity by interfering in his favour after he had been legally convicted by the verdict of a jury of a crime so very obnoxious. Relieved from this doubtful state of mind, his heart was more within him and he thought, in the prophetic words of Scripture on a similar occasion, that surely the bitterness of death was past. Some of his friends, however, who had watched the manner and behaviour of the crowd when they were made acquainted with the raprice, were of a different opinion. They argued from the unusual sternness and silence with which they bore their disappointment, that the populace nourished some scheme of vengeance and deplored his fate, and they advised Porteous to lose no time in petitioning the proper authorities, that he might be conveyed to the Castle under a sufficient guard to remain there in security until his ultimate fate should be determined. Habi-mael, however, by his office, to overawe the rabble of the city, Porteous could not suspect them of an attempt so audacious as to storm a strong and defensible prison; and, despising the advice by which he might have been saved, he spent the afternoon of the eventful day in giving an entertainment to some friends who visited him in jail several of whom by the indulgence of the Captain of the Tolbooth with whom he had an old intimacy arising from their official connexion, were even permitted to remain to supper with him, though contrary to the rules of the jail.

It was, therefore, in the hour of unalloyed mirth when this unfortunate watch was full of merriment with wine and high in mistimed and ill-grounded confidence and alas! with all his senses full blown when the first distant shouts of the rioters joined with the song of merriment and interperence. The hurried call of the jailer to the guests, requiring them instantly to depart, and his yet more hasty intimation that a dreadful and determined mob had possessed themselves of the city gates and guard house, were the first explanation of these fearful clamours.

Porteous might, however have eluded the fury from which the force of authority could not protect him had he thought of slipping on some disguise, and leaving the prison along with his guests. It is probable that the jailer might have connived at his escape or even that in the hurry of this alarming contingency, he might not have observed it. But Porteous and his friends alike wanted presence of mind to suggest or excuse such a plan of escape. The former hastily fled from a place where their own safety seemed compromised, and the latter in a state resembling stupefaction awaited in his apartment the termination of the enterprise of the rioters. The cessation of the clang of the instruments with which they had at first attempted to force the door gave him momentary relief. The flattering hopes that the military had marched into the city, either from the Castle or from the suburbs, and that the rioters

were intimidated and dispersing, were soon destroyed by the broad and glaring light of the flames which illuminating through the grated window every corner of his apartment, plainly showed that the mob, determined on their fatal purpose, had adopted a means of forcing entrance equally desperate and certain.

The sudden glare of light suggested to the stupefied and astonished object of popular hatred the possibility of concealment or escape. To rush to the chimney to ascend it at the risk of suffocation were the only means which seemed to have occurred to him but his progress was speedily stopped by one of those iron gratings which are, for the sake of security usually placed across the vents of buildings designed for imprisonment. The bars however, which impeded his farther progress served to support him in the situation which he had gained and he seized them with the tenacious grasp of one who esteemed himself clinging to his last hope of existence. The lurid light, which had filled the apartment, lowered and died away, the sound of shouts was heard within the walls and on the narrow and winding stair which, cased within one of the turrets, gave access to the upper apartments of the prison. The buzz of the rioters was answered by a shout wild and desperate as their own the cry, namely, of the imprisoned felons, who expecting to be liberated in the general confusion welcomed the mob as their deliverers. By some of these the apartment of Porteous was pointed out to his enemies. The obstacle of the lock and bolts was soon overcome, and from his hiding place the unfortunate man heard his enemies search every corner of the apartment with oaths and maledictions which would but shock the reader if we recorded them, but which served to prove could it have admitted of doubt the settled purpose of soul with which they sought his destruction.

A place of concealment so obvious to suspicion and scrutiny as that which Porteous had chosen could not long screen him from detection. He was dragged from his lurking place with a violence which seemed to argue an intention to put him to death on the spot. More than one weapon was directed towards him, when one of the rioters the same whose female disguise had been particularly noticed by Butler, interfered in an authoritative tone. "Are ye unal," he said "or would ye execute an act of justice as if it were a crime and a cruelty? This sacrifice will lose half its savour if we do not offer it at the very horns of the altar. We will have him die where a murderer should die, on the common gibbet—We will have him die where he spilled the blood of so many innocents."

A loud shout of applause followed the proposal and the cry, "To the gallows with the murderer—To the Grassmarket with him!" echoed on all hands.

"Let no man hurt him," continued the speaker "let him make his peace with God, if he can; we will not kill both his soul and body."

"What time did he give better folk for preparing their accounts?" answered several voices.

Let us mete to him with the same measure he measured to them.

But the opinion of the spokesman better suited the temper of those he addressed, a temper rather stubborn than impetuous, sedate though ferocious and desirous of colouring their cruel and revengeful action with a show of justice and moderation.

For an instant this man quitted the prisoner, whom he assigned to a selected guard, with instructions to permit him to give his money and property to whomsoever he pleased. A person confined in the jail for debt received this last deposit from the trembling hand of the victim,

so particularly well aired that when the plague laid waste the city in 1643, it affected none within these melancholy recesses. The Tolbooth was removed with the piece of building in which it was incorporated, in the autumn of the year 1744.

who was at the same time permitted to make some other brief arrangements to meet his approaching fate. The felons, and all others who wished to leave the jail, were now at full liberty to do so, not that their liberation made any part of the settled purpose of the rioters but it followed as almost a necessary consequence of forcing the jail doors. With wild cries of jubilee they joined the mob, or disappeared among the narrow lanes to seek out the hidden receptacles of vice and infamy, where they were accustomed to lurk and conceal themselves from justice.

Two persons, a man about fifty years old and a girl about eighteen, were all who continued within the fatal walls, excepting two or three debtors, who probably saw no advantage in attempting their escape. The persons we have mentioned remained in the strong room of the prison, now deserted by all others. One of their late companions in misfortune called out to the man to make his escape, in the tone of an acquaintance. 'Run for it, Ratcliffe—the road is clear.'

It may be said Willie answered Ratcliffe, composedly "but I have taken a fancy to leave off trade and set up for an honest man."

'Stay there, and be hanged then, for a donard naid devil!' said the other, and ran down the prison stair.

The person in female attire whom we have distinguished as one of the most active rioters, was about the same time at the ear of the young woman. 'Flee, Effie flee!' was all he had time to whisper. She turned towards him an eye of mingled fear affection and upbraiding all contending with a sort of stupefied surprise. He again repeated "Flee, Effie flee, for the sake of all that's good and dear to you. Again she gazed on him, but was unable to answer. A loud noise was now heard, and the name of Madge Wildfire was repeatedly called from the bottom of the staircase.

I am coming—I am coming, said the person who answered to that appellation, and then reiterating hastily. For God's sake—for your own sake—for my sake flee or they'll take your life! he left the strong room.

The girl gazed after him for a moment, and then faintly muttering. Better type life since that is gone, she sunk her head upon her hand, and remained, seemingly unconscious as a statue, of the noise and tumult which passed around her.

The tumult was now transferred from the inside to the outside of the Tolbooth. The mob had brought their destined victim forth and were about to conduct him to the common place of execution, which they had fixed as the scene of his death. The leader whom they distinguished by the name of Madge Wildfire had been summoned to assist at the procession by the impatient shouts of his confederates.

I will ensure you five hundred pounds, said the unhappy man, grasping Wildfire's hand,—five hundred pounds for to save my life.

The other answered in the same under tone and returning his grasp with one equally convulsive. Five hundred weight of coined gold should not save you.—Remember Wilson!

A deep pause of a minute ensued, when Wildfire added, in a more composed tone "Make your peace with Heaven—Where is the clergyman?"

Butler, who, in great terror and anxiety had been detained within a few yards of the Tolbooth door to wait the event of the search after Porteous, was now brought forward and commanded to walk by the prisoner's side and to prepare him for immediate death. His answer was a supplication that the rioters would consider what they did. You are neither judges nor jury, said he. You cannot have, by the

laws of God or man, power to take away the life of a human creature however deserving he may be of death. If it is murder even in a lawful magistrate to execute an offender otherwise than in the place, time, and manner which the judge's sentence prescribes what must it be in you, who have no warrant for interference but your own wills? In the name of Him who is all mercy, show mercy to this unhappy man, and do not dip your hands in his blood nor rush into the very crime which you are desirous of avenging!

Cut your sermon short—you are not in your pulpit, answered one of the rioters.

If we hear more of your clavers' said another, "we are like to hang you up beside him."

"Peace—hush!" said Wildfire. "Do the good man no harm—he discharges his conscience, and I like him the better."

He then addressed Butler. "Now, sir we have patiently heard you, and we just wish you to understand in the way of answer, that you may as well argue to the ashier work and iron stanchels of the Tollbooth as think to change our purpose—Blood must have blood. We have sworn to each other by the deepest oaths ever were pledged, that Porteous shall die the death he deserves so richly therefore, speak no more to us but prepare him for death as well as the briefness of his change will permit."

They had suffered the unfortunate Porteous to put on his night-gown and slippers as he had thrown off his coat and shoes, in order to facilitate his attempted escape up the chimney. In this garb he was now mounted on the hands of two of the rioters, clasped together so as to form what is called in Scotland, The King's Cushion. Butler was placed close to his side, and repeatedly urged to perform a duty always the most painful which can be imposed on a clergyman deserving of the name, and now rendered more so by the peculiar and horrid circumstances of the criminal's case. Porteous at first uttered some supplications for mercy, but when he found that there was no chance that there would be attended to, his military education, and the natural stubbornness of his disposition combined to support his spirits.

Are you prepared for this dreadful end?" said Butler in a faltering voice. O turn to Him in whose eyes time and space have no existence, and to whom a few minutes are as a lifetime, and a lifetime as a minute.

I believe I know what you would say' answered Porteous sullenly. "I was bred a soldier, if they will murder me without time, let my sins as well as my blood lie at their door."

Who was it, said the stern voice of Wildfire, that said to Wilson at this very spot when he could not pray owing to the gallant agony of his fetters that his pains would soon be over—I say to you to take your own tale home and if you cannot profit by the good man's lessons blame not them that are still more merciful to you than you were to others.

The procession now moved forward with a slow and determined pace. It was enlightened by many blazing links and torches, for the actors of this work were so far from affecting any secrecy on the occasion, that they seemed even to court observation. Their principal leader kept close to the person of the prisoner whose pallid yet stubborn features were seen distinctly by the torch light, as his person was raised considerably above the concourse which thronged around him. Those who bore swords, muskets and battle axes marched on each side as forming a regular guard to the procession. The windows as they went along were filled with the inhabitants whose slumbers had been broken by this unusual disturbance. Some of the spectators muttered accents of encourage-

ment but in general they were so much appalled by a sight so strange and audacious, that they looked on with a sort of stupefied astonishment. No one offered, by act or word, the slightest interruption.

The rioters, on their part, continued to act with the same air of deliberate confidence and security which had marked all their proceedings. When the object of their resentment dropped one of his slippers, they stopped, sought for it, and replaced it upon his foot with great deliberation.\* As they descended the Bow towards the fatal spot where they designed to complete their purpose, it was suggested that there should be a rope kept in readiness. For this purpose the booth of a man who dealt in cordage was forced open, a coil of rope fit for their purpose was selected to serve as a halter, and the dealer next morning found that a guinea had been left on his counter in exchange so anxious were the perpetrators of this daring action to show that they meditated not the slightest wrong or infraction of law, excepting so far as Porteous was himself concerned.

Leading, or carrying along with them, in this determined and regular manner, the object of their vengeance they at length reached the place of common execution, the scene of his crime and destined spot of his sufferings. Several of the rioters (if they should not rather be described as conspirators) endeavoured to remove the stone which filled up the socket in which the end of the fatal tree was sunk when it was erected for its fatal purpose. Others sought for the means of constructing a temporary gibbet, the place in which the gallows itself was deposited being reported too secure to be forced, without much loss of time. Butler endeavoured to avail himself of the delay afforded by these circumstances, to turn the people from their desperate design. For God's sake, he exclaimed, "remember it is the image of your Creator which you are about to deface in the person of this unfortunate man! Wretched as he is, and wicked as he may be, he has a share in every promise of Scripture, and you cannot destroy him in impenitence without blotting his name from the Book of Life—Do not destroy soul and body, give time for preparation."

What time had they, returned a stern voice, "whom he murdered on this very spot?—The laws both of God and man call for his death."

"But what, my friends, insisted Butler with a generous disregard to his own safety—'what hath constituted you his judges?'"

"We are not his judges," replied the same person, "he has been already judged and condemned by lawful authority. We are those whom Heaven and our righteous anger have stirred up to execute judgment, when a corrupt government would have protected a murderer."

"I am none," said the unfortunate Porteous "that which you charge upon me fell out in self defence, in the lawful exercise of my duty."

Away with him—away with him! was the general cry. "Why do you trifle away time in making a gallows?—that dyesther's pole is good enough for the homicide."

The unhappy man was forced to his fate with remorseless rapidity. Butler, separated from him by the press, escaped the last horrors of his struggles. Unnoticed by those who had hitherto detained him as a prisoner, he fled from the fatal spot, without much caring in what direction his course lay. A loud shout proclaimed the

stern delight with which the agents of this deed regarded its completion. Butler, then, at the opening into the low street called the Cowgate, cast back a terrified glance, and, by the red and dusky light of the torches, he could discern a figure wavering and struggling as it hung suspended above the heads of the multitude, and could even observe men striking at it with their Lochaber axes and partisans. The sight was of a nature to double his horror, and to add wings to his flight.

The street down which the fugitive ran opens to one of the eastern ports or gates of the city. Butler did not stop till he reached it, but found it still shut. He waited nearly an hour, walking up and down in inexpressible perturbation of mind. At length he ventured to call out, and rouse the attention of the terrified keepers of the gate, who now found themselves at liberty to resume their office without interruption. Butler requested them to open the gate. They hesitated. He told them his name and occupation.

"He is a preacher," said one, "I have heard him preach in Haddo's hole."

"A fine preaching has he been at the night," said another; "but maybe least said is soonest mended."

Opening then the wicket of the main gate, the keepers suffered Butler to depart, who hastened to carry his horror and fear beyond the walls of Edinburgh. His first purpose was instantly to take the road homeward, but other fears and cares, connected with the news he had learned in that remarkable day, induced him to linger in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh until daybreak. More than one group of persons passed him as he was wading away the hours of darkness that yet remained, whom from the stifled tones of their discourse, the unwonted hour when they travelled and the hasty pace at which they walked, he conjectured to have been engaged in the late fatal transaction.

Certain it was, that the sudden and total dispersion of the rioters, when their vindictive purpose was accomplished, seemed not the least remarkable feature of this singular affair. In general, whatever may be the impelling motive by which a mob is at first raised, the attainment of their object has usually been found to lead the way to farther excesses. But not so in the present case. They seemed completely satiated with the vengeance they had prosecuted with such staunch and sagacious activity. When they were fully satisfied that life had abandoned their victim they dispersed in every direction, throwing down the weapons which they had only assumed to enable them to carry through their purpose. At daybreak there remained not the least token of the events of the night, excepting the corpse of Porteous, which still hung suspended in the place where he had suffered, and the arms of various kinds which the rioters had taken from the city guard house which were found scattered about the streets as they had thrown them from their hands when the purpose for which they had seized them was accomplished.

The ordinary magistrates of the city resumed their power not without trembling at the late experience of the fragility of its tenure. To march troops into the city, and commence a severe inquiry into the transactions of the preceding night, were the first marks of returning energy which they displayed. But these events had been conducted on so secure and well-calculated a plan of safety and secrecy, that there was little or nothing learned to throw light upon the authors or principal actors in a scheme so audacious. An express was dispatched to London with the tidings where they excited great indignation and surprise in the council of regency, and particularly in the bosom of Queen.

\* This little incident characteristic of the extreme impetuosity of this extraordinary mob, was witnessed by a lady who disturbed like others, from her slumbers, and gazed to the window. It was told to the author by the lady's daughter.



Caroline who considered her own authority as exposed to contempt by the success of this singular conspiracy. Nothing was spoke of for some time save the measure of vengeance which should be taken not only on the actors of this tragedy so soon as they should be discovered, but upon the magistrates who had suffered it to take place, and upon the city which had been the scene where it was exhibited. On this occasion, it is still recorded in popular tradition, that her Majesty, in the height of her displeasure, told the celebrated John, Duke of Argyll, that sooner than submit to such an insult she would make Scotland a hunting field. In that case, Madam, answered that high spirited nobleman with a profound bow. I will take leave of your Majesty and go down to my own country to get my hounds ready.

The import of the reply had more than met the ear, and as most of the Scottish nobility and gentry seemed actuated by the same national spirit the royal displeasure was necessarily checked in mid volley, and milder courses were recommended and adopted to some of which we may hereafter have occasion to advert.

\* The following interesting and authentic account of the enquiries made by Crown Counsel into the affair of the Porteous Mob seems to have been drawn up by the Solicitor General. The office was held in 1737 by Charles Erskine Esq.

I owe this curious illustration to the kindness of a professional friend. It throws indeed, little light on the origin of the tumult; but it was how profound the darkness must have been, which so much investigation could not dispel.

Upon the 7th of September last when the unhappy vic of murder of Captain Lawrie was committed His Majesty's Advocate and Solicitor were out of town; the first beyond Inverness, and the other in Annandale not far from Carlisle. Neither of them knew anything of the crime nor did they in the least suspect that any disorder was to happen.

When the disorder happened the magistrates and other persons concerned in the management of the town seemed to be all struck of a heap; and whether from the great terror that had seized all the inhabitants, they thought and immediate enquiry would be fruitless, or whether being a direct insult upon the prerogative of the crown they did not care rashly to intermeddle, but no proceedings was had by them. Only soon after an express was sent to his Majesty the Solicitor who came to town as soon as was possible for him; but in the meantime the persons who had been most guilty had either run off or at least kept themselves upon the wing until they should see what steps were taken by the Government.

When the Solicitor arrived, he perceived the whole inhabitants under a consternation. He had no materials furnished him by the inhabitants nor was so much afraid of being reputed a informer that very few people had so much courage as to speak with him on the streets. However having received her Majesty's orders by a letter from the Duke of Newcastle, he resolved to set about the matter in earnest, and entered upon an enquiry groping in the dark. He had no assistance from the magistrates worth mentioning but called witnesses after witness in the privatest manner before himself in his own house and for six weeks time, from morning to evening went out in the enquiry without taking the least diversion, or turning his thoughts to any other business.

He tried at first what he could do by declarations by engaging secrecy, so that those who told the truth should never be discovered; made use of no oaths, but wrote all the declarations with his own hand to encourage them to speak out. After all for some time he could get nothing but ends of stories which when pursued he got off; and those who appeared and knew anything of the matter were under the utmost terror lest it should take air that they had mentioned any one man as guilty.

During the course of the enquiry, the rumour of the town which was strong for the villainous actors, began to alter a little and when they saw the King's servants in earnest to do their best the general who before had spoke very warmly in defence of the wickedness, began to be silent, and at that period more of the criminals began to abscond.

Arthur a seat shall be my bed  
The sheets shall no more be pressed by me,  
St. Anton's well shall be my drink,  
Sin my true love's forsaken me

Old Song

If I were to choose a spot from which the rising  
or setting sun could be seen to the greatest

At length the enquiry began to open a little and the Solicitor was under some difficulty how to proceed. He very well saw that the first warrant that was issued out would start the whole gang; as he had not come at any one of the most notorious offenders he was unwilling upon the slight evidence he had to begin. However upon notice given him by General Morie that one King, a butcher in the Canongate had boasted in presence of Bridget Knell a soldier's wife the morning after Captain Porteous was hanged that he had a very active hand in the mob, a warrant was issued out and King was apprehended and imprisoned in the Canongate Tolbooth.

This obliged the Solicitor immediately to proceed to take up those against whom he had any information. By a signed declaration William Stirling, apprentice to James Stirling merchant in Edinburgh, was charged as having been at the Nether-Hov after the gates were shut with a Lochaber ax, or halbert in his hand and having begun a huzza march upon the head of the mob towards the Canard.

James Braidwood, son to a candlemaker in town was by a signed declaration, charged as having been at the Tolbooth door giving directions to the mob about setting fire to the door, and that the mob named him by his name and asked his advice.

By another declaration, one Stoddart a journeyman smith, was charged of having boasted publicly in a smith's shop at Leith, that he had assisted in breaking open the Tolbooth door.

Peter Traill a journeyman wright by one of the declarations was also accused of having locked the Nether-Hov Port when it was shut by the mob.

His Majesty's Solicitor having these informations improved privately such persons as he could best rely on and the truth was, there were very few in whom he could repose confidence. But he was indeed faithfully served by one Webber a soldier in the Welsh Fusiliers, recommended to him by Lieutenant Alston who, with very great address informed himself and really ran some risk in getting his information concerning the places where the persons informed against used to haunt, and how they might be seized. In consequence of which a party of the Guard from the Canongate was agreed on to march up at a certain hour when a message should be sent.

The Solicitor wrote a letter and gave it to one of the town officers ordered to attend Captain Malind, one of the town Captains, promoted to that command since the unhappy accident who, indeed, was extremely diligent and active throughout the whole, and having got Stirling and Braidwood apprehended dispatched the officer with the letter to the military in the Canongate, who immediately began their march, and by the time the Solicitor had half examined the said two persons in the Burrow-room where the magistrates were present a party of fifty men, drums beating marched into the Parliament close and drew up which was the first thing that struck a terror and from that time forward, the silence was succeeded by fear.

Stirling and Braidwood were immediately sent to the Castle and imprisoned. That same night Stoddart the smith was seized, and he was committed to the Castle also as was likewise Traill the journeyman wright, who were all severally examined, and denied the least accession.

In the meantime, the enquiry was going on, and it having cast up in one of the declarations, that a hump backed creature marched with a gun as one of the guards to Porteous when he went up the Lawn Market, the person who emitted this declaration was employed to walk the streets to see if he could find him out; at last he came to the Solicitor and told him he had found him, and that he was in a certain house. Whereupon a warrant was issued out against him, and he was apprehended and sent to the Castle and he proved to be one Blinzie a be per to the Countess of Wemyss coachman.

possible advantage, it would be that wild path windin' around the foot of the high belt of semi-circular rocks called Salisbury Crags, and marlin' the verge of the steep descent which elopes down into the glen on the south eastern

side of the city of Edinburgh. The prospect, in its general outline commands a close built, high piled city, stretching itself out beneath in a form which to a romantic imagination, may be supposed to represent that of a dragon:

Thereafter due information was given in again to William M Lauch an footman to the said C. unless, he having been very active in the night if he sometime he kept in self at the way. But at last he was apprehended and likewise committed to the Castle.

And there were all the prisoners who were put under confinement in that place.

There were other persons imprisoned in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, and severally again when warrants were issued, but could not be apprehended whose names and cases shall afterwards be in no particularly taken notice of.

"The friends of Stirling made an application to the Earl of Leith Lord Justice-General, setting forth that he was seized with a bloody flux; that his life was in danger, and that upon an examination of witnesses whose names were given in, it would appear to conviction that he had not the least access to any of the riotous proceedings of that wicked mob.

"This petition was by his Lordship put in the hands of his Majesties Solicitor who examined the witnesses, and by their testimonies it appeared that the young man, who was not above eighteen years of age, was that night in company with about half a dozen companions in a public house in Stephen Law a close near the back of the Guard, where they all remained until the noise came to the house, that the mob had shut the gates and seized the Guard upon which the company broke up and he and one of his companions went towards his master's house, and in the course of the after examination, there was a witness who declared may indeed swore (for the Solicitor by this time, saw it necessary to put those he examined upon oath,) that he met him (Stirling) after he entered into the alley where his master lives going towards his house, and another witness, fellow-prentice with Stirling declares that after the mob had seized the Guard he went home, where he found Stirling before him, and that his master locked the door and kept them both at home till after twelve at night upon weighing of which testimonies, and upon consideration had That he was charged by the declaration only of one person, who really did not appear to be a witness of the greatest weight, and that his life was in danger from the imprisonment, he was admitted to bail by the Lord Justice-General by whose warrant he was committed.

Braidwood's friends applied in the same manner, but as he stood charged by more than one witness, he was not released—the indeed, the witnesses had adduced for him say somewhat in his exculpation—that he does not seem to have been upon any original concert; and one of the witnesses says he was along with him at the Tolbooth door and refuses what is said against him with regard to his having advised the burning of the Tolbooth door. But he remains still in prison.

"As to Trall the Journeyman wright, he is charged by the same witness who declared against Stirling and there is none concurs with him; and to say the truth concerning him he seemed to be the most ingenious of any of them whom the Solicitor examined and pointed out a witness by whom one of the first accomplices was discovered, and who escaped when the warrant was to be put in execution against them. He positively denies his having shut the gate and his thought Trall ought to be admitted to bail.

As to Birnie, he is charged only by one witness, who had never seen him before nor knew his name, so, the Lord says the witness honestly mentioned him as possible having been mistaken, and in the examination of above 200 witnesses, there is no body concurs with him, and he is an insignificant little creature.

With regard to M Lauchlan the proof is strong against him, by one witness, that he acted as a sergeant was sort of commander for some time of a Guard that stood cross between the upper end of the Luckenbooths and the north side of the street, to stop all but friends from going towards the Tolbooth; and by other witnesses that he was at the Tolbooth door with a link in his hand while the operation of beating it and burning it was going on; that he went along with the mob with a halbert in his hand until he came to the yellow stone in the Grassmarket and that he stuck the halbert into the hole of the gateway stone: but afterwards he went

in amongst the mob when Captain Porteous was carried to the dyer's tree, so that the proof seems very heavy against him.

"To sum up this matter with regard to the prisoners in the Castle, it is believed there is strong proof against M Lauchlan; there is also proof against Braidwood. But as it consists only in emission of words said to have been said by him while at the Tolbooth door and that he is an insignificant pitiful creature, and will find people to swear heartily in his favours its at best doubtful whether a jury will be got to condemn him.

As to those in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh John Crawford who had for some time been employed to ring the bells in the steeple of the new Church of Edinburgh being in company with a soldier accidentally the discourse falling in concerning Captain Porteous he said that he knew people that were more guilty than any that were put in prison. Upon this information Crawford was seized and being examined it appeared that when the mob began, as he was coming down from the steeple the mob took the keys from him; that he was that night in several corners and did indeed debate several persons whom he saw there and immediately warrants were dispatched and it was found they had absconded and fled. But there was no evidence against him of any kind. Nay on the contrary it appeared that he had been with the Magistrates in Clerk's the winter a relating to them what he had seen in the streets. Therefore after having detained him in prison for a very considerable time, his Majesties Advocate and Solicitor signed a warrant for his liberation.

"There was also one James Wilson incarcerated in the said Tolbooth upon the declaration of one witness, who said he saw him on the streets with a gun; and there he remained for some time in order to try if a concurring witness could be found or that he acted any part in the tragedy and wickedness. But nothing further appeared against him, and being seized with a severe sickness he is, by a warrant signed by his Majesties Advocate and Solicitor liberated upon giving sufficient bail.

As to King enquiry was made and the fact comes out beyond all exception that he was in the lodge at the Nether-Bow with Lindsay the waiter and several other people not at all concerned in the mob. But after the affair was over he went up towards the guard, and having met with Randle the Turk and his wife, who escaped out of prison, they returned to his house at the Abbey and then 'tis very possible he may have thought fit in his boer to boast of villany in which he could not possibly have any share; for that reason he was desired to find bail and he should be set at liberty. But he is a stranger and a fellow of very indifferent character, and 'tis believed it won't be easy for him to find bail. Wherefore it is thought he must be set at liberty without it. Because he is a burden upon the Government while kept in confinement not being able to maintain himself.

"What is above is all that relates to persons in custody. But there are warrants out against a great many other persons who had fled particularly against one William White, a Journeyman baxter who, by the evidence, appears to have been at the beginning of the mob and to have gone along with the drum, from the West-Port to the Nether Bow, and is said to have been one of those who attacked the guard, and probably was as deep as any one there.

Information was given that he was lurking at Falkirk, where he was born. Whereupon directions were sent to the Sheriff of the County and a warrant from his Excellency General Wade, to the commanding officer at Stirling and Linlithgow, to assist, and all possible endeavours were used to catch hold of him and 'tis said he escaped very narrowly having been concealed in some out-house; and the misfortune was, that these who were employed in the search did not know him personally. Nor indeed, was it easy to trust any of the several instances of so low obscure a fellow with the secrets of the warrant to be put in execution.

There was also strong evidence found against Robert Taylor, servant to William and Charles Thomson,



Around the base of the cliffs the prospect, composed as it is of these enchanting and sublime objects, changes at every step, and presents them blended with, or divided from, each other, in every possible variety which can gratify the eye and the imagination. When a piece of scenery so beautiful, yet so varied,—so exciting by its intricacy and yet so sublime,—is lighted up by the tints of morning or of evening, and displays all that variety of shadowy depth exchanged with partial brilliancy which gives character even to the tamest of landscapes, the effect approaches near to enchantment. This path used to be my favourite evening and morning resort, when engaged with a favourite author or new subject of study. It is, I am informed, now become totally impassable, a cir-

cle his own spirits as well as to while away the time, until a proper hour for visiting the family without surprise or disturbance, he was induced to extend his circuit by the foot of the rocks, and to linger upon his way until the morning should be considerably advanced. While now standing with his arms across, and waiting the slow progress of the sun above the horizon, now sitting upon one of the numerous fragments which storms had detached from the rocks above him, he is meditating, alternately, upon the horrible catastrophe which he had witnessed and upon the melancholy, and to him, most interesting news which he had learned at Saddletree, we will give the reader to understand who Butler was, and how his fate was connected with that of Effie Deans, the un-



THE MEETING

cumstance which, if true, reflects little credit on the taste of the Good Town or its leaders.\*

It was from this fascinating path—the scene to me of so much delicious musing, when life was young and promised to be happy that I have been unable to pass it over without an episodic description—it was, I say, from this romantic path that Butler saw the morning arise the day after the murder of Porteous. It was possible for him with ease to have found a much shorter road to the house to which he was directing his course, and in fact, that which he chose was extremely circuitous. But to compose

fortunate hand maiden of the careful Mrs Saddletree.

Reuben Butler was of English extraction though born in Scotland. His grandfather was a trooper in Monk's army, and one of the party of dismounted dragoons which formed the forlorn hope at the storming of Dundee in 1651. Stephen Butler (called, from his talents in reading and expounding, Scripture Stephen, and Bible Butler) was a staunch independent and received in its fullest comprehension the promise that the saints should inherit the earth. As hard knocks were what had chiefly fallen to his share hitherto in the division of this common property, he lost not the opportunity which the storm and plunder of a commercial place afforded him to appropriate as large a share of the better things of this world as he could possibly compass. It would seem that he had succeeded in

\* A beautiful and solid pathway has, within a few years been formed around these romantic rocks; and the author has the pleasure to think, that the passage in the text gave rise to the undertaking.



Briggs, or Alrassoss. Struggle as he might, and he struggled gallantly, 'Douce David Deans' was routed horse and foot, and lay at the mercy of his grasping landlord just at the time that Benjamin Butler died. The fate of each family was anticpated, but they who prophesied their expulsion to beggary and ruin were disappointed by an accidental circumstance.

On the very term-day when their ejection should have taken place when all their neighbours were prepared to pity, and not one to assist them, the minister of the parish, as well as a doctor from Edinburgh, received a hasty summons to attend the Laird of Dumbiedikes. Both were surprised, for his contempt for both faculties had been pretty commonly his theme over an extra bottle, that is to say, at least once every day. The leech for the soul, and he for the body, alighted in the court of the little old manor house at almost the same time; and when they had gazed a moment at each other with some surprise, they in the same breath expressed their conviction that Dumbiedikes must needs be very ill indeed, since he summoned them both to his presence at once. Ere the servant could usher them to his apartment the party was augmented by a man of law, Nichil Novit, writing him self procurator before the Sheriff-court for in those days there were no solicitors. This latter personage was first summoned to the apartment of the Laird, where, after some short space, the soul-curer and the body-curer were invited to join him.

Dumbiedikes had been by this time transported into the best bedroom used only upon occasions of death and marriage, and called, from the former of these occupations, the Dead Room. There were in this apartment, besides the sick person himself and Mr. Novit, the son and heir of the patient, a tall, awkwardly looking boy of fourteen or fifteen, and a housekeeper, a good husom figure of a woman, betwixt forty and fifty, who had kept the keys and managed matters at Dumbiedikes since the lady's death. It was to these attendants that Dumbiedikes addressed himself pretty nearly in the following words: temporal and spiritual matters, the care of his health and his affairs, being strangely jumbled in a head which was never one of the clearest.

"These are sair times wi me, gentlemen and neighbours! amaisht as ill as at the aughty nine when I was rabbed by the college caners. — They mistook me muckle — they ca'd me a papist, but there was never a papist bit about me minister — Jock, ye il take warning — it's a debt we maun a pay and there stan in Nichil Novit that will tell ye I was never guile at paying debts in my life. — Mr. Novit ye'll no forget to draw the annual rent that's due on the yer's band. — If I pay debt to other folk, I think they suld pay it to me — that equals equals — Jo k, when ye hae naething else to do ye may be aye stickin in a tree. It will be growing, Jock, when ye're sleeping. — My father tauld me aae forty years sin but I ne'er fand time to mind him — Jock, ne'er drink brandy in the morning. It flies the stamach air; gin ye take a morning's draught, let it be aqua mirabilis. — Jenny there makes it weel — Doctor my breath is growing as scant as a broken winded pipor's, when he has played for

four and twenty hours at a penny wedding — Jenny, pit the cod aneath my head — but it's a' nae less. — Mass John, could ye think o' rattling ower some b't short prayer, it wad do me gude maybe, and keep some queer thoughts out o' my head. — Say something, man.

"I cannot use a prayer like a rat-rhyme," answered the honest clergyman; "and if you would have your soul redeemed like a prey from the fowler, Laird, you must needs show me your state of mind."

"And shouldna ye ken that without my telling you," answered the patient. "What have I been paying stipend and teind parsonage and vicarage for ever sin' the aughty nine, an I canna get a spell of a prayer for t' the only time I ever asked for aye in my life? — G'ing awa wi' your whiggery if that's a ye can do, and Curate Kiltoun wad hae read naef the Prayer-book to me by this time — Awa wi ye! — Doctor, let's see if ye can do ony thing better for me."

The Doctor who had obtained some information in the meanwhile from the house-keeper on the state of his complaints assured him the medical art could not prolong his life many hours.

"Then damn Mass John and you baith!" cried the furious and intractable patient. "Did ye come here for naething but to tell me that ye canna help me at the pinch? Out wi' them, Jenny — out o' the house!" and, Jock, my curse, and the curse of Cromwell, go wi ye if ye gie them either lee or bounth, or aae muckle as a black pair o' chevrons!"

The clergyman and doctor made a speedy retreat out of the apartment while Dumbiedikes fell into one of those transports of violent and profane language which had procured him the surname of Damn me-dikes. — Bring me the brandy bottle, Jenny ye b —, he cried, with a voice in which passion contended with pain. "I can die as I have lived, without fashin ony o' them. But there's nae thinz, he said sinking his voice — there's aae fearful thing hings about my heart, and an anker of brandy winna wash it awy — The Deanses at Woodend! — I sequestered them in the dear years and now they are to flit, they'll starve — and that Beersheba, and that auld trooper's wife and her o'c, they'll starve — they'll starve! — Look out, Jock, what kind o' night is t'!"

"On-din' o' snaw, father," answered Jock, after having opened the window, and looked out with great composure.

"There il parish in the drifts!" said the expiring sinner — "they'll parish wi' could! — but I lib best enouch gin a tales be true."

This last observation was made under breath and in a tone which made the very attorney shudder. He tried his hand at ghostly advice, probably for the first time in his life and recommended, as an opiate for the agonized conscience of the Laird, reparation of the injuries he had done to these distressed families which, he observed by the way, the civil law called *restitutio in integrum*. But Mammon was struggling with Remorse for retaining his place in a bosom he had so long possessed, and he partly succeeded as an old tyrant proves often too strong for his insurgent rebels.

"I canna do t' he answered with a voice of despair. "It would kill me to do t' — how can ye bid me pay back sillor when ye ken how I want it? or dispoise Beersheba, when it lies as weel into my ain plaid nulk? Nature made Dumbiedikes and Beersheba to be as man a lane. — She did, by — Nichil it wad kill me to part them."

"But ye maun die whe'er or no, Laird," said Mr. Novit, "and maybe ye wad die easier —"

\* Immediately previous to the Revolution, the students at the Edinburgh College were violent anti-Catholics. They were at one time suspected of burning the house of a Jesuit friend belonging to the Lord E. 1707; and certainly were guilty of creating considerable riotousness 1703-5.

† The author has been flattered by the assurance, that this (naive) mode of recommending arboriculture (which was actually discovered in these very words by a Highland laird, while on his death bed, to his son) had so much weight with a Scottish earl, as to lead to his planting a large tract of country.

it a but trying I'll scroll the disposition in nae time

'Dinna speak o't, sir' replied Dumbiedikes, "or I'll fling the stoup at your head.—But, Jock, lad, ye see how the world warstles wi me on my death bed—be kind to the puir creatures the Deanses and the Butlers—be kind to them, Jock. Dinna let the world get a grip o' ye Jock—but keep the gear togither' and whate'er ye do, dispoose Beersheba at no rate. Let the creatures stay at a moderate mauling, and lase bite and soup; it will maybe be the better wi your father whare he's gaun, lad."

After these contradictory instructions, the Laird felt his mind so much at ease that he drank three bumpers of brandy continuously, and soughed awa, as Jenny expressed it, in an attempt to sing "Dell stick the minister."

His death made a revolution in favour of the distressed families. John Dumble, now of Dumbiedikes, in his own right, seemed to be close and selfish enough, but wanted the grasping spirit and active mind of his father, and his guardian happened to agree with him in opinion, that his father's dying recommendation should be attended to. The tenants therefore, were not actually turned out of doors among the snow wreaths, and were allowed wherewith to procure butter milk and peas bannocks, which they eat under the fall force of the original malediction. The cottage of Deans, called Woodend, was not very distant from that at Beersheba. Formerly there had been little intercourse between the families. Deans was a sturdy Scotchman, with all sort of prejudices against the southern, and the spaw of the southern Morcover Deans was as we have said, a staunch presbyterian, of the most rigid and unbending adherence to what he conceived to be the only possible straight line, as he was wont to express himself, between right-hand heats and extremes, and left-hand defections—and, therefore, he held in high dread and horror all independents, and whomsoever he supposed allied to them.

But, notwithstanding these national prejudices and religious professions, Deans and the widow Butler were placed in such a situation, as naturally and at length created some intimacy between the families. They had shared a common danger and a mutual deliverance. They needed each other's assistance, like a company who crossing a mountain stream, are compelled to cling close together lest the current should be too powerful for any who are not thus supported.

On nearer acquaintance, too, Deans abated some of his prejudices. He found old Mrs Butler though not thoroughly grounded in the extent and bearing of the real testimony against the defections of the times, had no opinions in favour of the independent party, neither was she an Englishwoman. Therefore it was to be hoped that, though she was the widow of an enthusiastic corporal of Cromwell's dragoons, her grandson might be neither schismatic nor antinational, two qualities concerning which Goodman Deans had as wholesome a terror as against papists and malignants. Above all, (for Douce Davie Deans had his weak side,) he perceived that widow Butler looked up to him with reverence, listened to his advice, and compounded for an occasional fling at the doctrines of her deceased husband, to which, as we have seen, she was by no means warmly attached, in consideration of the valuable counsel which the presbyterian afforded her for the management of her little farm. These usually concluded with, "They may do otherwise in England, neighbour Butler forsaught I ken" or, "It may be different in foreign parts, or, They wha think differently on the great foundation of our covenanted reformation, overturning and

mishguggling the government and discipline of the kirk, and breaking down the carved work of our Zion, might be for sawing the craft wi pits, but I say pease, pease. And as his advice was shrewd and sensible, though conceitedly given, it was received with gratitude, and followed with respect.

The intercourse which took place betwixt the families at Beersheba and Woodend, became strict and intimate, at a very early period, betwixt Reuben Butler with whom the reader is already in some degree acquainted and Jeanie Deans, the only child of Douce Davie Deans by his first wife, that singular Christian woman, as he was wont to express himself, whose name was savoury to all that knew her for a desirable professor, Christian Menzies in Hochma-jrdle. The manner of which intimacy and the consequences thereof, we now proceed to relate.

## CHAPTER IX.

Reuben and Rachel though as fond as doves, Were yet discreet and cautious in their loves, Nor would attend to Cupid's wild commands, Till cool reflection bade them join their hands. When both were poor, they thought it ar, and

Of hasty love to make them poorer still.

### CRABBE'S Parish Register

WHILE widow Butler and widower Deans struggled with poverty and the hard and sterile soil of those "parts and portions of the lands of Dumbiedikes which it was their lot to occupy, it became gradually apparent that Deans was to gain the strife, and his ally in the conflict was to lose it. The former was a man, and not much past the prime of life—Mrs Butler a woman, and declined into the vale of years. This, indeed, ought in time to have been balanced by the circumstance, that Reuben was growing up to assist his grandmother's labours, and that Jeanie Deans, as a girl, could be only supposed to add to her father's burdens. But Douce Davie Deans knew better things, and so schooled and trained the young minion as he called her, that from the time she could walk, upwards, she was daily employed in some task or other suitable to her age and capacity; a circumstance which, added to her father's daily instructions and lectures tended to give her mind, even when a child, a grave, serious, firm, and reflecting cast. An uncommonly strong and healthy temperament free from all nervous affection and every other irregularity, which, attacking the body in its more noble functions, so often influences the mind, tended greatly to establish this fortitude, simplicity, and decision of character.

On the other hand, Reuben was weak in constitution, and, though not timid in temper might be safely pronounced anxious, doubtful, and apprehensive. He partook of the temperament of his mother who had died of a consumption in early age. He was a pale, thin, feeble, sickly boy, and somewhat lame from an accident in early youth. He was, besides, the child of a doting grandmother whose too solicitous attention to him soon taught him a sort of diffidence in himself with a disposition to overrate his own importance, which is one of the very worst consequences that children deduce from over indulgence.

Still however, the two childr n clinging to each other's society, not more from habit than from taste. They herded together the handful of sheep, with two or three cows which their parents turned out rather to seek food than actually to feed upon the unenclosed common of Dumbiedikes. It was there that the two children might be seen seated beneath a blooming bush

of whin, their little faces laid close together under the shadow of the same plaid drawn over both their heads, while the landscape around was embrowned by an overhadowing cloud, big with the shower which had driven the children to shelter. On other occasions they went together to school, the boy receiving that encouragement and example from his companion, in crossing the little brooks which intersected their path, and encountering cattle, dogs, and other perils, upon their journey, which the male sex in such cases usually consider it as their prerogative to extend to the weaker. But when, seated on the benches of the school house, they began to con their lessons together, Reuben, who was as much superior to Jeanie Deans in acuteness of intellect, as inferior to her in firmness of constitution and in that insensibility to fatigue and danger which depends on the conformation of the nerves, was able fully to requite the kindness and countenance with which, in other circumstances, she used to regard him. He was decidedly the best scholar at the little parish school, and so gentle was his temper and disposition that he was rather admired than envied by the little mob who occupied the noisy mansion, although he was the declared favourite of the master. Several girls in particular, (for in Scotland they are taught with the boys) longed to be kind to, and comfort the sickly lad, who was so much cleverer than his companions. The character of Reuben Butler was so calculated as to offer scope both for their sympathy and their admiration, the feelings, perhaps, through which the female sex (the more deserving part of them at least) is more easily attached.

But Reuben, naturally reserved and distant, improved none of these advantages; and only became more attached to Jeanie Deans, as the enthusiastic approbation of his master assured him of fair prospects in future life, and awakened his ambition. In the meantime, every advance that Reuben made in learning (and, considering his opportunities, they were uncommonly great) rendered him less capable of attending to the domestic duties of his grandmother's farm. While studying the *pons asinorum* in Euclid, he suffered every *cudde* upon the common to trespass upon a large field of pease belonging to the Laird, and nothing but the active exertions of Jeanie Deans, with her little dog Dustie-foot, could have saved great loss and consequent punishment. Similar miscarriages marked his progress in his classical studies. He read Virgil's *Georgics* till he did not know bear from barley and had nearly destroyed the crofts of Beer sheba, while attempting to cultivate them according to the practice of Columella and Cato the Censor.

These blunders occasioned grief to his grand dame and disconcerted the good opinion which her neighbour, Davie Deans, had for some time entertained of Reuben.

"I see naething ye can make of that silly callant, neighbour Butler," said he to the old lady, "unless ye train him to the work o' the ministry. And naer was there mair need of poor folk preachers than e'en now in these cauld Gallio days, when men's hearts are hardened like the nether mill stone, till they come to regard none of these things. It's evident this pair callant o' yours will never be able to do an usefu' day's work, unless it be as an ambassador from our master; and I will make it my business to procure a license when he is fit for the same, trusting he will be a shaft cleanly polished and meet to be used in the body of the kirk, and that he shall not turn again like the sow, to wallow in the mire of heretical extremes and defections, but shall have the wings of a dove though he hath lain among the pots."

The poor widow gulped down the affront to her husband's principles, implied in this caution,

and hastened to take Butler from the High School, and encourage him in the pursuit of mathematics and divinity, the only physics and ethics that chanced to be in fashion at the time.

Jeanie Deans was now compelled to part from the companion of her labour, her study, and her pastime, and it was with more than childish feeling that both children regarded the separation. But they were young, and hope was high, and they separated like those who hope to meet again at a more auspicious hour.

While Reuben Butler was acquiring at the University of St Andrews the knowledge necessary for a clergyman, and macerating his body with the privations which were necessary in seeking food for his mind, his grand-dame became daily less able to struggle with her little farm, and was at length obliged to throw it up to the new Laird of Dumbiedikes. That great personage was no absolute Jew, and did not cheat her in making the bargain more than was tolerable. He even gave her permission to tenant the house in which she had lived with her husband, as long as it should be "tenantable," only he protested against paying for a farthing of repairs, any benevolence which he possessed being of the passive, but by no means of the active mood.

In the meanwhile, from superior shrewdness, skill, and other circumstances, some of them purely accidental, Davie Deans gained a footing in the world, the possession of some wealth, the reputation of more, and a growing disposition to preserve and increase his store; for which, when he thought upon it seriously, he was inclined to blame himself. From his knowledge in agriculture, as it was then practised, he became a sort of favourite with the Laird, who had no pleasure either in active sports or in society, and was wont to end his daily saunter by calling at the cottage of Woodend.

Being himself a man of slow ideas and confused utterance, Dumbiedikes used to sit or stand for half an hour with an old laced hat of his father's upon his head, and an empty tobacco-pipe in his mouth, with his eyes following Jeanie Deans, or 'the lassie, as he called her through the course of her daily domestic labour, while her father, after exhausting the subject of bestial, of ploughs, and of harrows, often took an opportunity of going full sail into controversial subjects, to which discussions the dignitary listened with much seeming patience, but without making any reply, or indeed, as most people thought, without understanding a single word of what the orator was saying. Deans, indeed, denied this stoutly, as an insult at once to his own talents for expounding hidden truths, of which he was a little vain, and to the Laird's capacity of understanding them. He said, "Dumbiedikes was none of these flashy gentles, wi' lace on their skirts and swords at their tails, that were rather for riding on horseback to hell than gangin' barefooted to heaven. He wasna like his father—nae profane company keeper—nae swearer—nae drinker—nae frequenter of play house, or music-house or dancing house—nae Sabbath breaker—nae imposer of aiths or bonds, or denier of liberty to the flock—He clave to the world, and the world's gear, a wee ower muckle, but then there was some breathing of a gale upon his spirit, 'so &c &c. All this honest Davie said and believed."

It is not to be supposed, that, by a father and a man of sense and observation, the constant direction of the Laird's eyes towards Jeanie was altogether unnoticed. This circumstance, however, made a much greater impression upon another member of his family, a second helpmate, to wit, whom he had chosen to take to his bosom ten years after the death of his first. Some



people were of opinion that Douce Davis had been rather surprised into this step for in general, he was no friend to marriages or giving in marriage, and seemed rather to regard that state of society as a necessary evil—a thing lawful, and to be tolerated in the imperfect state of our nature but which clipped the wings with which we ought to soar upwards, and tethered the soul to its mansion of clay and the creature comforts of wife and bairns. His own practice, however, had in his material point varied from his principles, since, as we have seen, he twice knitted for himself this dangerous and ensnaring entanglement.

Rebecca, his spouse had by no means the same horror of matrimony, and as she made marriage in imagination for every neighbour round she failed not to indicate a match betwixt Dumbledikes and her ep-daughter Jennie. The Goodman used regularly to frown and pshaw whenever this topic was touched upon, but usually ended by taking his bonnet and walking out of the house to conceal a certain gleam of satisfaction, which at such a suggestion in voluntarily diffused itself over his austere features.

The more youthful part of my readers may naturally ask, why then Jennie Deans was deserving of this mute attention of the Laird of Dumbledikes and the historian, with due regard to veracity, is compelled to answer that her personal attractions were of no uncommon description. She was short, and rather too stoutly made for her size, had grey eyes, light-coloured hair, a round good humoured face, much tanned with the sun, and her only peculiar charm was an air of inexpressible serenity which a good conscience, kind feelings, contented temper, and the regular discharge of all her duties, spread over her features. There was nothing, it may be supposed, very appalling in the form or manners of this rustic hero, yet, whether from sheepish bashfulness or from want of decision and imperfect knowledge of his own mind on the subject, the Laird of Dumbledikes with his old leaved hat and empty tobacco pipe came and enjoyed the beatific vision of Jennie Deans day after day week after week year after year without proposing to accomplish any of the prophecies of the step-mother.

This good lady began to grow doubly impatient on the subject, when, after having been some years married, she herself presented Douce Davis with another daughter who was named Euphemia, by corruption Effie. It was then that Rebecca began to turn impatient with the slow pace at which the Laird's wooing proceeded, and closely arguing that, as Lady Dumbledikes would have but little occasion for tocher, the principal part of her godeman's substance would naturally descend to the child by the second marriage. Other step-dames have tried less laudable means for clearing the way to the succession of their own children, but Rebecca to do her justice, only sought little life's advantages through the promotion, or which must have generally been accounted such of her elder sister. She therefore tried every female art within the compass of her simple skill to bring the Laird to a point but had the mortification to perceive that her efforts, like those of an unskillful angler only scared the trout she meant to catch. Upon one occasion in particular when she joked with the Laird on the propriety of giving a mistress to the house of Dumbledikes he was so effectually startled that he threw his hat, tobacco-pipe nor the intelligent proprietor of these necessities, visited Woodend for a fortnight. Rebecca was therefore compelled to leave the Laird to proceed at his own snail's pace convinced, by experience of the grate-digger's aphorism, that your dun will not mend his pace for beating.

Reuben in the meanwhile, pursued his studies at the university supplying his wants by teaching the younger lads the knowledge he himself acquired and thus at once gaining the means of maintaining himself at the seat of learning and fixing in his mind the elements of what he had already obtained. In this manner, as is usual among the poorer students of divinity at Scottish universities he contrived not only to maintain himself according to his simple wants but even to send considerable assistance to his sole remaining parent, a sacred duty, of which the Scotch are seldom negligent. His progress in knowledge of a general kind, as well as in the studies proper to his profession was very considerable but was little remarked, owing to the retired modesty of his disposition which in no respect qualified him to set off his learning to the best advantage. And thus, had Butler been a man given to make complaints, he had his tale to tell, like others of unjust preferences, bad luck and hard usage. On these subjects, however he was habitually silent, perhaps from modesty, perhaps from a touch of pride or perhaps from a conjunction of both.

He obtained his license as a preacher of the gospel, with some compliments from the presbytery by whom it was bestowed; but this did not lead to any preferment, and he found it necessary to make the cottage at Beersheba his residence for some months, with no other income than was afforded by the precarious occupation of teaching one or other of the neighbouring families. After having greeted his aged grandmother his first visit was to Woodend, where he was received by Jennie with warm cordiality arising from recollections which had never been dismissed from her mind, by Rebecca with good-humoured hospitality, and by old Deans in a mode peculiar to himself.

Highly as Douce Davis honoured the clergy, it was not upon each individual of the cloth that he bestowed his approbation, and a little jealous perhaps, at seeing his youthful acquaintance erected into the dignity of a teacher and preacher, he instantly attacked him upon various points of controversy, in order to discover whether he might not have fallen into some of the snares, defections and desertions of the time. Butler was not only a man of strict Presbyterian principles, but was also willing to avoid giving pain to his old friend by disputing upon points of little importance and therefore he might have hoped to have come like refined gold out of the furnace of Davis's interrogatories. But the result on the mind of that strict investigator was not altogether so favourable as might have been hoped and anticipated. Old Judith Butler who had hobbled that evening as far as Woodend, in order to enjoy the congratulations of her neighbours upon Reuben's return and upon his high attainment, of which she was herself not a little proud, was somewhat mortified to find that her old friend Deans did not enter into the subject with the warmth she expected. At first indeed, he seemed rather silent than dissatisfied, and it was not till Judith had essayed the subject more than once that it led to the following dialogue.

Aweel, neibor Deans, I thought ye wad hae been glad to see Reuben amang us again, poor fellow.

'I am glad, Mrs Butler,' was the neighbour's concise answer.

'Since he has lost his grandfather and his father (praised be Him that giveth and taketh) I ken nae friend he has in the world that a beensae like a father to him as the sell o' ye, neibor Deans.'

'God is the only father of the fatherless,' said Deans, touching his bonnet and looking



there have been times during this night when my meditation has been so wrapt that I knew not of my heavy loss. It has been with me as with the worthy John Semple, called Carspharn John \* upon a like trial,—I have been this night on the banks of Ulai, plucking an apple here and there.

Notwithstanding the assumed fortitude of Deans which he conceived to be the discharge of a great Christian duty, he had too good a heart not to suffer deeply under this heavy loss. Woodend became altogether distasteful to him and as he had obtained both substance and experience by his management of that little farm, he resolved to employ them as a dairy farmer, or cow feeder, as they are called in Scotland. The situation he chose for his new settlement was at a place called Saint Leonard's Craigs lying between Edinburgh and the mountain called Arthur's Seat, and adjoining to the extensive sheep pasture still named the King's Park from its having been formerly dedicated to the preservation of the royal game. Here he rented a small lonely house about half a mile distant from the nearest point of the city, but the site of which, with all the adjacent ground, is now occupied by the buildings which form the south-eastern suburb. An extensive pasture ground adjoining, which Deans rented from the keeper of the Royal Park, enabled him to feed his milk cows, and the increasing industry and activity of Jeanie, his eldest daughter, was exerted in making the most of their produce.

She had now less frequent opportunities of seeing Reuben, who had been obliged, after various disappointments to accept the subordinate situation of assistant in a parochial school of some eminence, at three or four miles' distance from the city. Here he distinguished himself, and became acquainted with several respectable burghers who, on account of health or other reasons, chose that their children should commence their education in this little village. His prospects were thus gradually brightening, and upon each visit which he paid at Saint Leonard's he had an opportunity of gliding a hint to this purpose into Jeanie's ear. These visits were necessarily very rare on account of the demands which the duties of the school made upon Butler's time. Nor did he dare to make them even altogether so frequent as these avocations would permit. Deans received him with civility indeed, and even with kindness, but Reuben as is usual in such cases and was afraid to read his purpose in his eyes and was afraid too premature an explanation on the subject would draw down his positive disapproval. Upon the whole, therefore, he judged it prudent to call at Saint Leonard's just so frequently as old acquaintance and neighbourhood seemed to authorize and no oftener. There was another person who was more regular in his visits.

When Davie Deans intimated to the Laird of Dumbiedikes his purpose of quitting the land and house at Woodend, the Laird stared and said nothing. He made his usual visits at the usual hour without remark, until the day

before the term when, observing the bustle of moving furniture already commenced, the great east-country *awmie* dragged out of his nook, and standing with his shoulder to the company, like an awkward booby about to leave the room, the Laird agitated mightily, and was heard to ejaculate, "Heigh sira!" Even after the day of departure was past and gone, the Laird of Dumbiedikes, at his usual hour which was that at which Davie Deans was wont to "loose the plough," presented himself before the closed door of the cottage at Woodend, and seemed as much astonished at finding it shut against his approach as if it was not exactly what he had to expect. On this occasion he was heard to ejaculate, "Gude guide us!" which, by those who knew him, was considered as a very unusual mark of emotion. From that moment forward, Dumbiedikes became an altered man, and the regularity of his movements, hitherto so exemplary, was as totally disconcerted as those of a boy's watch when he has broken the main spring. Like the index of the said watch did Dumbiedikes spin round the whole bounds of his little property which may be likened unto the dial of the time piece with unwonted velocity. There was not a cottage into which he did not enter, nor scarce a maiden on whom he did not stare. But so it was, that although there were better farm houses on the land than Woodend, and certainly much prettier girls than Jeanie Deans, yet it did somehow baffle that the blank in the Laird's time was not so pleasantly filled up as it had been. There was no seat accommodated him so well as the "bunker" at Woodend, and no face he loved so much to gaze on as Jeanie Deans'. So, after spinning round and round his little orbit, and then remaining stationary for a week it seems to have occurred to him, that he was not permitted down to circulate on a pivot, like the hands of the watch but possessed the power of shifting his central point, and extending his circle if he thought proper. To realize which privilege of change of place, he bought a pony from a fishland drover and with its assistance and company stepped, or rather stumbled, as far as Saint Leonard's Craigs.

Jeanie Deans, though so much accustomed to the Laird's staring that she was sometimes scarce conscious of his presence had nevertheless some occasional fears, lest he should call in the organ of speech to back those expressions of admiration which he bestowed on her through his eyes. Should this happen, farewell, she thought, to all chance of an union with Butler. For her father, however stout-hearted and independent in civil and religious principles, was not without that respect for the laird of the land, so deeply imprinted on the Scottish tenantry of the period. Moreover if he did not positively dislike Butler, yet his fund of carnal learning was often the object of sarcasms on David's part, which were perhaps founded on jealousy, and which certainly indicated no partiality for the party against whom they were launched. And lastly, the match with Dumbiedikes would have presented irresistible charms to one who used to complain that he felt himself apt to take overgrit an armful of the world. So that, upon the whole the Laird's diurnal visits were disagreeable to Jeanie from apprehension of future consequences and it served much to console her, upon removing from the spot where she was bred and born, that she had seen the last of Dumbiedikes, his laced hat, and tobacco-pipe. The poor girl no more expected he could muster courage to follow her to Saint Leonard's Craigs, than that any of her apple-trees or cabbage which she had left rooted in the yard at Woodend, would spontaneously and unaided, have undertaken the same journey. It was, therefore with much more surprise than pleasure that, on the sixth

\* John Semple, called Carspharn John, because minister of the part. A. Galloway so called, was a presbyterian clergyman of singular piety and great zeal, of whom Patrick Walker records the following passage:—"That night after his wife died he spent the whole evening night in prayer and meditation in his garden. The next morning one of the elders came to see him and lamenting his great loss and want of rest, he replied,—I declare I have not, all night, had one thought of the death of my wife, I have been so taken up in meditating on heavenly things. I have been this night on the banks of Ulai, plucking an apple here and there."—(Walker's Remarkable Passages of the Life and Death of Mr John Semple.)

day after their removal to Saint Leonard's, she beheld Dumbiedikes arrive, laced hat, tobacco-pipe, and all, and, with the self same greeting of "How's a wi' ye, Jeanie?"—Where's the gentleman? assume as nearly as he could the same position in the cottage at Saint Leonard's which he had so long and so regularly occupied at Woodend. He was no sooner, however, seated, than with an unusual exertion of his powers of conversation, he headed, "Jeanie—I say Jeanie, woman"—here he extended his hand towards her shoulder with all the fingers spread out as if to clutch it, but in so bashful and awkward a manner, that when she whisked herself beyond its reach, the paw remained suspended in the air with the palm open, like the claw of a heraldic griffin—"Jeanie," continued the swain, in this moment of inspiration,—"I say, Jeanie, it's a braw day out-by, and the roads are no that ill for boot-hose."

"The dell's in the daidling body," muttered Jeanie between her teeth; 'wha wad hae thought o' his dalkering out this length?' And she afterwards confessed that she threw a little of this ungracious sentiment into her accent and manner, for her father being abroad, and the "body," as she irreverently termed the landed proprietor, "looking unco gleg and canty, she didna ken what he might be coming out wi' next."

Her frowns, however acted as a complete sedative, and the Laird relapsed from that day into his former taciturn habits visiting the cowfeeder's cottage three or four times every week, when the weather permitted, with apparently no other purpose than to stare at Jeanie Deans, while Douce Davie poured forth his eloquence upon the controversies and testimonies of the day.

## CHAPTER X

Her air, her manners, all who saw admired, Courteous, though coy, and gentle, though re-tired.  
The joy of youth and health her eyes display'd,  
And ease of heart her every look convey'd.

GRABBE

THE visits of the Laird thus again sunk into matters of ordinary course, from which nothing was to be expected or apprehended. If a lover could have gained a fair-one as a snake is said to fascinate a bird, by pertinaciously gazing on her with great stupid greenish eyes, which began now to be occasionally aided by spectacles unquest onably Dumbiedikes would have been the person to perform the feat. But the art of fascination seems among the *artes perditæ*; and I cannot learn that this most pertinculous of stagers produced any effect by his attentions beyond an occasional yawn.

In the meanwhile, the object of his gaze was gradually attaining the verge of youth, and approaching to what is called in females the middle age which is impolitely held to begin a few years earlier with their more fragile sex than with men. Many people would have been of opinion, that the Laird would have done better to have transferred his glances to an object possessed of far superior charms to Jeanie's, even when Jeanie's were in their bloom, who began now to be distinguished by all who visited the cottage at St Leonard's Crags.

Effie Deans, under the tender and affectionate care of her sister, had now shot up into a beautiful and blooming girl. Her Grecian shaped head was profusely rich in waving ringlets of brown hair, which confined by a blue snood of silk, and shading a laughing Hebe countenance, seemed the picture of health, pleasure and contentment. Her brown russet short-gown set off a

shape, which time, perhaps, might be expected to render too robust, the frequent objection to Scottish beauty, but which, in her present early age, was slender and taper, with that graceful and easy sweep of outline which at once indicates health and beautiful proportion of parts.

These growing charms in all their juvenile profusion, had no power to shake the steadfast mind, or divert the fixed gaze, of the constant Laird of Dumbiedikes. But there was scarce another eye that could behold this living picture of health and beauty, without pausing on it with pleasure. The traveller stopped his weary horse on the eve of entering the city which was the end of his journey, to gaze at the sylph like form that tripped by him, with her milk pail poised on her head, bearing herself so erect, and stopping so light and free under her burden that it seemed rather an ornament than any encumbrance. The lads of the neighbouring suburb, who held their evening rendezvous for putting the stone, casting the hammer, playing at long bowls, and other athletic exercises, watched the motions of Effie Deans, and contended with each other which should have the good fortune to attract her attention. Even the rigid presbyterians of her father's persuasion, who held each indulgence of the eye and sense to be a snare at least, if not a crime, were surprised into a moment's delight while gazing on a creature so exquisite,—instantly checked by a sigh, reproaching at once their own weakness, and mourning that a creature so fair should share in the common and hereditary guilt and imperfection of our nature. She was currently entitled the Lily of St Leonard's, a name which she deserved as much by her guileless purity of thought, speech, and action, as by her uncommon loveliness of face and person.

Yet there were points in Effie's character, which gave rise not only to strange doubt and anxiety on the part of Douce David Deans, whose ideas were rigid as may easily be supposed, upon the subject of youthful amusements, but even of serious apprehension to her more indulgent sister. The children of the Scotch of the inferior classes are usually spoiled by the early indulgence of their parents, how, wherefore, and to what degree, the lively and instructive narrative of the amiable and accomplished authoress of *Glenburnie* \* has saved me and all future scribblers the trouble of recording. Effie had had a double share of this inconsiderate and misjudged kindness. Even the strictness of her father's principles could not condemn the sports of infancy and childhood, and to the good old man, his younger daughter, the child of his old age, seemed a child for some years after she attained the years of womanhood, was still called the 'bit lassie' and 'little Effie,' and was permitted to run up and down uncontrolled, unless upon the Sabbath, or at the times of family worship. Her sister, with all the love and care of a mother could not be supposed to possess the same authoritative influence and that which she had hitherto exercised became gradually limited and diminished as Effie's advancing years entitled her, in her own conceit at least to the right of independence and free agency. With all the innocence and goodness of disposition, therefore, which we have described, the Lily of St Leonard's possessed a little fund of self-conceit and obstinacy, and some warmth and irritability of temper, partly natural perhaps, but certainly much increased by the unrestrained freedom of her childhood. Her character will be best illustrated by a cottage evening scene.

The careful father was absent in his well-stocked byre, foddering those useful and patient animals on whose produce his living depended, and the summer evening was beginning to close

\* Mrs. Elizabeth Hamilton, now no more—(Editor)

in when Jeanie Deans began to be very anxious for the appearance of her sister and to fear that she would not reach home before her father returned from the labour of the evening when it was his custom to have family exercise, and when she knew that Effie's absence would give him the most serious displeasure. These apprehensions hung heavier upon her mind because, for several preceding evenings, Effie had disappeared about the same time, and her stay at first so brief as scarce to be noticed, had been gradually protracted to half an hour, and an hour and on the present occasion had considerably exceeded even this last limit. And now, Jeanie stood at the door, with her hand before her eyes to avoid the rays of the level sun, and looked anxiously along the various tracks which led towards their dwelling to see if she could detect the nymph like form of her sister. There was a wall and a stile which she pointed the royal domain, or King's Park, as it is called, from the public road to this pass she frequently directed her attention, when she saw two persons appear there somewhat suddenly as if they had walked close by the side of the wall to screen themselves from observation. One of them, a man, drew back hastily the other a female, crossed the stile, and advanced towards her—It was Effie. She met her sister with that affected liveliness of manner which in her rank, and sometimes in those about it, females occasionally assume to hide surprise or confusion and she carolled as she came—

"The elfin knight sate on the bane,  
The broom grows bonny the broom grows fair;  
And by there came liltin a lady so gay,  
And we daurna gang down to the broom nae cair."

"Whisht, Effie," said her sister, "our father's coming out o' the byre—The damsel stinted in her song—"Where has ye been sae late at e'en?"

"It's no late, lass," answered Effie. "It's chappit eight on every clock o' the town, and the sun's gaun down abin the Corstorphine hills—Where can ye hae been sae late?"

"Nae gate," answered Effie. "And wha was that parted wi' you at the stiler?"

"Naebody," replied Effie, once more. "Nae later—Naebody—I wish it may be a right gate, and a right body, that keeps folk out sae late at e'en, Effie."

"What needs ye be nye speering then at folk?" retorted Effie. "I'm sure if ye ask nae questions, I'll tell ye nae lee. In yer awk wot bring the Laird o' Dumbiedikes glowering here like a wall-cat, (only his een's greener and no sae gleg,) day after day till we are a like to gaunt our chafts all."

Because ye ken very weel he comes to see our father," said Jeanie, in answer to this part remark.

And Dominie Butler—Does he come to see our father that's a' taken wi' his Latin words? said Effie, delighted to find that, by carrying the war into the enemy's country, she could divert the threatened attack upon herself, and with the petulance of youth she pursued her triumph over her prudent elder sister. She looked at her with aly air in which there was something like irony as she chanted in a low but marked tone, a scrap of an old Scotch song—

"Through the kirkyard  
I met wi' the Laird  
The silly pair body he said me nae harm;  
But just ere twas dark,  
I met wi' the clerk—"

Here the songstress stopped, look'd full at her sister and, observing the tear sat' in her eyes, she sud'lenly flung her arms round her neck, and kissed them away. Jeanie, though hurt and displeased, was unable to resist the caresses of this untaught child of nature, whose good and evil seemed to flow rather from impulse than from reflection. But as she returned the sisterly kiss, in token of perfect reconciliation she could not suppress the gentle reproach—Effie, if ye will learn fule songs, ye might make a kinder use of them.

"And so I might, Jeanie," continued the girl, clinging to her sister's neck, "and I wish I had never learned ane o' them—and I wish we had never come here—and I wish my tongue had been blistered o' I had raved ye."

"Never mind that, Effie," replied the affectionate sister. "I canna be much vexed wi' ony thing ye say to me—but O dinna vex our father."

"I will not—I will not," replied Effie, "and if there were as many dances the morn' night as there are merry dancers in the north firmament on a frosty o' morn' I wadna badge an inch o' gang near ane o' them."

"Dance?" echoed Jeanie Deans in astonishment. "O, Effie, what could take ye to a dance?"

It is very possible that in the communicative mood into which the Lily of St. Leonard's was now surprised, she might have given her sister her unreserved confidence, and saved me the pain of telling a melancholy tale. But at the moment the word dance was not red it reached the ear of old David Deans, who had turned the corner of the house, and came upon his daughters ere they were aware of his presence. The word *prelate*, or even the word *pope*, could hardly have produced so appalling an effect upon David's ear, for, of all exercises, that of dancing which he termed a volatary and regular fit of distraction, he deemed most destructive of serious thoughts, and the readiest inlet to all sort of licentiousness; and he accounted the encouraging and even permitting assemblies or meetings whether among those of high or low degree for this fantastic and absurd purpose, or for that of dramatic representations as one of the most flagrant proofs of defection and causes of wrath. The pronouncing of the word *dance* by his own daughters, and at his own door now drove him beyond the verge of patience.

"Dance?" he exclaimed. "Dance?—dance, said ye? I daur ye limmer; that ye are, to name sic a word at my door cheek! It's a dissolute profane pastime, perclit by the Satanist's only at their base and brutal worship of the Golden Calf at Bethel, and by the unappy lass who danced aff the head of John the Baptist, upon whilk chapter I will exercise this night for your further instruction, since ye need it sae much—noting doubting that she has cause to rue the day lang or this time, that e'er she wad hae shook a limb on sic an errand. Better for her to hae been born a cripple, and carried frae door to door like auld Bessie Bowie beggin' bawbles, than to be a king's daughter, fiddlin' and flingin' the gate she did! I've often wondered that ony one that ever bent a knee for the right purpose, should ever daur to crook a hough to lyke and fling at piper's wind and fiddler's squeal ye. And I bless God, (with that sin rular worthy, Peter Walker the packman at Bristo-Port!)"

\* This personage, whom it would be base ingratitude in the author to pass over without some notice, was by far the most zealous and faithful collector and recorder of the acts and opinions of the Camerlons. He resided, while stationary at the Hill to Port of Edinburgh, but was by trade an itinerant merchant or pedlar, which profession he seems to have exercised in Ireland as well as Britain. He composed biographical notices of Alexander Eden, John Seaple, John Welwood, and Richard

that and that my life in my dancing days so that  
 feet of my high and noble dread of bloody rage  
 and swift hand an elegant sword and pain  
 of heart as the rabbin could and hunger writ  
 on his face now stopped the lightness of my  
 hand as the rabbin of my foot And now  
 if I be gone on to the sea and much as name  
 dancing or the things there is a thing in this  
 way it is dancing to the fire sounds and pipe  
 springs as the song of the father and it is with the  
 last as shall be the name either dance or con  
 cern of mine. Came in then sang in, then  
 music the add in a softer tone, for the  
 turn of the dancers but especially those of  
 the old as the flow very fast — Gave in, dear  
 and well as the song of the father and it is with the  
 last as shall be the name either dance or con  
 cern of mine. Came in then sang in, then  
 music the add in a softer tone, for the  
 turn of the dancers but especially those of  
 the old as the flow very fast — Gave in, dear

To our imagination, David Deans, however well meant, was unhappy, timid. It seemed a distance of half a century to the bloom and ardor of a youth he intended to confide in, his sister. "She was not" more beautiful than the first love he felt, and "I'm" to herself, "were I to marry" I had danced no less four times on the floor down by Anderson's Black's Macquinn's, and still I made him sit over my head that she felt my father and then she was by my side and not— But I'll no gang back there again. I'm no more! I'll gang back. I'll lay in a cot of my Pater's and that's very near as I'll be made an' by the Western gang back. And she kept her eye for a week during which she was unkindly cruel and cruel, it is true, which had to be borne by her only in her temper except during a moment of contradiction.

It was as some thing in all this so irregular and  
inconceivable to turn the prudent and affec-  
tionate Dr into the more so as he judged it un-  
kind to her not to mention to her the  
possibility of anxiety which might arise from her  
own example to the doctor's respect for the  
good so man did not prevent her from being

There are all out let it of the American personnel to  
the United States and the other countries.

The first to speak dauntlessly, from under the dark  
beams of a vaulted ceiling, partly broken off from  
Jesse's Weather. He is — as a loud rook upon the  
wings of a feather. He comes, that his memory was a little  
faded, but he would not deny before the American  
man — great value of things which too many profess  
of religion — to be a practice unbecoming the pro-  
fession of Christianity to dance in any spring, but some-  
times to this. Whatever it is known to be the  
more that that record of the saints to be in a  
effort is charged with this regular fit of distraction.  
We find it all being practiced by the whole land profe-  
sion of a church of that faith, but not of the faith  
— and it had been good for that unhappy class  
who would fit the head of John the Baptist, that should  
be to be in a church, and never thrown a limb to be  
that then say that her she was killed in her judg-  
ment which a time it was for dancing in in the  
her and it be her and sang the head of her husband  
and labor, and it be her in. There is good to  
think of a church that is the world's whole church  
that is at their marriage was practiced  
that the heaven above and the earth beneath  
were her love upon the earth that crowding her  
therein is a great still and when the Lord in holy  
joy would her and I know that in heaven you that  
would say to all the world, enjoying salute of her  
side use their side and all hands were all in a  
name and the whole people in thirty miles of length  
and in breadth as historians say we all made to  
try in their lives, and at the end whoever are giving to  
a release but dancing when all will go in a flame they  
will surely choose their note.

\* This custom of making a mark by folding a leaf in the paper a little and curving a corner, which is formed, is still held to be, in some sense, an appeal to Heaven for aid or sincerity.

aware that he was both hot-tempered and positive, and she sometimes suspected that he carried his dislike to youthful amusements beyond the verge that religion and reason demanded. Jeanie had sense enough to see that a sudden and severe curb upon her *spirited* and unrestrained freedom might be rather productive of harm than good, and that Elsie, in the headstrong wilfulness of youth, was likely to seek *what might be* over-estimated in her father's pre-*caption* excuse to herself for neglecting them altogether. In the higher classes, a damsel, however gay, is still under the dominion of etiquette and subject to the surveillance of mamma and chaperons; but the country girl, who snatches her moment of gaiety during the intervals of labour, is under no such guardian ship or restraint, and her amusement becomes so much the more hazardous. Jeanie saw all this with much distress of mind, when a circumstance occurred which appeared calculated to relieve her anxiety.

Mrs. Siddle ran with whom our readers have already been made acquainted, chanced to be a distant relation of Doctor David Deane, and as she was a woman orderly in her life and conversation, a well, moreover, of good substance, a sort of acquaintance was formally kept up between the families. Now, this careful dame about a year and a half before our story commences, chanced to need in the line of her profession, a better sort of errand or rather shop-woman.

"Mr. Saddlertree," she said, "was never in the shop when he could get his nose within the Parliament House," and it was an awkward thing for a woman bold to be standing among bundles of barked leather, her lane, selling saddles and bridles, and she had cast her eyes upon her far-away cousin Elfrida, as just the very sort of lassie she would want to keep her in countenance on such days as these.

In this proposal there was much that pleased old Davis—the roomy bed board, and bountiful—it was a decent situation—the little would be under Mr. Saddletree's eye, who had an unprint walk and lived close by the Tolbooth Kirk, in which might still be heard the comforting doctrine of one of those few ministers of the Kirk of 8-10 and who had not bent the knee unto Baal according to David's expression or become accessory to the course of national defections—union toleration patronage and a land's of political Erastian oaths which had been imposed on the church since the Revolution and particularly in the reign of the "la e woman" (as he called Queen Anne,) the last of that unhappy race of Stewarts. In the good man's secret concerning the soundness of the theological doctrine which his daughter was to hear, he was nothing disturbed on account of the sinners of a different kind to which a creature so beautiful young and virginal might be exposed in the centre of a populous and corrupted city. The fact is, that he thought with so much horror on all approaches to irregularities of the nature most to be dreaded in such cases, that he would no room have suspected and guarded against himself being induced to become guilty of the crime of murder. He only regretted that who should live under the same roof with such a worldly wise man as Bartholomew Saddletree, whom David never suspected of being an ass as he was, but considered as one really endowed with all the legal knowledge to which he made pretensions on, and only liked him the worse for assuming it. The lawyers, especially those amongst them who sat on ruling elders in the General Assembly of the kirk had been forward in promoting the measures of patronage, of the abjuration oath and others which, in the opinion of David Deans were a breaking down of the sacred work of the sanctuary, and an intrusion upon the liberties of the kirk. Upon

the dangers of listening to the doctrines of a legalized formalist, such as Saddletree. David gave his daughter many lectures, so much so that he had time to touch but slightly on the dangers of chambering, company keeping, and promiscuous dancing, to which at her time of life most people would have thought Effie more exposed, than to the risk of theoretical error in her religious faith.

Jeanie parted from her sister, with a mixed feeling of regret, and apprehension, and hope. She could not be so confident concerning Effie's prudence as her father, for she had observed her more narrowly had more sympathy with her feelings, and could better estimate the temptations to which she was exposed. On the other hand, Mrs Saddletree was an observing, shrewd notable woman, entitled to exercise over Effie the full authority of a mistress, and likely to do so strictly yet with kindness. Her removal to Saddletree's it was most probable would also serve to break off some idle acquaintances, which Jeanie suspected her sister to have formed in the neighbouring suburb. Upon the whole, then, she viewed her departure from Saint Leonard's with pleasure, and it was not until the very moment of their parting for the first time in their lives, that she felt the full force of sisterly sorrow. While they repeatedly kissed each other's cheeks, and wrung each other's hands, Jeanie took that moment of affectionate sympathy, to press upon her sister the necessity of the utmost caution in her conduct while residing in Edinburgh. Effie listened, without once raising her large dark eyebrows, from which the drops fell so fast as almost to resemble a fountain. At the conclusion she sobbed again, kissed her sister, promised to recollect all the good counsel she had given her, and they parted.

During the first few weeks Effie was all that her kinswoman expected, and even more. But with time there came a relaxation of that early zeal which she manifested in Mrs Saddletree's service. To borrow once again from the poet, who so correctly and beautifully describes living manners,—

"Something there was—what, none presumed  
to say,  
Clouds lightly passing on a summer's day,  
Whispers and hints, which went from ear to  
ear  
And mixed reports no judge on earth could  
clear."

During this interval, Mrs Saddletree was sometimes displeased by Effie's lingering when she was sent upon errands about the shop business, and sometimes by a little degree of impatience which she manifested at being rebuked on such occasions. But she good naturedly allowed, that the first was very natural to a girl to whom every thing in Edinburgh was new and the other was only the petulance of a spoiled child, when subjected to the yoke of domestic discipline for the first time. Attention and submission could not be learned at once—Holy Rood was not built in a day—use would make perfect.

It seemed as if the considerate old lady had preaged truly. Ere many months had passed, Effie became almost wedded to her duties, though she no longer discharged them with the laughing cheek and light step, which at first had attracted every customer. Her mistress sometimes observed her in tears but they were signs of secret sorrow which she concealed as often as she saw them attract notice. Time wore on, her cheek grew pale, and her step heavy. The cause of these changes could not have escaped the matronly eye of Mrs Saddletree, but she was chiefly confined by indisposition to her bed room for a considerable time during the latter

part of Effie's service. This interval was marked by symptoms of anguish almost amounting to despair. The utmost efforts of the poor girl to command her fits of hysterical agony were often totally unavailing and the mistakes which she made in the shop the while were so numerous and so provoking, that Bartoline Saddletree, who, during his wife's illness, was obliged to take closer charge of the business than consisted with his study of the weightier matters of the law lost all patience with the girl, who, in his law Latin, and without much respect to gender, he declared ought to be cognosed by inquest of a jury as *fatuus furibundus* and *naturaliter idiota*. Neighbours, also, and fellow-servants, remarked, with malicious curiosity or degrading pity, the disfigured shape, loose dress, and pale cheeks, of the once beautiful and still interesting girl. But to no one would she grant her confidence, answering all taunts with bitter sarcasm, and all serious expostulation with sullen denial, or with floods of tears.

At length, when Mrs Saddletree's recovery was likely to permit her wanted attention to the regulation of her household, Effie Deans, as if unwilling to face an investigation made by the authority of her mistress, asked permission of Bartoline to go home for a week or two assigning indisposition, and the wish of trying the benefit of repose and the change of air, as the motives of her request. Sharp-eyed as a lynx (or conceiving himself to be so) in the nice sharp quillits of legal discussion, Bartoline was as dull at drawing inferences from the occurrences of common life as any Dutch professor of mathematics. He suffered Effie to depart without much suspicion, and without any enquiry.

It was afterwards found that a period of a week intervened betwixt her leaving her master's house and arriving at St. Leonard's. She made her appearance before her sister in a state rather resembling the spectre than the living substance of the gay and beautiful girl, who had left her father's cottage for the first time scarce seventeen months before. The lingering illness of her mistress had, for the last few months, given her a plea for confining herself entirely to the dusky precincts of the shop in the Lawnmarket, and Jeanie was so much occupied, during the same period, with the concerns of her father's household, that she had rarely found leisure for a walk into the city and a brief and hurried visit to her sister. The young women, therefore, had scarcely seen each other for several months nor had a single scandalous surmise reached the ears of the secluded inhabitants of the cottage at St. Leonard's. Jeanie, therefore, terrified to death at her sister's appearance, at first overpowered her with enquiries to which the unfortunate young woman returned for a time incoherent and rambling answers, and finally fell into a hysterical fit. Rendered too certain of her sister's misfortune, Jeanie had now the dreadful alternative of communicating her ruin to her father or of endeavouring to conceal it from him. To all questions concerning the name or rank of her seducer, and the fate of the being to whom her fall had given birth Effie remained mute as the grave, to which she seemed hastening; and indeed the least allusion to either seemed to drive her to distraction. Her sister, in distress and in despair was about to repair to Mrs. Saddletree to consult her experience and at the same time to obtain what lights she could upon this most unhappy affair when she was saved that trouble by a new stroke of fate, which seemed to carry misfortune to the uttermost.

David Deans had been alarmed at the state of health in which his daughter had returned to her paternal residence; but Jeanie had contrived to divert him from particular and specific

enquiry It was, therefore, like a clap of thunder to the poor old man, when, just as the hour of noon had brought the visit of the Laird of Dumbledikes as usual, other and sterner, as well as most unexpected guests, arrived at the cottage of St Leonard's. These were the officers of a 'lice with a warrant of justiciary to search for and apprehend Fuphemia, or Effie, Deans, accused of the crime of child murder. The stunning weight of a blow so totally unexpected bore down the old man, who had in his early youth resisted the brow of military and civil tyranny, though backed with swords and guns, tortures and gibbets. He fell extended and senseless upon his own hearth, and the men, happy to escape from the scene of his awakening, raised, with rude humanity, the object of their warrant from her bed, and placed her in a coach, which they had brought with them. The hasty remedies which Jeanie had applied to bring back her father's senses were scarce begun to operate, when the noise of the wheels in motion recalled her attention to her miserable sister. To run shrieking after the carriage was the first vain effort of her distraction, but she was stopped by one or two female neighbours, assembled by the extraordinary appearance of a coach in that sequestered place, who almost forced her back to her father's house. The deep and sympathetic affliction of these poor people, by whom the little family at St Leonard's were held in high regard, filled the house with lamentation. Even Dumbledikes was moved from his wonted apathy, and, groping for his purse as he spoke, ejaculated, 'Jeanie, woman!—Jeanie, woman! dinna greet—it's a wark, but siller will help it; and he drew out his purse as he spoke.

The old man had now raised himself from the ground, and, looking about him, as if he missed something, seemed gradually to recover the sense of his wretchedness. Where, he said, with a voice that made the roof ring, "where is the vile harlot that has disgraced the blood of an honest man?—Where is she, that has no place among us, but has come foul with her sins, like the Evil One, among the children of God?—Where is she, Jeanie?—Bring her before me, that I may kill her with a word and a look!"

All hastened around him with their appropriate sources of consolation—the Laird with his purse, Jeanie with burnt feathers and strong waters, and the women with their exhortations. 'O neighbour—O Mr Deans! it's a sair trial doubtless—but think of the Rock of Ages, neighbour—think of the promise!

"And I do think of it neighbours—and I bless God that I can think of it, even in the wrack and ruin of a that a nearest and dearest to me. But to be the father of a cast-away—a profligate—a bloody Zipporah—a mere murderess!—O, how will the wicked exult in the high places of their wickedness!—the priests, and latitudinarians, and the hand-waived murderers, whose hands are hard as horn in handling the slaughter weapons—they will push out the lip and say that we are even such as themselves. Sair sair I am grieved, neighbours, for the poor cast-away—for the child of mine o' aye—but sairer for the stumbling block and scandal! it will be to all tender and honest souls."

David—winna siller co't?—insinuated the Laird, still proffering his green purse, which was full of guineas.

"I tell ye, Dumbledikes," said Deans, "that if telling down my hull substance could have saved her frae this black snare, I wad hae walked out wi' naething but my bonnet and my staff to beg an awmous for God's sake and ca'd mysell an happy man—But if a dollar, or a plack, or the nineteenth part of a boodie wad save her open guilt and open shame frae open punishment that purchase wad David Deans never make—"

Na, na an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, lie for life, blood for blood—it's the law of man, and it's the law of God—Leave me, sirs—leave me—I mann warsole wi' this trial in privacy and on my knees."

Jeanie, now in some degree restored to the power of thought, joined in the same request. The next day found the father and daughter still in the depth of affliction, but the father sternly supporting his load of ill through a proud sense of religious duty, and the daughter anxiously suppressing her own feelings to avoid again awakening his. Thus was it with the afflicted family unto the morning after Porteous's death, a period at which we are now arrived.

## CHAPTER XI

*Is all the counsel that we two have shared,  
The sisters' vows, the hours that we have spent  
When we have chid the hasty footed time  
For parting us—Oh! and is all forgot?*

*Midsummer Night's Dream*

We have been a long time in conducting Butler to the door of the cottage at St Leonard's, yet the space which we have occupied in the preceding narrative does not exceed in length that which he actually spent on Salisbury Crags on the morning which succeeded the execution done upon Porteous by the rioters. For this delay he had his own motives. He wished to collect his thoughts, strangely agitated as they were first by the melancholy news of Effie Deans's situation, and afterwards by the frightful scene which he had witnessed. In the situation also in which he stood with respect to Jeanie and her father, some ceremony, at least some choice of fitting time and season, was necessary to wait upon them. Eight in the morning was then the ordinary hour for break fast, and he resolved that it should arrive before he made his appearance in their cottage.

Never did hours pass so heavily. Butler shifted his place and enlarged his circle to while away the time, and heard the huge bell of St Giles's toll each successive hour in swelling tones, which were instantly attested by those of the other steeples in succession. He had heard seven struck in this manner, when he began to think he might venture to approach nearer to St Leonard's, from which he was still a mile distant. Accordingly he descended from his lofty station as low as the bottom of the valley which divides Salisbury Crags from those small rocks which take their name from Saint Leonard. It is, as many of my readers may know a deep, wild, grassy valley, scattered with huge rocks and fragments which have descended from the cliffs and steep ascent to the east.

This sequestered dell, as well as other places of the open pasturage of the King's Park, was, about this time, often the resort of the gallants of the time who had affairs of honour to discuss with the sword. Duels were then very common in Scotland for the gentry were at once idle, haughty, fierce, divided by faction, and addicted to intemperance, so that there lacked neither provocation or inclination to resent it when given and the sword, which was part of every gentleman's dress, was the only weapon used for the decision of such differences. When therefore, Butler observed a young man, skulking apparently to avoid observation among the scattered rocks at some distance from the foot-path, he was naturally led to suppose that he had sought this lovely spot upon that evil errand. He was so strongly impressed with this that, notwithstanding his own distress of mind, he could not, according to his sense of duty as a clergy-



man, pass this person without speaking to him. There are times, thought he to himself, when the slightest interference may avert a great calamity—when a word spoken in season may do more for prevention than the eloquence of Paul could do for remedying evil. And for my own grief be they as they may, I shall feel them the lighter if they divert me not from the prosecution of my duty.

Thus thinking and feeling he quitted the ordinary path, and advanced nearer the object he had noticed. The man at first directed his course towards the hill, in order as it appeared, to avoid him; but when he saw that Butler seemed disposed to follow him he adjusted his hat fiercely, turned round and came forward as if to meet and defy scrutiny.

Butler had an opportunity of accurately studying his features as they advanced slowly to meet each other. The stranger seemed about twenty-five years old. His dress was of a kind which could hardly be said to indicate his rank with certainty, for it was such as young gentlemen sometimes wore while on active exercise in the morning and which therefore was imitated by those of the inferior ranks, as young clerks and tradesmen, because its cheapness rendered it attainable while it approached more nearly to the apparel of youths of fashion than any other which the manners of the times permitted them to wear. If his air and manner could be trusted, however, this person seemed rather to be dressed under than above his rank, for his carriage was bold and somewhat supercilious, his step easy and free, his manner daring and unconstrained. His stature was of the middle size or rather above it, his limbs well proportioned, yet not so strong as to infer the reproach of emaciation. His features were uncommonly handsome and all about him would have been interesting and prepossessioning but for that indecipherable expression which habitual dissipation gives to the countenance joined with a certain audacity in look and manner of that kind which is often assumed as a mask for confusion and apprehension.

Butler and the stranger met—surveyed each other—when at the latter, slightly touching his hat, was about to pass by him—Butler, while he returned the salutation, observed, "A fine morning, sir—You are on the hill early."

"I have business here," said the young man, in a tone meant to repress further enquiry.

"I do not doubt it, sir," said Butler, "I trust you will forgive me hoping that it is of a lawful kind."

"Sir," said the other with marked surprise, "I never forgive impertinence, nor can I conceive what title you have to hope any thing about what no way concerns you."

"I am a soldier, sir," said Butler, "and have a charge to arrest evil-doers in the name of my Master."

"A soldier?" said the young man stepping back, and fiercely, laying his hand on his sword—"A soldier and arrest me? Did you reckon what your life was worth before you took the commission upon you?"

"You mistake me, sir," said Butler gravely, "neither my warfare nor my warrant are of this world. I am a preacher of the gospel and have power in my Master's name to command the peace upon earth and good will towards men which was proclaimed with the gospel."

"A minister?" said the stranger carelessly and with an expression approaching to scorn. "I know the gentlemen of your cloth in Scotland, claim a strange right of intermeddling with men's private affairs. But I have been abroad and know better than to be priest-ridden."

"Sir, if it be true that any of my cloth or it might be more decently said, of my calling in

interfere with men's private affairs for the gratification either of idle curiosity, or for worse motives, you cannot have learned a better lesson abroad than to condemn such practices. But in my Master's work I am called to be busy in season and out of season, and consequently as I am of a pure motive, it were better for me to incur your contempt for speaking, than the correction of my own conscience for being silent."

In the name of the devil! "said the young man impatiently, "say what you have to say, then, though whom you take me or of what earthly concern you can have with me, a stranger to you, or with my actions and motives, of which you can know nothing. I cannot conjecture for an instant."

"You are about," said Butler, "to violate one of your country's most sacred laws you are about, which is more direful, to violate a law, which God himself has implanted within our nature and written as it were in the table of our hearts, to which every thrill of our nerves is responsive."

"And what is the law you speak of?" said the stranger in a hollow and somewhat disturbed accent.

"Thou shalt do no murder," said Butler, with a deep and solemn voice.

The young man's eyes started and looked considerably appalled. Butler perceived this and made a favourable impression and resolved to follow it up. "Think," he said, "young man, laying his hand kindly upon the stranger's shoulder, what an awful alternative you voluntarily choose for yourself, to kill or be killed. Think what it is to rush unbidden into the presence of an offended Deity, your heart fermenting with evil passions, your hand hot from the steel you had been urging, with your best skill and malice, against the breast of a fellow-creature. Or suppose yourself the scarce less wretched survivor, with the guilt of Cain, the first murderer, in your heart, with his stamp upon your brow—that stamp which struck all who gazed on him with unutterable horror, and by which the murderer is made manifest to all who look upon him. Think!"

The stranger gradually withdrew himself from under the ban of his monitor, and, pulling his hat over his brow, thus interrupted him. "Your warning, sir, I daresay, is excellent, but you are throwing your advice away. I am not in this place with violent intentions against any one. I may be bad enough—you priests say all men are so—but I am here for the purpose of saving life not of taking it away. If you wish to spend your time rather in doing a good action than in talking about you know not what I will give you an opportunity. Do you see yonder cart, to the right over which appears the chimney of a lone house? Go thither, enquire for one Francis Deans the daughter of the goodman. Let her know that he who wots of remained here from daybreak till this hour expecting to see her and that he can abide no longer. Till her she must meet me at the Hunter's Byre to night, as the moon rises behind St. Anthony's Hill, or that she will make a desperate man of me."

"Who or what are you?" replied Butler, exceedingly and most unpleasantly surprised, who charges me with such an errand."

"I am the devil!" answered the young man hastily.

Butler stepped instinctively back, and commended himself internally to Heaven for having a wise and strong minded man, he was neither wiser nor more strong minded than those of his age and education, with whom, to disbelieve witchcraft or spectres was held an undeniable proof of atheism.

The stranger went on without observing his emotion. "Yes! call me Apollyon, Abaddon,

the young man's eyes were fixed on the woman's face, and he saw that she was looking at him with a steady gaze, and that her eyes were full of tears.

But he did not speak, and he did not move. He stood there, looking at her, and his heart was beating so fast that he could hardly hear his own thoughts. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone.

He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone.

He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone.

He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone.

He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone.

He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone.

He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone.

He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone. He felt as if he were in a dream, and he knew that he was not alone.

But that was the abrupt demeanour, the harsh yet suddenly subdued tone of voice—the features handsome but now clouded with grief—now disturbed by suspicion, now inflamed with passion—those dark hazel eyes which he some times shaded with his cap, now he was exposed to have them seen while there were eyes with keenly observing the countenance of every one's eyes that were disturbed with melancholy, now gleaming with scorn and now sparkling with fury—was it the passion of a mortal they expressed, or the emotions of a fiend, who he, and seeks in vain to come at his fleshly desires under the borrowed mask of manly beauty. The whole picture of the pious language, and port of the moral archangel, and imperfectly as we have been able to describe it, the effects of the interview upon Butler's nerves shaken as they were at the time by the horrors of the preceding night, were greater than his understanding warranted or his pride cared to submit to. The story he had met this singular person was described as it were, and unhalloved, owing to many violent deaths both in duels and by suicide, which had in former times taken place there, and the place which he had named as a rendezvous at so late an hour was held in general to be haunted from a frightful and cruel manner which had been there committed by the wretches from whom the place took its name upon the person of his own wife. It was in such places, according to the belief of that period, where the laws against witchcraft were still in fresh observance, and had even lately been used upon, that evil spirits had power to make themselves visible to human eyes, and to practice upon the feelings and senses of mankind. Suspensions, founded on such circumstances, rested on Butler's mind, unprepared as it was by any previous course of reasoning, to deny that which all of his time country and profession, believed; but common sense rejected these vain ideas as inconsistent, if not with possibility, at least with the general rules by which the universe is governed—a deviation from which, as Butler well argued with himself, could not be admitted as probable, upon any fair play and most incontrovertible evidence. An earthly lover however, or a young man who from whatever cause, had the right of exercising such summary and unceremonious authority over the object of his long held and apparent sincerely returned affection, was an object scarce less appealing to his mind, than those wild hyperbolic tions suggested.

His limbs expanded with fatigue, his mind harassed with anxiety, and with painful doubts and recollections, Butler dragged himself up the

Nicol Muschat, a debauched and profligate wretch, having conceived a hatred against his wife entered into a conspiracy with another brutal libertine and gambler named Campbell of Burnbank (repeatedly mentioned in Lennox's satirical poem of the time) by which Campbell undertook to destroy the woman's character so as to enable Muschat on false pretences to obtain a divorce from her. The brutal devices to which these worthy accomplices resorted for that purpose having failed, they endeavoured to destroy her by administering a medicine of a dangerous kind, and in extraordinary quantities.

This purpose also failing, Nicol Muschat or Muschet, did finally on the 17th October 1770 carry his wife under cloud of night to the Kings Park adjacent to what is called the Duke's Walk, near Holyrood Palace, and there took her life by cutting her throat almost quite through, and inflicting other wounds. He pleaded guilty to the indictment, for which he suffered death. His associate Campbell, was sentenced to transportation for his share in the previous conspiracy.

In memory and at the same time execration, of the deed a cairn, or pile of stones, long marked the spot. It is now almost totally removed in consequence of an alteration on the road in that place.

ascend from the valley to Saint Leonard's Crags and presented himself at the door of Deans's habitation, with feelings much akin to the miserable reflections and fears of its inhabitants

## CHAPTER XII.

Then she stretch'd out her lily hand,  
And for to do her best,  
"Hae back thy faith and troth, Willie,  
God gie thy soul good rest"

*Old Ballad*

"COME IN," answered the low and sweet toned voice he loved best to hear, as But'er tapped at the door of the cottage. He lifted the latch, and found himself under the roof of affliction. Jeanie was unable to trust herself with more than one glance towards her lover whom she now met under circumstances so agonizing to her feelings and at the same time so humbling to her honest pride. It is well known, that much both of what is good and bad in the Scottish national character, arises out of the intimacy of their family connexions. 'To be come of honest folk,' that is, of people who have borne a fair and unstained reputation, is an advantage as highly prized among the lower Scotch, as the emphatic counterpart, to be of a good family, is valued among their gentry. The worth and respectability of one member of a peasant's family is all ways accounted by themselves and others, not only a matter of honest pride but a guarantee for the good conduct of the whole. On the contrary, such a melancholy stain as was now flung on one of the children of Deans extended its disgrace to all connect'd with him, and Jeanie felt herself lowered at once, in her own eyes, and in those of her lover. It was in vain that she repressed this feeling, as far subordinate and too selfish to be mingled with her sorrow for her sister's calamity. Nature prevailed, and while she shed tears for her sister's distress and danger there mingled with them bitter drops of grief for her own degradation.

As Butler entered, the old man was seated by the fire with his well worn pocket Bible in his hands the companion of the wanderings and dangers of his youth and bequeathed to him on the scaffold by one of those, who, in the year 1688, sealed their enthusiastic principles with their blood. The sun sent its rays through a small window at the old man's back, and, shining mottly through the reek, to use the expression of a bard of that time and country illumined the grey hairs of the old man and the sacred page which he studied. His features far from handsome and rather harsh and severe, had yet, from their expression of habitual gravity, and contempt for earthly things, an expression of stoical dignity amidst their sternness. He boasted, in no small degree the attributes which Southey ascribes to the ancient Scandinavians whom he terms "firm to indict, and stubborn to endure." The whole formed a picture, of which the lights might have been given by Rembrandt, but the outline would have required the force and vigour of Michael Angelo.

Deans lifted his eye as Butler entered, and instantly withdrew it, as from an object which gave him at once surprise and sudden pain. He had assumed such high ground with this carnal witted scholar, as he had in his pride termed Butler, that to meet him of all men, under feelings of humiliation, aggravated his misfortune and was a consummation like that of the dying chief in the old ballad—Earl Percy sees my fall.

Deans raised the Bible with his left hand, so as partly to screen his face and putting back his right as far as he could held it towards Butler in that position, at the same time turning his

body from him, as if to prevent his seeing the working of his countenance. Butler clasped the extended hand which had supported his orphan infancy, wept over it, and in vain endeavoured to say more than the words—"God comfort you—God comfort you!"

"He will—he doth, my friend," said Deans, assuming firmness as he discovered the agitation of his guest, "he doth now, and he will yet more, in his own good time. I have been over proud of my sufferings in a good cause, Reuben, and now I am to be tried with those which will turn my pride and glory into a reproach and a hissing. How much better I have thought myself than them that lay soft, fed sweet, and drank deep, when I was in the moss hags and moors, wi' precious Donald Cameron, and worthy Mr. Blackadder called Guess-again, and how proud I was of being made a spectacle to men and angels, having stood on their pillory at the Canongate afore I was fifteen years old, for the cause of a National Covenant! To think, Reuben, that I, who have been so honoured and exalted in my youth, nay, when I was but a haffins callant, and that have borne testimony again the defections o' the times yearly, monthly, daily hourly minutely, striving and testifying with uplifted hand and voice, crying aloud, and sparing not, against all great national snares, as the nation wasting and church-sinking abomination of union, toleration, and patronage, imposed by the last woman of that unhappy race of Stewarts, also against the infringements and the invasions of the just powers of eldership, whereanet I uttered my paper, called, a Cry of an Howl in the Desert, printed at the Bow head, and sold by all flying stationers in town and country—and now—"

Here he paused. It may well be supposed that Butler, though not absolutely coinciding in all the good old man's ideas about church government, had too much consideration and humanity to interrupt him, while he reckoned up with conscious pride his sufferings and the constancy of his testimony. On the contrary when he paused under the influence of the bitter recollections of the moment, Butler instantly threw in his mite of encouragement.

You have been well known, my old and revered friend a true and tried follower of the Cross one who as Saint Jerome hath it '*per infamiam et bonam famam grassari ad immortalitatem*, which may be freely rendered who rusheth on to immortal life, through bad report and good report. You have been one of those to whom the tender and fearful souls cry during the midnight solitude—Watchman, what of the night?—Watchman what of the night?—And assuredly, this heavy dispensation, as it comes not without Divine permission, so it comes not without its special commission and use.

I do receive it as such, said poor Deans, returning the grasp of Butler's hand and, if I have not been taught to read the Scripture in any other tongue but my native Scottish (even in his distress Butler's Latin quotation had not escaped his notice,) 'I have nevertheless, so learned them that I trust to bear even this crook in my lot with submission. But O Reuben Butler, the kirk, of which, though unworthy I have yet been thought a polished shaft and meet to be a pillar, holding, from my youth upward, the place of ruling elder—what will the lightsome and profane think of the guide that cannot keep his own family from stumbling? How will they take up their song and their reproach, when they see that the children of professors are liable to as foul backsliding as the offspring of Belial! But I will bear my cross with the comfort, that whatever showed like goodness in me or mine was but like the light that shines frae creeping insects,

on the brae-side, in a dark night—it kythes bright to the ee, because all is dark around it; but when the morn comes on the mountains, it is but a pair crawling kail worm after a. And sae it shows, wi' ony rag of human righteousness, or formal law work, that we may pit round us to cover our shame!

As he pronounced these words, the door again opened, and Mr Bartoline Saddletree entered, his three pointed hat set far back on his head with a silk handkerchief beneath it, to keep it in that cool position, his gold headed cane in his hand, and his whole deportment that of a wealthy burgher, who might one day look to have a share in the magistracy, if not actually to hold the curule chair itself.

Rochefoucault, who has torn the veil from so many foul gangrenes of the human heart, says, we find something not altogether unpleasant to us in the misfortunes of our best friends. Mr Saddletree would have been very angry had any one told him that he felt pleasure in the disaster of poor Effie Deans and the disgrace of her family, and yet there is great question whether the gratification of playing the person of importance, enquiring, investigating and laying down the law on the whole affair, did not offer, to say the least, full consolation for the p in which pure sympathy gave him on account of his wife's kinswoman. He had now got a piece of real judicial business by the end, instead of being obliged, as was his common case, to intrude his opinion where it was neither wished nor wanted, and felt as happy in the exchange as a boy when he gets his first new watch, which actually goes when wound up, and has real hands and a true dial plate. But besides this subject for legal disquisition, Bartoline's brains were also overloaded with the affair of Porteous, his violent death, and all its probable consequences to the city and community. It was what the French call *l'embaras des richesses*, the confusion arising from too much mental wealth. He walked in with a consciousness of double importance, full fraught with the superiority of one who possesses more information than the company into which he enters, and who feels a right to discharge his learning on them without mercy. Good morning, Mr Deans,—good morrow to you, Mr Butler,—I was not aware that you were acquainted with Mr Deans.

Butler made some slight answer, his reasons may be readily imagined for not making his connexions with the family which in his eyes, had something of tender mystery, a frequent subject of conversation with indifferent persons, such as Saddletree.

The worthy burgher in the plenitude of self-importance, now sat down upon a chair, wiped his brow, collected his breath, and made his first experiment of the revolved pith of his lungs. In a deep and dignified sigh, resembling a groan in sound and intonation—"Awfu times these, neighbour Deans awfu times!"

Shin! shamefa, heaven-daring times," answered Deans, in a lower and more subdued tone.

"For my part," continued Saddletree, swelling with importance, "what between the distress of my friends, and my poor auld country, ory wit that ever I had may be said to have abandoned me, sae that I sometimes think my self as ignorant as if I were *inter ruitos*. Here when I arise in the mornin', wi' my mind just arranged touching wha's to be done in pairt o' this misfortune, and hae gotten the halli statute at my finger-ends, the mob maun ge up and strain Jock Porteous to n dy steer a beam, and ding n' thing out of my head again!"

Deeply as he was distressed with his own domestic calamity, Deans could not help expressing some interest in the new Saddletree im-

mediately entered on details of the insurrection and its consequences, while Butler took the occasion to seek some private conversation with Jeanie Deans. She gave him the opportunity he sought, by leaving the room as if in prosecution of some part of her morning labour. Butler followed her in a few minutes, leaving Deans so closely engaged by his busy visitor, that there was little chance of his observing their abode.

The scene of their interview was an outer apartment, where Jeanie was used to busy her self in arranging the productions of her dairy. When Butler found an opportunity of attending after her into this place, he found her silent, dejected, and ready to burst into tears. In lead of the active industry with which she had been accustomed, even while in the act of speaking, to employ her hands in some useful branch of household business, she was seated listless in a corner sinking apparently under the weight of her own thoughts. Yet the instant he entered she dried her eyes and, with the simplicity and openness of her character, immediately entered on conversation.

"I am glad you have come in Mr Butler" said she, "for—for I wish to tell ye that all maun be ended between you and me—it a best for baith our sakes."

"Ended," said Butler, in surprise, "and for what should it be ended?—I grant this is a heavy dispensation, but it lies neither at your door or mine—it is an evil of God's sending, and it must be borne, but it cannot break plighted troth. Jeanie, while they that plighted their word wish to keep it."

"But, Reuben," said the young woman, looking at him affectionately, "I ken weel that ye think mair of me than yourself; and Reuben I can only in requital think mair of your weal than of my ain. Ye are a man of spotless name bred to God's ministry, and a man say that ye will some day rise high in the kirk though poverty keep ye down e'en now. Poverty is a bad back-friend, Reuben, and that ye ken ower weel; but ill fame is a waur ene and that is a truth ye will never learn through my means."

"What do you mean?" said Butler eagerly and impatiently, "or how do you connect your sister's guilt, if guilt there be which, I trust in God may yet be disproved with our engagement?—how can that affect you or me?"

"How can you ask me that, Mr Butler? Will this staid d ye think, ever be forgotten as lang as our heads are above the ground? Will it not stick to us, and to our bairns, and to the every bairn's bairns? To hae been the child of an honest man migh hae been saying some hing for me and mine, but to be the sister o' a—O, my God!—With this exclamation her resolution failed, and she burst into a passionate fit of tears.

The lover used every effort to induce her to compose herself and at length succeeded; but she only resumed her composure to express herself with the same positiveness as before. "Sa, Reuben, I'll fine disgrace hame to a man's hearth, my ain disreace I can bear, and I may bear, but there is na occasion for backing them on other folk's shoulders. I'll bear my load alone—the back is made for the laden."

A lover is by charter wayward and capricious, and Jeanie's readiness to renounce the engagement, under pressure of real love's power of mind and respectability of character, seemed to form a portentous omen. It was the first intimation of the rupture he had met with that morning. His voice fell and he sat silent. "Whether roth or hat a sinner o' the sinner's present die rose & a sinner o' the sinner's past."

And what el a can do mair," she repeated with

simplicity "Is it not ten long years since we spoke together in this way?"

Ten years? said Butler "It is a long time—sufficient perhaps for a woman to weary—"

"To weary of her auld gorn," said Jeanie "and to wish for a new one, if she likes to be brave, but no long enough to weary of a friend—The eye may wish change but the heart never."

"Never," said Reuben, "that's a bold promise."

But no more bauld than true," said Jeanie, with the same quiet simplicity which attended her manner in joy and grief in ordinary affairs and in those which most interested her feeling.

Butler paused, and looking at her fixedly—"I am charmed," he said, "with a message to you, Jeanie."

Indeed! From whom? Or what can any one have to say to me?

"It is from a stranger," said Butler, affecting to speak with an indifference which his words belied—"A young man whom I met this morning in the Park."

"Mercy!" said Jeanie, eagerly "and what did he say?"

"That he did not see you at the hour he expected, but required you should meet him alone at Mrs. Dalrymple's this night as soon as the moon rises."

"Tell him," said Jenny hastily "I shall certainly come."

"May I ask," said Butler his suspicious increasing at the ready alacrity of the answer "who this man is to whom you are so willing to give the meeting at a place and hour so uncommon?"

"Folk maun do muckle they have little will to do, in this world," replied Jeanie.

"Granted," said her lover "but what compels you to this—who is this person? What I saw of him was not very favourable—who or what is he?"

"I do not know," replied Jeanie composedly.

"You do not know," said Butler stepping impatiently through the apartment—"You purpose to meet a young man whom you do not know, at such a time and in a place so lonely—you say you are compelled to do this—and yet you say you do not know the person who exercises such an influence over you—Jeanie what am I to think of this?"

"Think only Reuben, that I speak truth as if I were to answer at the last day—I do not ken this man—do not even ken that I ever saw him, and yet I must give him the meeting he asks—there's life and death upon't."

Will you not tell your father or take him with you? said Butler.

I cannot, said Jeanie "I have no permission."

"Will you let me go with you? I will wait in the Park till midnight, and join you when you get out."

"It is impossible," said Jeanie, "there maunna be mortal creature within hearing of our conference."

"Have you considered well the nature of what you are going to do?—the time—the place—an unknown and suspicious character?—Why if he had asked to see you in this house, your father sitting in the next room and within call, at such an hour, you should have refused to see him."

"My weid mairn be fulfilled, Mr. Butler my life and my safety are in God's hands, but I'll not spare to risk either of them on the errand I am gane to do."

"Then, Jeanie," said Butler, much displeased, "we must indeed break short off and bid fare-

well. When there can be no confidence between a man and his plighted wife on such a momentous topic, it is surely that she has no longer the regard for him that makes their engagement safe and reliable."

Jeanie looked at him and sighed. "I thought," she said "that I had brought myself to bear this parting—but—but—I did not ken that we were to part in unkindness. But I am a woman and you're a man—it may be different with you—if you're not made easier by thinking so hardly of me I would no ask you to think otherwise."

You are," said Butler, "what you have always been—wiser, better, and less a liar in your native feelings than I can be with all the helps philosophy can give to a Christian—But why—why will you persevere in an undertaking so desperate? Why will you not let me be your assistant—your protector, or at least your adviser?"

"Just because I cannot, and I dare not," answered Jeanie—"But hark, what a thrice Sorrowful cry is now!"

In fact, the voices in the next room became obstreperously loud of a sudden the cause of which vociferation it is necessary to explain before we go further.

When Jeanie and Butler retired, Mr. Saddletree entered upon the business which chiefly interested the family. In the commencement of their conversation he found that Deans who in his usual state of mind was no praiser of property, so much subdued by the presence of his daughter's danger and disgrace that he heard without a plume to or perhaps without understanding, one or two learned disquisitions on the nature of the crime imputed to her charge, and on the steps which ought to be taken in consequence. His only answer at each pause was, "I am no nit loobing that you want us weel—your wife a our far awa cooan."

Encouraged by these symptoms of acquiescence Saddletree who as a man of the law had a supreme deference for all constituted authorities again resorted to his other topic of interest the murder, name of Porteous and pronounced a severe censure on the parties concerned.

These are kittle times—kittle times Mr. Deans when the people take the power of life and death out of the hands of the rightful magistrates into their ain rough grip. I am of opinion, and so I believe will Mr. Croft, the Privy Council, that this rising in effigy of war to take away the life of a repressed man, will prove little better than perdition."

"If I hadna that on my mind which I'll be bold to put—that point wi' you."

How could ye dispute with a plain law man? said Saddletree somewhat contemptuously; there's no callant that e'er carried a pock wi' a process in't, but will it be you that perdition is the worst and most violent kind of treason being an open co-ercing of the king's lixges against his authority, (mair especially in arms and by truck o' drum to be lik a co-ercies my e'n and lug-bore witness) and muckle worse than lawe majesty or the concealment of a treasonable purpose—It winna be a dispute, ne'er a doubt."

But it will though," retorted Douce David Deans. "I tell ye it will bear a dispute—I never like your cauld, legal formal doctrines, ne'er a doubt Saddletree—I hand unco little by the Parliament House since the awfu' downfall of the hopes o' honest folk that followed the Revolution."

"But what wad ye ha' had Mr. Deans? said Saddletree impatiently—dinna ye get bauld liberty and conscience made fast, and settled by tailzie on you and your heirs for ever?"

"Mr Saddletree" retorted Deans "I ken ye are one of those that are wise after the manner of this world, and that ye haud your part, and eat in your portion, wi' the lang-heads and lang gowns, and keep with the smart watty pated lawyers of this our land—Weary on the dark and doleful east tae the ha' piven this unhappy xineadom, when their black hands o' deflection, were clasped in the red hands o' our sworn murderers; when those who had numbered the towers of our Zion, and marked the bulwarks of our Reformation, saw their hope turn into a snare, and their rejoicing into weeping."

"I canna understand this, neigbhour," answered Saddletree. "I am an honest prebysorian o' the Kirk of Scotland, and stand by her till the General Assembly and the due administration of justice by the fifteen Lords o' Session and the five Lords o' Justiciary."

"Out upon ye, Mr Saddletree!" exclaimed David, who in an opportunity of giving his testimony on the offences and backslidings of the land for of for a moment his own domestic calamity—"out upon your General Assembly, and the back o' my hand to your Court o' Session!"—"What is the true but a wad bunch o' cauldride professors and ministers that ate blen and warm when the persecuted remnant were warreling wi' hunger, and cauld, and fear of death, and danger of fire and sword, upon wet bare sides, peat-haggis, and flow mosses, and that now crep o' out o' their hals s' like black-bottle flea in a blink o' sunshine, to tal o' the pa pils and paces of better folk—of them that witnessed, and testified and sought, and endured put, prison house, and transportation beyond seas—A bonny birk there's o' them!—And for your Court o' Session—"

"Ye may see what ye will o' the General Assembly," said Saddletree interrupting him, "and let them clear them that kers them, but as for the Lords o' Session forby that they are my next door neighbours, I would have ye ken, for your ain reputation, that to raise scandal anent them, whilk is termed to murmur again them is a crime *ad personam*—and *generis*, Mr Deans—ken ye what that amounts to?"

"I ken little o' the language of Antichrist," said Deans, "and I care less than little what carnal courts may call the speeches of honest men. And as to murmur again them it's what a the folk that loses their peace and nine-tenths o' them that win them will be gay sure to be guilty in." So I wad ha' ye ken that I haud a your elegit and advocatus that sell the knowledge for pieces of silver, and your worldly wits judges that will gie three days of hearing in preence to a debate about the peeling of an ingu, and no a half hour to the gospel testimony, as legalists and formalists, countenancing, by sentences and quirs, and cunning terms o' law the late b gun courses of national deflections—union toleration patronage and Christian practical oaths. As for the soul and body-killing Court o' Justiciary—"

"The habit of considering his life as dedicated to a testimony in behalf of what he deemed the suffering and desecrated cause of his religion, had swept honest David along with it. But with the mention of the criminal court, the recollection of the distressing condition of his daughter rushed at once on his mind, he stopped short in the midst of his triumphant declamation, pressed his hands to his forehead, and remained silent."

"Saddletree was somewhat moved but apparently not so much so as to induce him to relinquish the privilege of proving in his turn, Mr Deans by David's sudden silence. Nae dunt, neigbhour," he said, "it's a sair thing to bide in law courts o' us, unless it be to improve our knowledge and practice by waiting p as a hearer and touching this unhappy

affair of Effie—ye'll ha' seen the ditty doubtless." He dragged out of his pocket a bundle of papers, and began to turn them over. This is no it—this is the information of Mango Maraport, of that ilk, against Captain Lackland, for coming on his lands of Maraport with hawks, hounds, lying-dogs, nets, guns, cross bows, bagbuts of found, or other engines more or less for destruction of game, sic as red-deer, fallow-deer, capercaillies, grey fowl, moor fowl, partridges, larks, and sic like." he said, the defender not being an unqualified person in terms of the statute sixteen hundred and twenty-one, that is, not having a plough gate of land. Now, the defence proposed say that *non constat* at this present what is a plough gate of land, whilk uncertainty is sufficient to elide the conclusions of the libel. But then the answers to the defences, (they are signed by Mr Crossmoploof, but Mr Youngland drew them,) they propose, that it signifies naething, *in hoc statu* what or how muckle a plough gate of land may be, in respect the defender has nae lands whatsoever, less or mair.

"So grant a plough gate," (here Saddletree read from the paper in his hand) "to be less than the nineteenth part of a guse grass,"—(I trow Mr Crossmoploof put in that—I ken his style)—of a guse grass, what the better will the defender be, seeing he hasna a divot-cart of land in Scotland?—*Advocatus* for Lackland duplex, that *nihil interest de possessione*, the pursuer must put his case under the statute—(now, this is worth your notice, neigbhour)—and must show *formaliter et specialiter* as well as *generaliter*, what is the qualification that defender Lackland does not possess—let him tell me what a plough-gate of land is and I'll tell him if I have one or no. Surely the pursuer is bound to understand his own libel and his own statute that he founds upon. *Titius* pursues *Martius* for recovery of a *black horse* lent to *Martius*—surely he shall have judgment, but if *Titius* pursue *Martius* for a *scarlet or crimson horse*, doubtless he shall be bound to show that there is sic an animal *in rerum natura*. No man can be bound to plead to nonsense—that is to say, to a charge which cannot be explained or understood,—(he's wrang there—the better the pleadings the fewer understand them.)—and so the reference unto this undefined and unintelligible measure of land is, as if a penalty was inflicted by statute for any man who could hunt or hawk, or use lying dogs and wearing a sky blue pair of breeches, without havin'.—But I am wearying you, Mr Deans, we'll pass to your ain business,—though this case of Maraport against Lackland has made an unco din in the Outer house. Weel, her's the ditty against poor Effie. 'Whereas it is humbly meant and shown to us &c (they are words of mere style,) 'that where, by the laws of this and every other well-regulated realm the murder of any one, more especially of an infant child, is a crime of a high nature and severely punishable. And whereas, without prejudice to the foresaid generality, it was by an act made in second session of the First Parliament of our most High and Dread Sovereigns William and Mary, especially enacted that a woman who shall have conceived her condition and shall not be able to show that she hath called for help at the birth, in case that the child shall be found dead or a-missing, shall be deemed and held guilty of the murder thereof; and the said facts of concealment and pregnancy being found proven or confessed shall sustain the pains of law accordingly, yet, nevertheless, you Effie or Fuph-mir Deans—"

"Read no farther!" said Deans raising his head up. "I would rather ye thrust a sword into my heart than read a word farther!"

"Weel, neigbhour," said Saddletree, "I thought it wad line comforted ye to ken the best"

and the worst o't. But the question is, what's to be done

"Nothing," answered Deans firmly, "but to abide the dispensation that the Lord sees meet to send us. O, if it had been His will to take the grey head to rest before this awful visitation on my house and name! But His will be done. I can say that yet, though I can say little more."

But neighbour said Saddletree, "ye'll remain advocates for the purr lassie? It's a thing mun needs be thought o'."

"If there was ae man o' them," answered Deans, "that held fast his integrity—but I ken them real, they are a carnal, crafty, and waird hunting self-seekers. Yerastians, and Arminians, every ane o' them."

"Hout tout, neighbour, ye maunna take the waird at it's word," said Saddletree, "the very deil is no sae ill as he's ca'd, and I ken mair than an advocate that may be said to hae some integrity as weel as their neighbours; that is, after a sort o' fashion o' their ain."

"It is indeed but a fashion o' integrity that ye will find among them," replied David Deans, "and a fashion o' wisdom, and fashion o' carnal learning—gazing glancing glasses they are, fit only to fling the galks in folk's con, wi' their pawky policy, and earthly ingine their flights an' refinements, and periods o' eloquence frae heathen emperors and popish canons. They can na in that daft trash ye were reading, to me, see muckle as ca' men that are sae ill starred as to be among their hands, by ony name o' the dispensation o' grace but maun now baptize them be the names of the accursed Titus, wha was made the instrument o' burning the holy Temple and other sic like heathens."

It's Titus! interrupted Saddletree, "and no Titus. Mr. Crossmyloof cares as little about Titus or the Latin learning as ye do—but it's a case o' necessity—she maun hae counsel. Now, I could speak to Mr. Crossmyloof—he's weel kend for a round spun Presbyterian, and a ruling elder to boot."

'He's a rank Yerastian,' replied Deans, "one o' the public and polititious wairdly wise men that stude up to prevent ane general owning o' the cause in the day o' power."

What say ye to the auld Laird o' Cuffabout?" said Saddletree; he whiles thums the dust out o' a case gay and weel.

He? the fause loon! answered Deans—"he was in his bandallers to hae joined the ungracious Highlanders in 1715 an they had ever had the luck to cross the Firth."

"Weel, Arnison? there's a clever chield for ye," said Bartoline, triumphantly.

Ay, to bring popish medals in till their very library from that schismatic woman in the north the Duchess o' Gordon.

'Weel, weel but somebody ye maun hae—What think ye o' Kittlepunter?'

"He's an Arminian."

"Woodsetter."

"He's I doubt, a Coccenian."

"Auld Whilliewhaw."

"He's ony thing ye like."

"Young Kemmo?"

"He's naething at a."

"Ye're ill to please, neighbour," said Saddletree. "I hae run ower the peck o' them for you, ye maun een choose for yourself but bethink ye that in the multitude o' counsellors there's safety—What say ye to try young Mackenzie? he has a his uncle's Practiques at the tongue's end."

What, sir, wad ye speak to me exclaimed the sturdy Presbyterian in excessive wrath, "abon' a man that has the blood o' the saints at his fingers ends? Didna his cno die and gang to his place wi' the name o' the Bluidy Mackenzie? and winna he be kend by that name sae lang as there's a Scots tongue to speak

the word? If the life o' the dear bairn that's under a suffering dispensation, and Jeanie's, and my ain, and a' mankind's, depended on my asking sic a slave o' Satan to speak a word for me or them, they should a' gae down the water thegither for Davie Deans."

It was the exalted tone in which he spoke this last sentence that broke up the conversation between Butler and Jeanie, and brought them both 'bon the house,' to use the language o' the country. Here they found the poor old man half frantic between grief, and zealous ire against Saddletree's proposed measures, his cheek in flamed, his hand clenched, and his voice raised, while the tear in his eye, and the occasional quiver o' his accents, showed that his utmost efforts were inadequate to shaking off the consciousness o' his misery. Butler, apprehensive o' the consequences o' his agitation to an aged and feeble frame, ventured to utter to him a recommendation to patience.

"I am patient," returned the old man, sternly,—"more patient than any one who is alive to the woful backslidings o' a miserable time can be patient; and in so much, that I need neither sectarians nor sons, nor grandsons o' sectarians, to instruct my grey hairs how to bear my cross."

But, sir," continued Butler, taking no of fence at the slur cast on his grandfather's faith, "we must use human means. When you call in a physician, you would not, I suppose question him on the nature o' his religious principles?"

"Wad I no?" answered David—"But I wad, though; and if he didna satisfy me that he had a right sense o' the right-hand and left-hand defections o' the day, not a goutte o' his physie should gang through my father's son."

It is a dangerous thing to trust to an illustration. Butler had done so and miscarried, but like a gallant soldier when his musket misses fire he stood his ground, and charged with the bayonet—This is too rigid an interpretation o' your duty, sir. The sun shines and the rain descends on the just and unjust and they are placed together in life in circumstances which frequently render intercourse between them in dispensable perhaps that the evil may have an opportunity o' being converted by the good, and perhaps, also, that the righteous might, among other trials, be subjected to that o' occasional converse with the profane."

Ye're a silly calant, Renben," answered Deans, "with your bits o' argument. Can a man touch pitch and not be defiled? Or what think ye o' the brave and worthy champions o' the Covenant, that wadna sae muckle as hear a minister speak, be his gifts and graces as they would that hadna witnessed against the enormities o' the day? Nae lawyer shall ever speak for me and mine that hasna concurred in the testimony o' the scattered, yet lovely remnant, which abode in the cliffs o' the rocks."

So saying, as if fatigued, both with the arguments and presence o' his guests, the old man arose, and seeming to bid them adieu with a motion o' his head and hand, went to shut himself up in his sleeping apartment.

It's throwing his daughter's life awa," said Saddletree to Butler, "to hear him speak in that daft gear. Where will he ever get a Cameronian advocate? Or wha ever heard o' a lawyer's suffering either for ae religion or an other? The lassie's life is clean flung awa."

During the latter part o' this debate, Dumble-dikes had arrived at the door, dismounted, hung the pony's bridle on the usual hook and sunk down on his ordinary settle. His eyes, with more than their usual animation followed first one speaker then another till he caught the melancholy scene o' the whole from Saddletree's last words. He rose from his seat, stumped slowly across the room, and, coming close up to Sad-

dlettrees ear, said in a tremulous, anxious voice, "Will—will siller do naething for them, Mr Saddletree?"

"Umph!" said Saddletree, looking grave,—"siller will certainly do it in the Parliament House, if only thing can do it; but whare's the siller to come frae?" Mr Deans, ye see, will do naething, and though Mrs Saddletrees's their far-awa friend, and right good weel wisher, and is weel disposed to assist, yet aae wadna like to stand to be bound *singuli in solidum* to such an expensive work. An ilka friend wad bear a share o the burden, something might be dune—ilka aane to be liable for their ain input—I wadna like to see the case fa through without being pled—it wadna be creditable, for a that daff whig body says

"I'll—will—yes" (assuming fortitude) "I will be answerable, said Dumbiedikes, "for a score of pounds sterling."—And he was silent, staring in astonishment at finding himself capable of such unwonted resolution and excess ive generosity

"God Almighty bless ye, Laird!" said Jeanie, in a transport of gratitude

"Ye may ca' the twenty pounds thretty," said Dumbiedikes, looking bashfully away from her, and towards Saddletree

That will do bravely, said Saddletree, rubbing his hands, and ye sail hae a my skill and knowledge to gar the siller gang far—I'll tups it out weel—I ken how to gar the birks tak short fees, and be glad o them too—it's only garring them trow ye hae twa or three cases of importance coming on, and they'll work cheap to get custom. Let me aane for whillywhaling an advocate,—it's aae sin to get as muckle frae them for our siller as we can—after a it's but the wind o their mouth—it costs them naething, whereas, in my wretched occupation of a saddler, horse-milliner and harness maker, we are out unconscionable sums jus. for barkened hides and leather

"Can I be of no use?" said Butler "My means, alas! are only worth the black coat I wear, but I am young—I owe much to the family—Can I do nothing?"

"Ye can help to collect evidence, sir," said Saddletree "If we could but find any one to say she had gien the least hint o her condition, she wad be brought aff wi' a wat finger—Mr Crossmyloof tell d me aae The crown says he, canna be craved to prove a positive—was t a positive or a negative they couldna be ca'd to prove?—It was the tane or the tither o' them I am sure, and it maks na muckle matter whilk Wherefore, says he, the libel mann be redargued by the panel proving her defences And it canna be dono otherwise

"But the fact, sir," argued Butler, "the fact that this poor girl has borne a child; surely the crown lawyers must prove that?" said Butler

Saddletree paused a moment, while the visage of Dumbiedikes, which traversed as if it had been placed on a pivot, from the onospeakerman to the other assumed a more blithe expression

"Ye—ye—ye—os," said Saddletree, after some grave hesitation; "unquestionably that is a thing to be proved, as the court will more fully declare by an interlocutor of relevancy in common form, but I fancy that job's dono al ready, for she has confessed her guilt"

"Confessed the murder?" exclaimed Jeanie, with a scream that made them all start.

"No, I idinna say that," replied Bartoune

"But she confessed bearing the babe"

"And what became of it, then?" said Jeanie

"for not a word could I get from her but bitter sighs and tears"

"She says it was taken away from her by the woman in whose house it was born, and who assisted her at the time"

"And who was that woman?" said Butler

"Surely by her means the truth might be discovered.—Who was she? I will fly to her directly"

"I wish," said Dumbiedikes, "I were as young and as supple as you, and had the gift of the gab as weel"

"Who is she?" again reiterated Butler impatiently—"Who could that woman be?"

"Ay, who kens that but hersell," said Saddletree; she deponed further, and declined to answer that interrogatory

"Then to hersell will I instantly go," said Butler, "farewell, Jeanie; then coming close up to her,—*"Take no rash steps till you hear from me"* Farewell!" and he immediately left the cottage.

"I wad gang too," said the landed proprietor in an anxious, jealous, and repining tone, "but my powny winna for the life o me gang ony other road than just frae Dumbiedikes to this house—and, and aae strait back again"

"Ye'll do better for them," said Saddletree, as they left the house together, "by sending me the thretty pounds"

"Thretty pounds?" hesitated Dumbiedikes, who was now out of the reach of those eyes which had inflamed his generosity, "I only said twenty pounds"

"Ay, but, said Saddletree, "that was under protestation to add and elc, and so ye craved leave to amend your libel, and made it thretty"

"Did I? I idinna mind that I did, answered Dumbiedikes "But whatever I said I'll stand to Then bestriding his steed with some difficulty, he added, Dinna ye think poor Jeanie's een wi the tears in them glanced like lamour beads, Mr Saddletree?"

"I kenna muckle about women's een, Laird," replied the insensible Bartoline; "and I care just as little I wuss I were as weel free o their tongues though few wives, he added, recollecting the necessity of keeping up his character for domestic rule, "are under better command than mine, Laird. I allow neither perduection nor lese-majesty against my sovereign authority"

The Laird saw nothing so important in this observation as to call for a rejoinder, and when they had exchanged a mute salutation they parted in peace upon their different errands.

## CHAPTER XIII

"I'll warrant that fellow from drowning, were the ship no stronger than a nut-shell"

*The Tempest.*

BUTLER felt neither fatigue nor want of refreshment, although, from the mode in which he had spent the night, he might well have been over come with either But in the earnestness with which he hastened to the assistance of the sister of Jeanie Deans he forgot both

In his first progress he walked with so rapid a pace as almost approached to running, when he was surprised to hear behind him a call upon his name, contending with an asthmatic cough, and half-drowned amid the resounding trot of an Highland pony He looked behind and saw the Laird of Dumbiedikes making after him with what speed he might, for it happened fortunately for the Laird's purpose of conversing with Butler that his own road homeward was for about two hundred yards the same with that which led by the nearest way to the city Butler stopped when he heard himself thus summoned, internally wishing no good to he panting equestrian who thus retarded his journey

"Uh! uh! uh!" ejaculated Dumbiedikes, as he checked the hobbling pace of the pony by our friend Butler "Uh! uh! it's a hard set willard beast this o mine He had in fact just overtaken the object of his chase at the very point



beyond which it would have been absolutely impossible for him to have continued the pursuit, since there Butler's road parted from that leading to Dumbledikes, and no means of influence or compulsion which the rider could possibly have used towards his Buccaphalus could have induced the Celtic obstinacy of Rory Benn (such was the pony's name) to have directed a yard from the path that conducted him to his own paddock.

Even when he had recovered from the shortness of breath occasioned by a trot much more rapid than Rory or he was accustomed to, the high purpura of Dumbledikes seemed to stick as it were in his throat, and impeded his utterance so that Butler stood for nearly three minutes ere he could utter a syllable, and when he did find voice, it was only to say, after an or two efforts, "Uhh! uhh! uhh! Mr—Mr Butler—it's a braw day for the heart."

"Fine day, indeed," said Butler. "I wish you good morning sir."

"Stay—stay a bit," rejoined Dumbledikes, "that was no what I had got ten to say."

"Then, pray be quick, and let me have your commands," rejoined Butler; "I crave your pardon, but I am in haste and I expect news from you know the proverb."

Dumbledikes did not know the proverb, nor did he even take the trouble to endeavour to look as if he did, as others in his place might have done. He was come atridging his interests for one grand proposition, and could not afford any detachment to defend outposts. "I say, Mr Butler," said he, "ken ye if Mr Sallistree's a great lawyer?"

"I have no person a word for it but his own answered Butler, dryly; "but undoubtedly he best understands his own qualities."

"Umph!" replied the taciturn Dumbledikes, in a tone which seemed to say, "Mr Butler I take your meaning. In that case," he pursued, "I'll employ my ain man o' business, Nichil Norit (said Nichil's son, and anaist as gleg as his father), to agent Effie's plea."

And having thus displayed more sagacity than Butler expected from him, he contrived by touched his gold-lead cocked his and by a punch on the ribs conveyed to Rory Benn, it was his rider's pleasure that he should forth with proceed homewards, a hint which the quadruped obeyed with that degree of alacrity with which men and animals interpret and obey suggestions that can rarely correspond with their own inclinations.

Butler resumed his pace not without a momentary revival of that jealousy which the honest Laird's attention to the family of Deans had at different times excited in his bosom. But he was too generous long to nurse any feeling which was allied to selfishness. "It is," said Butler to himself, "reluctant what I want, why should I feel vexed that he has the heart to dedicate some of his self to render them service? which I can only form the empty wish of executing? In God's name let us each do what we can. May she be but happy!"—saved from the misery and disgrace that seems impending—Let me but find the means of preventing the fearful experiment of this evening, and farewell to other thoughts, though my heart-strings break in parting with them."

He redoubled his pace, and soon stood before the door of the Tolbooth, or rather before the entrance where the door had formerly been placed. His interview with the mysterious stranger or the messenger to Jennie's agitating conversation with her on the subject of breaking off their mutual engagements and the interesting scene with old Deans, had so entirely occupied his mind as to drown even recollection of the tragical event which he had witnessed the preceding evening. His attention was not

recalled to it by the groups who stood scattered on the street in conversation, which they hushed when strangers approached, or by the unsanitary scenes of the city police, supported by small parties of military or by the appearance of the Quartermasters, before which were visible numbers or finally, by the subdued and intimidated looks of the lower orders of society, who could discern that they were liable to suspicion, if they were not guilty of accession to a too likely to be strictly required to gladden about with an humble, and ultimately respect life in whose spirit he exhausted in the revel and then by a of a desperate dash over night, and afterwards, timorous, and unrepentant, on the succeeding day.

None of these symptoms of alarm and trepidation struck Butler, whose mind was occupied with a different, and to him still more interesting subject, until he stood before the entrance to the prison, and saw it delineated by an ill of grandeur, instead of light and large. Their "Stand, stand!" the back of my at once of the doorman's gateway, and two waiting staircases and apartments of the full of a new open to the public is, resulted in the proceedings of the criminal law. Upon this request, to speak with the jailer, the same tall thin silver-haired turnkey whom he had seen on the preceding evening, made his appearance.

"I think," he replied to Butler's request, "admission, with true Scottish indirectness, you will be the same but the way for it is to be left yet to me."

Butler admitted he was the same person, and then I am thinking, pursued the turnkey, "that I suspected at a when I looked up and if we looked up early for occasion of port and."

"Very likely I might make some such observation," said Butler; "but the question now is can I see Effie?"

"I think ken—going in by and up the turnpike stair, and turn till the ward on the left hand."

The old man followed close behind him with his keys in his hand, nor forgot that even that since one which had been opened and shut the outward gate of his divisions, it caught at present it was but an idle and useless burden. No sooner had Butler entered the room to which he was directed, than the experienced hand of the warder selected the proper key and unlocked it on the outside. At first Butler conceived this manoeuvre was only an effect of the man's brutality and official caution and jealousy. But when he heard the hoarse command, "Turn out the guard, and immediately afterwards heard the clank of the utinal's arms, a pale was pale at the door of his apartments, he began to doubt to the turnkey. My good friend, I have business of some consequence with Effie Deans, and I beg to see her as soon as possible. No answer was returned. "If it be again, your rules to admit me," repeated Butler in a still louder tone, "to see the prisoner, I beg you to tell me so and let me go about my business."—"Fool! irretrievable temerity," muttered he to himself.

"If ye had bin inces to do, ye suld hae done it before ye cam here," replied the turnkey, "from the outside." "Ye'll find it a case of wannin in than wannin out here—there's a likelihood o' another Porteous mob coming, o' rable us again—the law will hand her in now neighbour, and that ye'll find to your cost."

"What do you mean by that sir?" retorted Butler. "You must mistake me for some other person. My name is Reuben Butler, preacher of the Gospel."

"I ken that well enough," said the turnkey. "Well then if you know me I have a right to know from you in return, what warrant you

## THE HEART OF MID LOTHIAN

have for detaining me, that I know is the right of every British subject.

"Warrant," said the jailer,—"the warrant is awa to Libberton wi' twa sheriff officers seeking ye. If ye had staid at hame as honest men should do, ye wad ha seen the warrant, but if ye come to be incarcerated of your ain accord, wha can help it, my jo."

"So I cannot see Effie Deans, then," said Butler; "and you are determined not to let me out."

"Troth, will I no neighbour," answered the old man, doggedly, "as for Effie Deans ye'll hae enough ado to mind your ain business and let her mind hers and for letting you out, that maun be as the magistrate will determine. And fare ye weel for a bit, for I maun see Deacon Sawyers put onane or twa o the doors that your quiet folk broke down yesternight. Mr Butler."

There was something in this exquisitely provoking but there was also something darkly alarming. To be imprisoned, even on a false accusation, has something in it disagreeable and menacing even to men of more constitutional courage than Butler had to boast for although he had much of that resolution which arises from a sense of duty and an honourable desire to discharge it, yet as his imagination was lively, and his frame of body delicate, he was far from possessing that cool insensibility to danger which is the happy portion of men of stronger health, more firm nerves, and less acute sensibility. An indistinct idea of peril, which he could neither understand nor ward off, seemed to float before his eyes. He tried to think over the merits of the preceding night in hopes of discovering some means of explaining or vindicating his conduct for appearing among the mob, since it immediately occurred to him that his detention must be founded on that circumstance. And it was with anxiety that he found he could not recollect to have been under the observation of any disinterested witness in the attempts that he made from time to time to expostulate with the rioters and to prevail on them to release him. The distress of Deans's family, the dangerous rendezvous which Jennie had formed, and in which he could not now hope to interrupt, had also their share in his unpleasant reflections. Yet impatient as he was to receive an éclaircissement upon the cause of his confinement and if possible to obtain his liberty, he was affected with a trepidation which seemed no good omen, when after remaining an hour in this solitary apartment, he received a summons to attend the sitting magistrate. He was conducted from prison strongly guarded by a party of soldiers, with a parade of precaution, that however ill-timed and unnecessary, is generally displayed after an event, which such precaution if used in time, might have prevented.

He was introduced into the Council Chamber, as the place is called where the magistrates hold their sittings and which was then at a little distance from the prison. One or two of the senators of the city were present, and seemed about to engage in the examination of an individual who was brought forward to the foot of the long green covered table round which the council usually assembled. Is that the preacher? said one of the magistrates, as the city officer in attendance introduced Butler. The man answered in the affirmative. "Let him sit down there for an instant, we will finish this man's business very briefly."

"Shall we remove Mr Butler?" queried the assistant.

"It is not necessary—Let him remain where he is."

Butler accordingly sat down on a bench at the bottom of the apartment, attended by one of his keepers.

It was a large room, partially and imperfectly

lighted, but by chance, or the skill of the architect, who might happen to remember the advantage which might occasionally be derived from such an arrangement, one window was so placed as to throw a strong light at the foot of the table at which prisoners were usually posted for examination, while the upper end, where the examiners sat, was thrown into shadow. Butler's eyes were instantly fixed on the person whose examination was at present proceeding, in the idea that he might recognise some one of the conspirators of the former night. But though the features of this man were sufficiently marked and striking, he could not recollect that he had ever seen them before.

The complexion of this person was dark and his age somewhat advanced. He wore his own hair, combed smooth down and cut very short. It was jet black, slightly curled by nature and already mottled with grey. The man's face expressed rather knavery than vice, and a disposition to sharpness, cunning and roguery more than the traces of stormy and indulgent passions. His sharp, quick black eyes, acute features, ready sardonic smile, promptitude, and effrontery gave him altogether what is called among the vulgar a *knowing* look, which generally implies a tendency to knavery. At a fair or market, you could not for a moment have doubted that he was a horse jockey, intimate with all the tricks of his trade, yet had you met him on a moor, you would not have apprehended any violence from him. His dress was also that of a horse-dealer—a close buttoned jockey-coat, or wrap-rascal as it was then termed, with huge metal buttons, coarse blue upper stockings, called boot hose because supplying the place of boots and a slouched hat. He only wanted a loaded whip under his arm and a spur upon one heel, to complete the dress of the character he seemed to represent.

"Your name is James Ratcliffe?" said the magistrate.

"Ay—always wi' your honour's leave."

"That is to say, you could find me another name if I did not like that one."

"Twenty to pick and choose upon always with your honour's leave," resumed the respondent.

"But James Ratcliffe is your present name?—what is your trade?"

"I canna just say, distinctly, that I have what ye wad ca' preceessely a trade."

"But," repeated the magistrate, "what are your means of living—your occupation?"

"Hout tout—your honour, wi' your leave, kens that as weel as I do," replied the examined.

"No matter, I want to hear you describe it," said the examiner.

"Me describe?—and 'to your honour?—for be it from Jemmie Ratcliffe," responded the prisoner.

"Come sir, no trifling—I insist on an answer."

"Weel sir," replied the declarant, "I maun make a clean breast, for ye see wi' your leave I am looking for favour—Describe my occupation, quo ye?—troth it will be ill to do that, in a feasible way, in a place like this—but what is't again that the aught command says?"

"Thou shalt not steal," answered the magistrate.

"Are you sure of that?" replied the accused.—"Troth, then, my occupation, and that command, are sair at odds for I read it, thou shalt steal, and that makes an unco difference, though there's but a wee bit word left out."

"To cut the matter short, Ratcliffe, you have been a most notorious thief," said the examiner.

"I believe Highlands and Lowlands ken that, sir, forby England and Holland," replied Rat-

chance with the greatest composure and of frontier.

"And what do you think the end of your calling will be?" said the magistrate.

"I could have given a brow-gate yesterday—but I dinna ken say weel the day," answered the prisoner.

"And what would you have said would have been your end, had you been asked the question yesterday?"

"Just the gallows," replied Ratcliffe, with the same composure.

"You are a daring rascal, sir," said the magistrate, "and how dare you hope times are mended with you to-day?"

"Dear, your honour," answered Ratcliffe, "there's a muckle difference between lying in prison under sentence of death, and saying there's an' aye ain't proper accord, when it would have cost a man naething to get up and rin awa—what was to hinder me from stepping out quietly, when the riddle walked awa wi' Jock Porteous ye recnt—and does your honour really think I staid on purpoos to be hanged?"

"I do not know what you may have proposed to yourself, but I know," said the magistrate, "what the law proposes for you, and that is to hang you next Wednesday eight days."

"Na, na, your honour," said Ratcliffe firmly, "craving your honour's pardon, I'll ne'er believe that till I see it. I have kned the law this mony a year, and mony a thrawing job I hae had wi' her first and last; but the law said it wasna ill as that comes to—I aye said her bark waur than her bite."

"And if you do not expect the gallows, to which you are condemned, (for the fourth time to my knowledge,) may I beg the favour to know," said the magistrate, "what it is that you do expect, in consideration of your not having taken your flight with the rest of the jail-birds, which I will admit was a line of conduct little to have been expected?"

"I would never have thought for a moment of staying in that an' d'gousy toom house," answered Ratcliffe, "but that we and waur had just gien me a fancy to the place, and I'm just expecting a bit post in t'."

"A post?" exclaimed the magistrate; "a whipping post, I suppose you mean?"

"Na, na, sir, I had nae thoughts o' a whipping post. After having been footed times doorned so hax by the neck till I was dead, I think I am far beyond being whuppit."

"Then, in Heaven's name, what did you expect?"

"Just the post of under-drunkery, for I understand there's a vacancy," said the prisoner. "I wadna think of asking the lockman's place over his head. It wadna suit me as wad aither folk, for I never could put a bent on to the way, much less deal wi' a man."

"That's something in your favour, said the magistrate making exactly the inference to which Ratcliffe was desirous to lead him, though he mantled his art with an affectation of oddity.

"But," continued the magistrate, "how do you think you can be trusted with a charge in the

prison, when you have broken at your own hand half the jail in Scotland?"

"Wi' your honour's leave," said Ratcliffe, "if I ken as we know to wae on't, my aye, it's like I wad be a the better land to keep others for in. I think they wad ken their business wae I that he'd me it when I wanted to be out, or wae out when I wanted to keep them in."

The remark seemed to strike the magistrate, but he made no farther immediate observation, only desired Ratcliffe to be removed.

When this daring and yet so freehearted man was out of hearing, the magistrate asked the clerk, "what he thought of the fellow's answer?"

"It's no for me to say a word," replied the clerk, "but if James Ratcliffe be inclined to turn to foot, there is not a turn of case within the ports of the burgh could be of so muckle use to the Good Town in the third and best up line of business. I'll speak to Mr. Sharpshaw about him."

Upon Ratcliffe's retreat, Butler was placed at the table for examination. The magistrate conducted his enquiry civilly, but in a manner which gave him some regard that he laboured and a strong opinion on. With a frankness which he once became a calling and character Butler avowed his involuntary presence at the murder of Porteous and at the request of the magistrate, entered in a plain addition of the circumstances which attended the unhappy affair. All the particulars such as we have narrated, were taken minutely down by the clerk from Butler's dictation.

When the narrative was concluded the examination continued, which it is a painful task even for the most conscientious and disinterested magistrate, especially if connected with navigating and alarming incidents, can scarce be so easily and distinctly told, but that some ambiguity and doubt may be thrown upon it by a string of success and in some instances.

The magistrate continued by observing that Butler had said his object was to return to the village of Liberton, but that he was interrupted by the mob at the West Port. "Is the West Port your usual way of going home when you go to Liberton?" said the magistrate with a sneer.

"No, certainly," answered Butler, "with the help of a man and a dog to indicate the accuracy of his evidence, but I changed to be nearer that port than any other and the hour of striking the gate was on the point of striking."

"That was truly," said the magistrate, dryly. "Pray, being at you were under coercion and fear of the lawless mob, and compelled to accompany them through scenes disagreeable to all men of humanity, and more especially irreconcilable to the professions of a minister, did you not attempt to struggle with or escape from their violence?"

Butler replied, "that their numbers prevented him from attempting resistance, and their violence from effecting his escape."

This was unlucky, again repeated the magistrate in the same dry insignificant tone of voice and manner. He proceeded with decency and politeness, but with a stiffness which aroused his continued suspicion, to ask many questions concerning the behaviour of the mob, the manner and dress of the ringleaders, and when he conceived that the caution of Butler if he was deceiving him, must be called asleep, the magistrate suddenly and artfully returned to former parts of his declaration, and required a new recapitulation of the circumstances, to the minutest and most trivial point, which attended each part of the melancholy scene. No confusion or contradiction, however occurred that could countenance the suspicion which he seemed to have adopted against Butler. At

\* "Lockman," so called from the small quantity of meal (See note, lock) which he was entitled to take out of every boll exposed to market in the city. In Edinburgh the duty has been very long commuted; but in Dumfries the holder of the law still exercises, or did lately exercise, his privilege, the quantity taken being regulated by a small iron scale, which he uses as the men use of his perquisite. The expression "lock," for a small quantity of any readily divisible dry substance, as corn, meal, &c., or the like, is still preserved not only popularly, but in a legal description, as the "lock" and "cowpen," or small quantity and handful, payable in thrilage cases, as in town's culture.

length the train of his interrogatories reached Madge Wallace, at whose name the magistrate and town-clerk exclaimed sufficient glances. The fate of the Great Town had depended on her careful trade rates knowing the features and dress of this personage, his enquiries could not have been more particular. But Butler could say almost nothing of this person a few years, which were dismissed apparently with red paint and soot, like an Indian going to battle besides the projecting shade of a coach or roof, which furnished the hue of the supposed female. He declared that he thought he could not know this Madge Wallace if placed before him in a different dress but that he believed he might recognise her voice.

The magistrate repeated the name again to state by what gate he left the city.

"By the Cowgate Port," replied Butler.

"Was that the nearest road to Liberton?"

"No," answered Butler with embarrassment, "but it was the nearest way to extricate myself from the business."

The clerk and magistrate again exchanged glances.

"Is the Cowgate Port a nearer way to Liberton from the Grassmarket than Bristo Port?"

"No," replied Butler; "but I had to visit a friend."

Indeed," said the interrogator—"You were in a hurry to tell the sight you had witnessed, I suppose?"

"Indeed I was not," replied Butler—"nor did I speak on the subject the whole time I was at Saint Leonard's Crags."

Which road did you take to Saint Leonard's Crags?"

"By the foot of Salisbury Crags," was the reply.

Indeed?—you seem partial to circuitous routes," again said the magistrate. "Whom did you see after you left the city?"

One by one he obtained a description of every one of the groups who had passed Butler, as directly noticed, the number, demeanour, and appearance, and, at length came to the circumstance of the mysterious stranger in the King's Park. On this subject Butler would fain have remained silent. But the magistrate had no sooner got a slight hint concerning the incident, than he seemed bent to possess himself of the most minute particulars.

"Look ye, Mr. Butler," said he, "you are a young man, and bear an excellent character; so much I will myself testify in your favour. But we are aware there has been at times, a sort of hasty and very zeal in some of your order, and those men irreproachable in other points, which has led them into doing and committing great irregularities by which the peace of the country is liable to be shaken—I will deal plainly with you. I am not at all satisfied with this story of your setting out again and again to seek your dwelling by two several roads, which were both circuitous. And, to be frank, no one whom we have examined on this unhappy affair could trace in your appearance any thing like your setting under compulsion. Moreover, the waiter at the Cowgate Port observed something like the trepidation of guilt in your conduct, and declare that you were the first to command them to open the gate, in a tone of authority, as if still presiding over the guards and outposts of the rabble, who had besieged them the whole night."

"God forgive them!" said Butler, "I only asked free passage for myself, they must have been in misunderstanding, if they did not fully represent me."

Well, Mr. Butler, resumed the magistrate, "I am inclined to judge the best and hope the best, as I am sure I wish the best; but you must be frank with me, if you wish to secure my good

opinion, and lessen the risk of inconvenience to yourself. You have allowed you saw another individual in your passage through the King's Park to Saint Leonard's Crags—I must know every word which passed between you."

Thus closely pressed, Butler, who had no reason for concealing what passed at that meeting, unless because Jeanie Deans was concerned in it thought it best to tell the whole truth from beginning to end.

"Do you suppose," said the magistrate, pausing, "that the young woman will accept an invitation so mysterious?"

"I fear she will," replied Butler.

"Why do you use the word *fear* it?" said the magistrate.

Because I am apprehensive for her safety, in meeting at such a time and place, one who had something of the manner of a desperado and whose message was of a character so inexplicable."

"Her safety shall be cared for," said the magistrate. "Mr. Butler, I am concerned I cannot immediately discharge you from confinement but I hope you will not be long detained—Remove Mr. Butler, and let him be provided with decent accommodation in all respects."

He was conducted back to the prison accordingly, but, in the fool offered to him, as well as in the apartment in which he was lodged, the recommendation of the magistrate was strictly attended to.

## CHAPTER XIV

Dark and eerie was the night,

And lonely was the way,

As Janet, with her green mantell,

To Miles Cross she did gae

*Old Ballad*

LEAVING Butler to all the uncomfortable thoughts attached to his new situation, among which the most predominant was his feeling that he was, by his confinement, deprived of all possibility of assisting the family at Saint Leonard's in their greatest need, we return to Jeanie Deans, who had seen him depart, without an opportunity of further expansion on all that agony of mind with which the female slave bids adieu to the complicated sensations so well described by Coleridge,—

Hopes and fears that kindle hope,

An undistinguishable throng;

And gentle wishes long subdued—

Subdued and cherished long

It is not the firmest heart (and Jeanie under her russet rokeley, had one that would not have disgraced Cato's daughter) that can most easily easily bid adieu to these soft and mingled emotions. She wept for a few minutes bitterly, and without attempting to refrain from this indulgence of passion. But a moment's recollection induced her to check herself for a grief selfish and proper to her own affections while her father and sister were plunged into such deep and irretrievable affliction. She drew from her pocket the letter which had been that morning hung into her apartment through an open window and the contents of which were as singular as the expression was violent and energetic. "If she would save a human being from the most damning guilt, and all its desperate consequences—if she desired the life and honour of her sister to be saved from the bloody fangs of an unjust law,—if she desired not to forfeit peace of mind here, and happiness hereafter, such was the frantic style of the conjuration, she was entreated to give a sure, secret, and solitary meeting to the writer. She alone could rescue

him, so ran the letter, and he only could rescue her. He was in such circumstances the billet farther informed her, that an attempt to bring any witness of their conference or even to mention to her father, or any other person whatsoever, the letter which requested it would inevitably prevent its taking place and ensure the destruction of her sister. The letter concluded with incoherent but violent protestations that in obeying this summons she had nothing to fear personally.

The message delivered to her by Butler from the stranger in the Park tallied exactly with the contents of the letter but assigned a later hour and a different place of meeting. Apparently the writer of the letter had been compelled to let Butler so far into his confidence, for the sake of announcing this change to Jeanie. She was more than once on the point of producing the billet, in vindication of herself from her lover's half hinted suspicions. But there is something in stooping to justification which the pride of innocence does not at all times willingly submit to. Besides that the threats contained in the letter, in case of her betraying the secret, hung heavy on her heart. It is probable, however, that had they remained longer together she might have taken the resolution to submit the whole matter to Butler, and be guided by him as to the line of conduct which she should adopt. And when, by the sudden interruption of their conference, she lost the opportunity of doing so, she felt as if she had been unjust to a friend, whose advice might have been highly useful, and whose attachment deserved her full and unreserved confidence.

To have recourse to her father upon this occasion, she considered as highly imprudent. There was no possibility of conjecturing in what light the matter might strike old David whose manner of acting and thinking in extraordinary circumstances depended upon feelings and principles peculiar to himself, the operation of which could not be calculated upon even by those best acquainted with him. To have requested some female friend to have accompanied her to the place of rendezvous would perhaps have been the most eligible expedient; but the threats of the writer that betraying his secret would prevent their meeting (on which her sister's safety was said to depend) from taking place at all, would have deterred her from making such a confidence even had she known a person in whom she thought it could with safety have been reposed. But she knew none such. Their acquaintance with the cottagers in the vicinity had been very slight, and limited to trifling acts of good neighbourhood. Jeanie knew little of them, and what she knew did not greatly incline her to trust any of them. They were of the order of the loquacious good humoured gossip, usually found in their situation of life; and their conversation had at all times few charms for a young woman, to whom nature and the circumstance of a solitary life had given a depth of thought and force of character superior to the frivolous part of her sex, whether in high or low degree.

Left alone and separated from all earthly counsel, she had recourse to a friend and adviser whose ear is open to the cry of the poorest and most afflicted of his people. She knelt, and prayed with fervent sincerity, that God would please to direct her what course to follow in her arduous and distressing situation. It was the belief of the time and sect to which she belonged, that special answers to prayer differing little in their character from divine inspiration were as they expressed it, "borne in upon their minds" in answer to their earnest petitions in a crisis of difficulty. Without entering into an abstract point of divinity, one thing is plain: namely, that the person who

lays open his doubts and distresses in prayer, with feeling and sincerity, must necessarily in the act of doing so purify his mind from the dross of worldly passions and interests, and bring it into that state, when the resolutions adopted are likely to be selected rather from a sense of duty than from any inferior motive. Jeanie arose from her devotions with her heart fortified to endure affliction, and encouraged to face difficulties.

"I will meet this unhappy man," she said to herself—"unhappy he must be since I doubt he has been the cause of poor Effie's misfortune—but I will meet him, be it for good or ill. My mind shall never cast up to me, that, for fear of what might be said or done to myself, I left that undone that might even yet be the rescue of her."

With a mind greatly composed since the adoption of this resolution, she went to attend her father. The old man, firm in the principles of his youth, did not, in outward appearance at least, permit a thought of his family distress to interfere with the stolid reserve of his countenance and manners. He even chid his daughter for having neglected, in the distress of the morning, some trifling domestic duties which fell under her department.

"Why, what meanest this Jeanie," said the old man—"The brown four year-old's milk is not soured yet, nor the bowties put up on the blink. If ye neglect your worldly duties in the day of affliction, what confidence have I that ye mind the greater matters that concern salvation? God knows, our bowties, and our pippins, and our draps o' milk, and our bits o' bread, are nearer and dearer to us than the bread of life."

Jeanie, not unpleased to hear her father's thoughts thus expand themselves beyond the sphere of his immediate distress, obeyed him and proceeded to put her household matters in order; while old David moved from place to place about his ordinary employments, scarce showing, unless by a nervous impatience at remaining long stationary, an occasional convulsive sigh, or twinkle of the eyelid, that he was labouring under the yoke of such bitter affliction.

The hour of noon came on, and the father and child sat down to their homely repast. In his petition for a blessing on the meal, the poor old man added to his supplication a prayer that the bread eaten in sadness of heart, and the bitter waters of Merah, might be made as nourishing as those which had been poured forth from a full cup and a plentiful basket and store, and having concluded his benediction, and resumed the bonnet which he had laid reverently aside, he proceeded to exhort his daughter to eat not by example indeed, but at least by precept.

"The man after God's own heart," he said, "washed and anointed himself, and did eat bread in order to express his submission under a dispensation of suffering, and it did not become a Christian man or woman so to cling to creature-comforts of wife or bairns—(here the words became too great as it were, for his utterance)—'as to forget the first duty—submission to the Divine will."

To add force to his precept, he took a morsel on his plate, but nature proved too strong even for the powerful feelings with which he endeavoured to bridle it. Ashamed of his weakness he started up, and ran out of the house, with hasty very unlike the deliberation of his usual movements. In less than five minutes he returned having successfully struggled to recover his ordinary composure of mind and countenance and affected to colour over his late retreat, by muttering that he thought he heard the young stag loose in the byre.

He did not again trust himself with the subject of his former conversation, and his daughter



their eagerness to enquire into, and persecute these imaginary crimes. Now in this point of view, also Saint Leonard's Crags and the adjacent Chase were a dreaded and ill-reputed district. Not only had witches held their meetings there, but even of very late years the enthusiast, or impostor, mentioned in the Pandemonium of Richard Bovet, Gentleman,\* had, among the recesses of the romantic cliffs, found

\* This legend is to be found in "Pandemonium, or the Devil's Cloyster" being a further blow to Modern Sadducism" by Richard Barton, Gentleman 12mo., 1644. The story is entitled "A remarkable passage of one named the Fairy Boy of Leith, in Scotland given me by my worthy friend Captain George Burton, and attested under his hand, as it is as follows:—

About fifteen years since having business that detained me for some time in Leith which is near Edenborough, in the kingdom of Scotland, I often met some of my acquaintances at a certain house there, where we used to drink a glass of wine for our recreation. The woman which kept the house, was of honest reputation amongst the neighbours which made me give the more attention to what she told me one day about a Fairy Boy (as they call him) who lived about that town. She had given me so strange an account of him, that I desired her I might see him the first opportunity which she promised; and not long after passing that way, she told me there was the Fairy Boy but a little before I came by, and casting her eye into the street, said, Look you, sir yonder he is at play with those other boys, and designing him to me, I went, and by smooth words, and a piece of money got him to come into the house with me, where, in the presence of diverse people, I demanded of him several astrological questions, which he answered with great subtlety and through all his discourse carried it with a cunning much beyond his years, which seemed not to exceed ten or eleven. He seemed to make a motion like drumming upon the table with his fingers, upon which I asked him, whether he could beat a drum to which he replied, 'Yes, sir as well as any man in Scotland; for every Thursday night I beat all points to a sort of people that use to meet under yonder hill (pointing to the great hill between Edenborough and Leith).

How boy quoth I 'what company have you there?'—There are, sir said he, a great company both of men and women and they are entertained with many sorts of musick besides my drum; they have, besides plenty variety of meats and wine; and many times we are carried into France or Holland in a night, and return again; and whilst we are there, we enjoy all the pleasures the country doth afford. I demanded of him, how they got under that hill? To which he replied, that there were a great pair of gates that opened to them though they were invisible to others, and that within there were brave large rooms, as well accommodated as most in Scotland. I then asked him how I should know what he said to be true? upon which he told me he would read my fortune, saying I should have two wives, and that he saw the forms of them sitting on my shoulders; that both would be very handsome women.

As he was thus speaking a woman of the neighbourhood, coming into the room, demanded of him what her fortune should be? He told her that she had two bastards before she was married which put her in such a rage, that she desired not to hear the rest. The woman of the house told me that all the people in Scotland could not keep him from the rendezvous on Thursday night; upon which by promising him some money, I got a promise of him to meet me at the same place in the afternoon of the Thursday following and so dismissed him at that time. The boy came again at the place and duly appointed and I had prevailed with some friends to continue with me if possible, to prevent his moving that night; he was placed between us and answered many questions, without offering to go from us, till about eleven of the clock, he was got away unperceived of the company; but I suddenly missing him, hastened to the door, and took hold of him, and so returned him into the same room; we all watched him and on a sudden he was again got out of the door. I followed him close and made a noise in the street as if he had been set upon, but from that time I could never see him.

"GEORGE BURTON"

his way into the hidden retreats where the fairies revel in the bowels of the earth.

With all these legends Jennie Deans was too well acquainted, to escape that strong impression which they usually make on the imagination. Indeed, relations of this ghostly kind had been familiar to her from her infancy, for they were the only relief which her father's conversation afforded from controversial argument, or the gloomy history of the string and testimonies, escapes, captures, tortures, and executions of those martyrs of the Covenant, with whom it was his chiefest boast to say he had been acquainted. In the recesses of mountains, in caverns, and in morasses to which these persecuted enthusiasts were so ruthlessly pursued, they conceived they had often to contend with the visible assaults of the Enemy of mankind, as in the cities, and in the cultivated fields, they were exposed to those of the tyrannical government and their soldiery. Such were the terrors which made one of their gifted seers exclaim, when his companion returned to him, after having left him alone in a haunted cavern in Sorn in Galloway, "It is hard living in this world—incarnate devils above the earth, and devils under the earth." Satan has been here since you went away, but I have dismissed him, by resistance, we will be no more troubled with him this night. David Deans believed this, and many other ghostly encounters and victories, on the faith of the Anans, or auxiliaries of the banished prophets. This event was beyond David's remembrance. But he used to tell with great awe, yet not without a feeling of proud superiority to his auditors, how he himself had been present at a field meeting at Crochmade, when the duty of the day was interrupted by the apparition of a tall black man who, in the act of crossing a ford to join the congregation, lost ground, and was carried down apparently by the force of the stream. All were instantly at work to assist him, but with so little success, that ten or twelve stout men, who had hold of the rope which they had cast in to his aid, were rather in danger to be dragged into the stream, and lose their own lives than likely to save that of the supposed perishing man. "But famous John Semple of Carspharn," David Deans used to say with exultation, saw the whaup in the rape—"Quit the rope," he cried to us (for I that was but a callant had a hand o the rape mysel,) it is the Great Enemy! he will burn, but not drown, his design is to disturb the good work, by raising wonder and confusion in your minds, to put off from your spirits all that ye have heard and felt.—"Sae we let go the rape," said David, and he went adown the water screeching and bellowing like a Bull of Bashan, as he could in Scripture.\*

Trained in these and similar legends, it was no wonder that Jennie began to feel an ill defined apprehension, not merely of the phantoms which might beset her way, but of the quality, nature, and purpose of the being who had thus appointed her a meeting at a place and hour of horror and at a time when her mind must be necessarily full of those tempting and ensnaring thoughts of grief and despair, which

\* The gloomy, dangerous, and constant wanderings of the persecuted sect of Cameronians naturally led to their entertaining with peculiar credulity the belief, that they were sometimes persecuted, not only by the wrath of men, but by the secret wiles and open terrors of Satan. In fact a flood could not happen, a horse cast a shoe or any other the most ordinary interruption thwart a minister a wish to perform service at a particular spot, than the accident was imputed to the immediate agency of devils. The encounter of Alexander Peden with the Devil in the cave, and that of John Semple with the demon in the ford are given by Peter Walker, almost in the language of the text.

were supposed to lay sufferers particularly open to the temptations of the Evil One. If such an idea had crossed even Butler's well informed mind, it was calculated to make a much stronger impression upon hers. Yet firmly believing the possibility of an encounter so terrible to flesh and blood, Jeanie, with a degree of resolution of which we cannot sufficiently estimate the merit, because the incredulity of the age has rendered us strangers to the nature and extent of her feeling, persevered in her determination not to omit an opportunity of doing something towards saving her sister, although in the attempt to avail herself of it she might be exposed to dangers so dreadful to her imagination. So like Christians in the "Pilgrim's Progress," when traversing with a timid yet resolved step the terrors of the Valley of the Shadow of Death she glided on by rock and stone, 'now in glimmer and now in gloom,' as her path lay through moonlight or shadow and endeavoured to overpower the suggestions of fear, sometimes by fixing her mind upon the distressed condition of her sister and the duty she lay under to afford her aid, should that be in her power, and more frequently by recurring in mental prayer to the protection of that Being to whom night is as noon-day.

Thus drowning at one time her fears by fixing her mind on a subject of overpowering interest, and arguing them down at others by referring herself to the protection of the Deity, she at length approached the place assigned for this mysterious conference.

It was situated in the depth of the valley behind Salisbury Crags, which has for a background the north western shoulder of the mountain called Arthur's Seat, on whose descent still remain the ruins of what was once a chapel, or hermitage dedicated to Saint Anthony the Eremita. A better site for such a building could hardly have been selected; for the chapel, situated among the rude and pathless cliffs, 'lies in a desert, even in the immediate vicinity of a rich, populous and tumultuous capital and the hum of the city might mingle with the orisons of the recluse, conveying as little of worldly interest as if it had been the roar of the distant ocean. Beneath the steep ascent on which these ruins are still visible, was, and perhaps is still pointed out, the place where the wretch Nicol Muschat, who has been already mentioned in these pages, had closed a long scene of cruelty towards his unfortunate wife by murdering her with circumstances of uncommon barbarity. The execration in which the man's crime was held extended itself to the place where it was perpetrated, which was marked by a small cairn or heap of stones composed of those which each chance passer had thrown there in testimony of abhorrence and on the principle it would seem, of the ancient British malediction, "May you have a cairn for your burial place!"

As our heroine approached this ominous and unhallowed spot, she paused and looked to the moon, now rising broad on the north west, and shedding a more distinct light than it had afforded during her walk thither. Eyeing the planet for a moment she then slowly and fearfully turned her head towards the cairn from which it was at first averted. She was at first disappointed. Nothing was visible beside the little pile of stones which shone grey in the moonlight. A multitude of confused suggestions rushed on her mind. Had her correspondent deceived her, and broken his appointments?—was he too hardy at the appointment he had made?—or had some strange turn of fate prevented him from appearing as he proposed?—or if he were an unearthly being, as her secret apprehensions suggested, was it his object merely to delude her with false hopes, and put

her to unnecessary toil and terror, according to the nature, as she had heard, of those wandering demons?—or did he purpose to blast her with the sudden horrors of his presence when she had come close to the place of rendezvous? These anxious reflections did not prevent her approaching to the cairn with a pace that, though slow, was determined.

When she was within two yards of the heap of stones, a figure rose suddenly up from behind it, and Jeanie scarce forebore to scream aloud at what seemed the realization of the most frightful of her anticipations. She constrained herself to silence, however, and making a dead pause, suffered the figure to open the conversation, which he did, by asking in a voice which agitation rendered tremulous and hollow, "Are you the sister of that ill fated young woman?"

"I am—I am the sister of Effie Deans," exclaimed Jeanie. "And as ever you hope God will hear you at your need, tell me if you can tell what can be done to save her!"

"I do not hope God will hear me at my need," was the singular answer. "I do not deserve—I do not expect He will." This desperate language he uttered in a tone calmer than that with which he had at first spoken, probably because the shock of first addressing her was what he felt most difficult to overcome. Jeanie remained mute with horror to hear language expressed so utterly foreign to all which she had ever been acquainted with, that it sounded in her ears rather like that of a fiend than of a human being. The stranger pursued his address to her without seeming to notice her surprise. "You see before you a wretch, predestined to evil here and hereafter."

"For the sake of heaven, that hears and sees us," said Jeanie, "dinna speak in this desperate fashion!" The gospel is sent to the chief of sinners—to the most miserable among the miserable.

"Then should I have my own share therein," said the stranger, "if you call it sinful to have been the destruction of the mother that bore me—of the friend that loved me—of the woman that trusted me—of the innocent child that was born to me. If to have done all this is to be a sinner, and to survive is to be miserable, then am I most guilty and most miserable indeed."

"Then you are the wicked cause of my sister's ruin," said Jeanie, with a natural touch of indignation expressed in her tone of voice.

"Curse me for it, if you will," said the stranger. "I have well deserved it at your hand."

"It is fitter for me," said Jeanie, "to pray to God to forgive you."

"Do as you will," how you will or what you will," he replied with vehemence "only promise to obey my directions, and save your sister's life."

"I must first know," said Jeanie, "the means you would have me use in her behalf."

"No"—You must first swear—solemnly swear, that you will employ them when I make them known to you.

"Surely, it is needless to swear that I will do all that is lawful to a Christian, to save the life of my sister?"

"I will have no reservation!" thundered the stranger; "lawful or unlawful, Christian or heathen, you shall swear to do my best, and act by my counsel, or—you little know whose wrath you provoke!"

"I will think on what you have said," said Jeanie, who began to get much alarmed at the frantic vehemence of his manner, and disputed in her own mind, whether she spoke to a maniac, or an apostate spirit incarnate—"I will think on what you say, and let you ken to-morrow."

"To-morrow!" exclaimed the man, with a laugh of scorn—"And where will I be to



morrow—or, where will you be to night, unless you saw at to work by my counsel.—There was one accursed deed done at this spot before now, and there shall be another to match it, unless you yield up to my guid nee body and soul.

As he spoke, he offered a pistol at the unfortunate young woman. She neither fled nor fainted but sunk on her knees, and asked him to spare her life.

Is that all you have to say? said the unmoved ruffian.

Do not dip your hands in the blood of a defenceless creature that has trusted to you, said Jennie, still on her knees.

Is that all you have to say for your life? Have you no promise to give?—Will you destroy your sister, and compel me to shed more blood?

I can promise nothing, said Jennie, "which is unlawful for a Christian."

He cocked the weapon, and held it towards her.

May God forgive you! she said, pressing her hands forcibly against her eyes.

"D—n!" muttered the man; and, turning aside from her, he uncocked the pistol and replaced it in his pocket.—I am a villain, he said, "steeped in guilt and wretchedness, but not wicked enough to do you any harm." I only wished to terrify you into my measures.—She hears me not—she is gone.—Great God! what a wretch am I become!

As he spoke she recovered herself from an agony which partook of the bitterness of death; and in a minute or two, through a strong exertion of her natural sense and courage, collected herself sufficiently to understand he intended her no personal injury.

No, he repeated, "I would not add to the murder of your sister and of her child, that of any one belonging to her"—Mad, frantic as I am and unrestrained by either fear or mercy, given up to the possession of an evil being, and forsaken by all that is good, I would not hurt you. The world offered me for a bribe. But, for the sake of all that is dear to you, swear you will follow my counsel. Take this weapon, shoot me through the head, and with your own hand revenge your sister's wrong. Only follow the course—the only course, by which her life can be saved.

Alas! is she innocent or guilty?

She is guiltless—guiltless of everything but of having trusted a villain.—Yet, had it not been for that, she would have been worse than I am—yet worse than I am though I am bad indeed—this misery had not befallen.

And my sister's child—does it live? said Jennie.

No; it was murdered—the new-born infant was barbarously murdered, he uttered in a low yet stern and sustained voice.—But, he added hastily, not by her knowledge or consent.

Then, why cannot the guilty be brought to justice, and the innocent freed?

Torment me not with questions which can serve no purpose, he sternly replied.—The deed was done by those who are far enough from parent and safe enough from discovery.—No one can save Elsie but yourself.

Woe me! how is it in my power? asked Jennie in despondency.

Hearken to me.—You have sense—you can apprehend my meaning—I will trust you. Your sister is innocent of the crime charged against her.

Thank God for that! said Jennie.

Be still and hearken!—The person who assisted her in her illness murdered the child but it was without the mother's knowledge or consent.—She is therefore guiltless—as guiltless

as the unhappy innocent that but gasped a few minutes in this unhappy world—the better was it hap to be so soon at rest. She is innocent as that infant and yet she must die—it is impossible to clear her of the law.

I cannot the worst has been discovered, and given up to punishment," said Jennie.

Do you think you will persuade those who are hardened in guilt to die to save another? Is that the real you would lean to?

But you said there was a remedy," again pressed out the terrified young woman.

In it is answered the stranger, and it is in your own hands. The blow which the law aims cannot be broken by directly encountering it, but it may be turned aside.—You saw your sister during the period preceding the birth of her child—what is so natural as that she should have mentioned her condition to you? The doing so would, as they cannot go, take the case from under the statute, for it removes the quality of concealment. I know their person, and have had and cause to know it, and the quality of concealment is essential to the act of murder. Nothing is so natural as that I should have mentioned her condition to you—think—reflect—I am positive that she did.

Woe a me! said Jennie, "she never spoke to me on the subject, but that sort of woe I spoke to her about her altered looks and the change on her spirits."

You asked her questions on the subject," he said eagerly, "yet now remember her answer was, a confession that she had been ruined by a villain—yes, by a strong emphasis on the—a cruel false villain call it—any other name is untrue story, and that she bore under her bottom the consequences of his guilt and her folly, and that he had answered her and he would provide safety for her approaching illness.—Will he keep his word? These last words he spoke as it were to himself, and with a violent gesture of self accusation, and then calmly proceeded. You will remember all this.—That is all that is necessary to be said.

But I cannot remember, answered Jennie, with simplicity, that which Elsie never told me.

Are you an dull—a very dull of apprehension? he exclaimed, suddenly grasping her arm and holding it firm in his hand. I tell you, (speaking between his teeth, and under his breath, but with great energy,) "you must remember that she told you all this, whether

\* The Scottish Statute Book, anno 1670 chapter 21, in consequence of the great increase of the crime of child murder, both from the temptations to commit the offence and the difficulty of discovery, enacted a certain set of presumptions, which, in the absence of direct proof, the jury were directed to receive as evidence of a crime having actually been committed. The circumstances selected for this purpose were that the woman should have concealed her situation during the whole period of pregnancy; that she should not have called for help at her delivery; and that combined with these grounds of suspicion, the child should be either found dead or altogether missing. Many persons suffered death during this century under this severe Act. But during the last half a century a more lenient course was followed, and the female accused under the Act, and conscious of no competent defence, usually lodged a petition to the Court of Justiciary, desiring for some sake, the tenor of the indictment, but stating that as her good name had been destroyed by the charge, she was willing to submit to sentence of banishment, to which the crown counsel usually consented. This lenity of practice, and the comparative infrequency of the crime since the dawn of public ecclesiastical penance has been generally disapproved with a view to the abolition of the statute of William and Mary which is now replaced by another imposing banishment in those circumstances in which the Act was formerly capital. This alteration took place in 1803.

she ever said a syllable of it or no. You must repeat this tale, in which there is no falsehood except in so far as it was not told to you, before these Justices—Justiciary—whatever they call their bloodthirsty court, and save your sister from being murdered, and them from becoming murderers. Do not hesitate—I pledge life and salvation, that in saying what I have said, you will only speak the simple truth.

"But," replied Jeanie, whose judgment was too accurate not to see the sophistry of this argument, "I shall be man-sworn in the very thing in which my testimony is wanted, for it is the concealment for which poor Effie is blamed, and you would make me tell a falsehood about it."

"I see," he said, "my first suspicion of you were right and that you will let your sister in innocent, fair, and guiltless, except in trusting a villain, die the death of a murderer, rather than be-tow the breath of your mouth and the sound of your voice to save her."

"I had wro the best blood in my body to keep her skathless," said Jeanie, weeping in bitter agony, "but I cannot change it into wrong or make that true which is false."

"Foolish, hard-hearted girl," said the stranger, "are you afraid of what they may do to you? I tell you even the retainers of the law who course like as greyhounds do hares will rejoice at the escape of a creature so young—so beautiful; that they will not suspect your tale, that if they did suspect it they would consider you as deserving not only of forgiveness, but of praise for your natural affection."

"It is not man I fear," said Jeanie, looking upward, "the God, whose name I must call on to witness the truth of what I say, he will know the falsehood."

"And he will know the motive," said the stranger eagerly, "he will know that you are doing this—not for lucre of gain, but to save the life of the innocent, and prevent the commission of a worse crime than that which the law seeks to avenge."

"He has given us a law," said Jeanie, "for the lamp of our path; if we stray from it we err against knowledge—I may not do evil, even that good may come out of it. But you—you that ken all this to be true, which I must take on your word—you that, if I understood what you said to me now, promise I her shelter and protection in her travail, why do not you step forward, and bear the odious and scottish evidence in her behalf, as ye may with a clear conscience?"

"To whom do you talk of a clear conscience, woman?" said he, with a sudden fierceness which renewed her terrors,—"to me?—I have not known one for many a year. Bear witness in her behalf—a proper witness that are to speak these for you to a woman of so little consequence as yourself, must choose such an hour and such a place as this. When you see owls and bats fly abroad like larks in the sunshine, you may expect to see such as I am in the assemblies of men—Fush—listen to that."

A voice was heard to sing one of those wild and monotonous strains so common in Scotland, and to which the natives of that country chant their old ballads. The sound ceased—then came nearer, and was renewed; the stranger listened attentively, still holding Jeanie by the arm, (as she stood by him in motionless terror) as if to prevent her interrupting the strain by speaking or stirring. When the sounds were renewed, the words were distinctly audible—

"When the glads in the blue cloud  
The hawk lies still,  
When the hound is in the green wood,  
The hind keeps the hill

The person who sung kept a strained and power-

ful voice at its highest pitch, so that it could be heard at a very considerable distance. As the song ceased they might hear a stifled sound, as of steps and whispers of persons approaching them. The song was again raised, but the tune was changed—

"O sleep ye sound, Sir James," she said,  
When ye and rise and ride?  
There's twenty men wi bow and blade,  
Are seeking where ye hide."

"I dare stay no longer," said the stranger, "return home or remain till they come up—you have nothing to fear—but do not tell you saw me—your sister's fate is in your hands." So saying he turned from her, and with a swift, yet cautiously noiseless step plunged into the darkness on the side most remote from the sounds which they heard approaching, and was soon lost to her sight. Jeanie remained by the cairn, terrified beyond expression and uncertain whether she ought to fly homeward with all the speed she could exert, or wait the approach of those who were advancing towards her. This uncertainty detained her so long, that she now distinctly saw two or three figures already so near to her, that a precipitate flight would have been equally fruitless, and impolitic.

## CHAPTER XVI

—She speaks things in doubt,  
That carry but half sense—her speech is no-  
thing,  
Yet the unshaped use of it doth move  
The hearers to collection they aim at it,  
And both the words up to fit their own  
thoughts

Hamlet

Like the digressive poet Ariosto, I find myself under the necessity of connecting the branches of my story, by taking up the adventures of another of the characters, and bringing them down to the point at which we have left those of Jeanie Deans. It is not perhaps, the most artificial way of telling a story, but it has the advantage of sparing the necessity of resuming what a knitter (if stocking looms have left such a person in the land) might call our 'dropped stitches,' a labour in which the author generally toils much, without getting credit for his pains.

"I could risk a smn' wad," said the clerk to the magistrate, "that this rascal Ratchiffe, if he were insured of his neck's safety, could do more than any ten of our police-people and constables to help us to get out of this scrape of Porteous's. He is well acquainted with the smugglers, thieves, and banditti about Edinburgh, and indeed he may be called the father of the misdoers in Scotland, for he has passed among them for these twenty years by the name of Daddie Rat."

"A bonny sort of a scoundrel," replied the magistrate, "to expect a place under the city!"

"Beginning your honour's pardon," said the city's procurator fiscal, upon whom the duties of superintendent of police devolved, "Mr Fairweather is perfectly in the right. It is just so as Ratchiffe that the town needs in my department, an if we be that he is disposed to turn his knowledge to the city service, ye'll no find a better man—ye'll get nae saints to be searchers for uncustomed goods, or for thieves and so like,—and your decent sort of men, religious

professors and broken tradesmen, that are put into the like o' sic trust, can do nae gude ava. They are feared for this, and they are scrupulous about that, and they are na free to tell a lie, though it may be for the benefit o' the city, and they dinna like to be out at irregular hours and in a dark cauld night, and they like a clout ower the crown far waur; and sae between the fear o' God, and the fear o' man, and the fear o' getting a sair throat, or sair banes, there's a dozen o' our city folk, baith waiters, and officers, and constables, that can find out naething but a wee bit skulduggery for the benefit o' the Kirk treasurer Jock Porteous, that's stiff and stark puir fallow was worth a dozen o' them; for he never had any fears, or scruples or doubts, or conscience, about any thing your honours bade him.

"He was a gude servant o' the town," said the Bailie, "though he was an ower free living man. But if you really think this rascal Ratcliffe could do us any service in discovering these malefactors, I would insure him life, reward and promotion. It is an awsome thing this mischance for the city Mr Fairscrieve. It will be very ill taen wi' abuse stairs. Queen Caroline, God bless her! is a woman—at least I judge sae, and it's nae treason to speak my mind sae far—and ye maybe ken as weel as I do, for ye hae a house-keeper though ye arena a married man, that women are willa and downa bidden a sight. And it will sound ill in her ears, that sic a confused mistake suld come to pass and naeboddy sae muckle as to be put into the Tolbooth about it."

"If ye thought that, sir," said the procurator-fiscal, "we could easily clap into the prison a few blackguards upon suspicion. It will hae a gude active look, and I hae plenty on my list, that wadna be a hair the waur o' a week or twa's imprisonment; and if ye thought it no strictly just ye could be just the easier wi' them the neist time they did any thing to deserve it. They arena the sort to be lang o' geesing ye an opportunity to clear scores wi' them on that account."

I doubt that will hardly do in this case. Mr Sharpitlaw, returned the town-clerk; they'll run their letters \* and be adrift again, before ye ken where ye are.

"I will speak to the Lord Provost," said the magistrate, about Ratcliffe's business. Mr Sharpitlaw, you will go with me and receive instructions—something may be made too out of this story of Butler's and his unknown gentleman—I know no business any man has to swagger about in the King's Park, and call him self the devil to the terror o' honest folks, who dinna care to hear mair about the devil than is said from the pulpit on the Sabbath. I cannot think the preacher himself wad be heading the mob, though the time has been, they hae been sa' forward in a brullie as their neighbours."

"But these times are lang by," said Mr Sharpitlaw. "In my father's time, there was mair search for silenced ministers about the Bow head and the Covenant-close and all the tents o' Kedar, as they ca'd the dwellings o' the gaily in those days, than there's now for thieves and vagabonds in the Leith Calton and the back o' the Canongate. But that time's weel by, an' it bide. And if the bailie will get me directions and authority from the Provost, I'll speak wi' Daddie Rat myself for I'm thinking I'll make wair out o' him than ye'll do."

Mr Sharpitlaw being necessarily a man of high trust, was accordingly empowered, in the course of the day, to make such arrangements as might seem in the emergency most advan-

tageous for the Good Town. He went to the jail according, and saw Ratcliffe in private.

The relative positions of a police officer and a professed thief bear a different complexion according to circumstances. The most obvious simile of a hawk pouncing upon his prey is often least applicable. Sometimes the guardian of justice has the air of a cat watching a mouse, and, while he suspends his purpose of springing upon the pilferer, takes care so to calculate his motions that he shall not get beyond his power. Sometimes, more passive still, he uses the art of fascination ascribed to the rattle-snake, and contents himself with glaring on the victim, through all his derisive flatteries, certain that his terror, confusion and disorder of ideas will bring him into his jaws at last. The interview between Ratcliffe and Sharpitlaw had an aspect different from all these. They sat for five minutes silent, on opposite sides of a small table, and looked fixedly at each other with a sharp, knowing, and alert cast of countenance not unmingled with an inclination to laugh, and resembled more than any thing else, two dogs, who preparing for a game of romps, are seen to couch down, and remain in that posture for a little time watching each other's movements, and waiting which shall begin the game.

So Mr Ratcliffe, said the officer conceiving it suited his dignity to speak first, "you give up business, I find?"

"Yes sir," replied Ratcliffe; "I shall be on that lay nae mair—and I think that will save your folk some trouble, Mr Sharpitlaw?"

"Which Jock Dalgleish (then Risher of the law in the Scottish metropolis) wad save them as easily," returned the procurator fiscal.

As if I waited in the Tolbooth here to have him sit my cravat—but that's an idle way o' speaking, Mr Sharpitlaw.

Why, I suppose you know you are under sentence of death, Mr Ratcliffe? replied Mr Sharpitlaw.

As, so are a, as that worthy minister said in the Tolbooth Kirk the day Robertson wan off, but naeboddy kens when it will be executed. Gude faith, he had better reason to say sae than he dreamed of before the play was played out that morning!

This Robertson," said Sharpitlaw, in a lower and something like a confidential tone, "d'ye ken, Rat—that is can ye gie us any inkling where he is to be heard tell o'?"

Troth, Mr Sharpitlaw, I'll be frank wi' ye, Robertson is rather a cut aboon me—a wild devil he was, and mony a daft prank he played; but except the Collector's job that Wilson led him into, and some tuzlies about ran goods wi' the gangsters and the waiters, he never did any thing that came near our line o' business.

"Umph! that's singular considering the com-

pany he kept. Fact, upon my honour and credit," said Ratcliffe, gravely. "He kept out o' our little bits o' affairs, and that's mair than Wilson did; I hae done business wi' Wilson afore now. But the lad will come on in time there's nae fear o' him; naeboddy will live the life he has led, but what he'll come to sooner or later."

"Who or what is he, Ratcliffe? you know, I suppose," said Sharpitlaw.

He's better born, I judge, than he cares to let on he's been a soldier, and he has been a play-actor and I watna what he has been or hanna been, for as young as he is, sae that it had dafting and nonsense about it.

Pretty pranks he has played in his time I suppose.

Ye may say that, said Ratcliffe with a sardonic smile; and, (touching his nose) "a deevil amant the lasses."

"Like enough," said Sharpitlaw. "Weel, Rat-

\* A Scottish form of procedure answering, in some respects, to the English Habeas Corpus.

cliffe, I'll no stand sufferin wi' ye ye ken the way that favour's gotten in my office ye maun be usefu.

"Certainly, sir, to the best of my power—naething for naething—I ken the rule of the office, said the ex-depredator.

Now the principal thing in hand e'en now," said the official person, "is this job of Porteous's, an ye can gie us a lift—why the inner turnkey's office to begin wi', and the captainship in time—ye understand my meaning.

"Ay, troth do I, sir, a wink's as gude as a nod to a blind horse, but Jack Porteous's job—Lord help ye!—I was under sentence the haill time God, but I couldna help laughing when I heard Jock skirling for mercy in the lairds' hands. Mony a het skin ye hae gien me, neighbour,

among the boys that brake the jail; I suppose that will do me some gude?

That's speaking to the purpose, indeed, said the office bearer, "and now, Rat, where think ye we'll find him?"

"Deil haet o me kens," said Ratcliffe "he'll no likely gang back to ony o' his auld howffs, he'll be off the country by this time. He has gude friends some gate or other, for a the life he's led, he's been weel educate."

"He'll grace the gallows the better," said Mr Sharpitlaw, "a desperate dog, to murder an officer of the city for doing his duty!—Wha kens wha a turn it might be next?—But you saw him plainly?"

"As plainly as I see you."

"How was he dressed?" said Sharpitlaw



THE LAIRDS OFFER.

thought I, tak ye what's gaun; time about a fair play ye'll ken now what hanging's gude for."

"Come, come this is all nonsense, Rat," said the procurator, "Ye canna creep out at that hole had you must speak to the point, you understand me, if you want favour gif gae makes gude friends, ye ken."

"But how can I speak to the point, as your honour ca's it, said Ratcliffe, demurely, and with an air of great simplicity, "when ye ken I was under sentence and in the strong room a the while the job was going on?"

And how can we turn ye loose on the public again Daddie Rat, unless ye do or say something to deserve it?"

"Well then, d-n it," answered the criminal, "since it maun be sae, I saw Georgie Robertson

"I couldna weel see something of a woman's bit mutch on his head but ye never saw sic n ca throw. Ane couldna hae een to a thing."

"But did he speak to no one?" said Sharpitlaw.

"They were a' speaking and gabbling through other," said Ratcliffe, who was obviously unwilling to carry his evidence farther than he could possibly help.

"This will not do, Ratcliffe," said the procurator, "you must speak out—out—out," tapping the table emphatically, as he repeated that impressive monosyllable.

"It's very hard sir," said the prisoner; "and but for the under turnkey's place—"

And the reversion of the captaincy—the captaincy of the Tolbooth, man—that is, in case of gude behaviour

Sharpitlaw, accordingly caused himself to be introduced into the little dark apartment tenanted by the unfortunate Effie Deans. The poor girl was seated on her little flock bed plunged in a deep reverie. Some food stood on the table, of a quality better than is usually supplied to prisoners, but it was untouched. The person under whose care she was more particularly placed said, "that sometimes she tasted naething from the tae end of the four-and-twenty hours to the t'other, except a drink of water."

Sharpitlaw took a chair, and, commanding the turnkey to retire he opened the conversation, endeavouring to throw into his tone and countenance as much commiseration as they were capable of expressing, for the one was sharp and harsh the other shy, acute, and selfish.

"How s a w' ye, Effie?—How d ye find your sell, binny?"

A deep sigh was the only answer.

"Are the folk civil to ye, Effie?—It s my duty to enquire."

"Very civil, sir," said Effie compelling her self to answer, yet hardly knowing what she said.

"And your victuals?" continued Sharpitlaw in the same condoling tone—do you get what you like?—or is there any thing you would particularly fancy, as your health seems but silly?"

"It s a very weel, sir, I thank ye," said the poor prisoner, in a tone how different from the sportive vivacity of those of the Lily of St Leonard's!—"It s a very gude—ower gude for me."

"He must have been a great villain, Effie who brought you to this pass," said Sharpitlaw.

The remark was dictated partly by a natural feeling of which even he could not divest himself, though accustomed to practise on the passions of others and keep a most heedful guard over his own, and partly by his wish to introduce the sort of conversation which might best serve his immediate purpose. Indeed, upon the present occasion, these mixed motives of feeling and cunning harmonized together wonderfully for said Sharpitlaw to himself, the greater rogues Robertson is the more will be the merit of bringing him to justice. "He must have been a great villain, indeed, he again reiterated; and I wish I had the skeiping o him."

"I may blame mysell mair than him," said Effie. "I was bred up to ken better but he poor fellow —(she stopped.)"

"Was a thorough blackguard a his life, I dare say," said Sharpitlaw. "A stranger he was in this country, and a companion of that lawless vagabond, Wilson, I think, Effie?"

"It wad hae been deary telling him that he had ne'er seen Wilson's face."

"That s a very true that you are saying, Effie," said Sharpitlaw. "Where was t that Robertson and you were used to howl together? Some-where about the Leith Calton, I am thinking."

The simple and dispirited girl had thus far followed Mr Sharpitlaw's lead, because he had artfully adjusted his observations to the thoughts he was pretty certain must be passing through her own mind, so that her answers became a kind of thinking aloud, a mood into which those who are either constitutionally absent in mind or are rendered so by the temporary pressure of misfortune, may be easily led by a skillful train of suggestions. But the last observation of the procurator fiscal was too much of the nature of a direct interrogatory and it broke the charm accordingly.

"What was it that I was saying?" said Effie starting up from her reclining posture, seating herself upright, and hastily shading her dishevelled hair back from her wasted, but still

beautiful countenance. She fixed her eyes boldly and keenly upon Sharpitlaw,—"You are too much of a gentleman, sir,—too much of an honest man, to take any notice of what a poor creature like me says that can hardly ca' my sense; my ain—God help me!"

"Advantage!—I would be of some advantage to you if I could," said Sharpitlaw in a soothing tone; "and I ken naething sae likely to serve ye, Effie as gripping this rascal Robertson."

"O dinna misca him, sir, that never misca'd you!"—Robertson?—I am sure I had naething to say against any man o the name, and naething will I say."

But if you do not heed your own misfortune Effie, you should mind what distress he has brought on your family," said the man of law.

"O, Heaven help me!" exclaimed poor Effie—"My poor father—my dear Jeanie!—O that's sairst to bide of a 'Q, sir, if you hae any kind ness—if ye hae any touch of compassion—for a the folk I see here are as hard as the wa stanes—If ye wad but bid them let my sister Jeanie in the next time she ca's for when I hear them put her awa frae the door, and canna climb up to that high window to see sae muckle as her gown tail, it s like to pit me out o my judgment." And she looked on him with a face of entreaty so earnest, yet so humble that she fairly shook the steadfast purpose of his mind.

"You shall see your sister," he began. "If you'll tell me,—then interrupting himself, he added, in a more hurried tone,—no, d-n it, you shall see your sister whether you tell me any thing or no." So saying, he rose up and left the apartment.

When he had rejoined Ratcliffe, he observed, "You are right, Ratton there's no making much of that lassie. But ae thing I have cleared, that is, that Robertson has been the father of the bairn, and so I will wager a boddie it will be he that s to meet wi' Jeanie Deans this night at Muschat's Cairn and there we'll nail him, Rat, or my name is not Gideon Sharpitlaw."

But said Ratcliffe, perhaps because he was in no hurry to see any thing which was like to be connected with the discovery and apprehension of Robertson, an that were the case Mr Butler wad hae kend the man in the King's Park to be the same person wi' him in Madge Wildfire's claise that headed the mob."

"That makes nae difference, man," replied Sharpitlaw—"the dress, the light, the confusion, and maybe a touch o a blackit cork, or a slake o paint—hout, Ratton, I have seen ye dress your ainself, that the deevil ye belang to durstna hae made oath t ye."

"And that s true too," said Ratcliffe.

"And besides, ye donnard carle," continued Sharpitlaw, triumphantly, "the minister did say, that he thought he knew something of the features of the birkie that spoke to him in the Park, though he could not charge his memory where or when he had seen them."

"It s evident, then, your honour will be right," said Ratcliffe.

"Then, Rat, you and I will go with the party ourselfs this night, and see him in grips, or we are done wi' him."

"I senna muckle use I can be o' to your honour," said Ratcliffe, reluctantly.

"Use?" answered Sharpitlaw—"You can guide the party—you ken the ground. Besides, I do not intend to quit sight o you my good friend, till I have him in hand."

"Weel, sir," said Ratcliffe but in no joyful tone of acquiescence. "Ye maun hae it your ain way—but mind he s a desperate man."

"We shall have that with us," answered Sharpitlaw, that will settle him, if it is necessary."

"But, sir," answered Ratcliffe, "I am sure I couldna undertake to guide you to Muschat's"

Cairn in the night time; I ken the place, as mony does, in fair daylight but how to find it by moonshine, among sae many crags and stanes as like to each other as the collier to the dell is mair than I can tell. I might as soon seek moonshine in water."

"What's the meaning o' this, Ratcliffe?" said Sharpitlaw, while he fixed his eye on the recusant, with a fatal and ominous expression—"Have you forgotten that you are still under sentence of death?"

"No sir," said Ratcliffe, "that's a thing no easily put out o' memory, and if my presence be judged necessary, nae doubt I maun gang wi' your honour. But I was gaun to tell your honour o' aye that has mair skeel o' the gate than me, and that's een Madge Wildfire."

"The devil she has!—Do you think me as mad as she is, to trust to her guidance on such an occasion?"

"Your honour is the best judge," answered Ratcliffe, "but I ken I can keep her in tune and garr her laud the straight path—she after sleeps out, or rambles among the hills the hallow summer night the daft limmer."

"Well Ratcliffe," replied the procurator-fiscal, "if you think she can guide us the right way—but take heed to what you are about—your life depends on your behaviour."

"It's a sair judgment on a man," said Ratcliffe, "when he has ance gane sae far wrang as I hae done, that della bit he can be honest, try t' whilk way he will."

Such was the reflection of Ratcliffe, when he was left for a few minutes to himself, while the retainer of justice went to procure a proper warrant, and give the necessary directions.

The rising moon saw the whole party free from the walls of the city, and entering upon the open ground. Arthur a Seat, like a couchant lion of immense size—Salisbury Crags, like a huge belt or girdle of granite were dimly visible. Holding their path along the southern side of the Canongate, they gained the Abbey of Holyroodhouse, and from thence found their way by step and stile into the King's Park. They were at first four in number—an officer of justice and Sharpitlaw, who were well armed with pistols and cutlasses. Ratcliffe, who was not trusted with weapons, lest he might, peradventure, have used them on the wrong side, and the female. But at the last stile, when they entered the Chase, they were joined by two other officers, whom Sharpitlaw, desirous to secure sufficient force for his purpose and at the same time to avoid observation, had directed to wait for him at this place. Ratcliffe saw this accession of strength with some disquietude, for he had hitherto thought it likely that Robertson, who was a bold, stout, and active young fellow, might have made his escape from Sharpitlaw and the single officer by force of agility, without his being implicated in the matter. But the present strength of the followers of justice was overpowering, and the only mode of saving Robertson, (which the old sinner was well disposed to do, providing always he could accomplish his purpose without compromising his own safety,) must be by contriving that he should have some signal of their approach. It was probably with this view that Ratcliffe had requested the addition of Madge to the party, having considerable confidence in her propensity to exert her lungs. Indeed, she had already given them so many specimens of her clamorous loquacity, that Sharpitlaw half determined to send her back with one of the officers, rather than carry forward in his company a person so extremely ill qualified to be a guide in a secret expedition. It seemed, too, as if the open air, the approach to the hills, and the ascent of the moon, supposed to be so potent over those whose brain is infirm, made

her spirits rise in a degree tenfold more loquacious than she had hitherto exhibited. To silence her by fair means seemed impossible; authoritative commands and coaxing entreaties she set alike at defiance, and threats only made her sulky, and altogether intractable.

"Is there no one of you," said Sharpitlaw, impatiently, "that knows the way to this accursed place—this Nicol Muschat's Cairn—excepting this mad clavering idiot?"

"Deil ane o' them kens it, except mysell, exclaimed Madge; 'how suld they the poor fule cowards?' But I hae sat on the grave frae battling time till cock-crow, an I had mony a fine crack wi' Nicol Muschat and Allie Muschat, that are lying sleeping below."

"The devil take your crazy brain," said Sharpitlaw, "will you not allow the men to answer a question?"

The officers obtaining a moment's audience while Ratcliffe diverted Madge's attention, declared that though they had a general knowledge of the spot, they could not undertake to guide the party to it by the uncertain light of the moon, with such accuracy as to ensure success to their expedition.

"What shall we do, Ratcliffe?" said Sharpitlaw, "if he sees us before we see him,—and that's what he is certain to do, if we go strolling about, without keeping the straight road,—we may bid good day to the job, and I wad rather lose one hundred pounds, baith for the credit of the police, and because the Provost says some body maun be hanged for this job o' Porteous, come o' what likes."

I think," said Ratcliffe, "we maun just try Madge, and I'll see if I can get her kept in any better order. And at any rate if he suld hear her skirling her auld ends o' sangs, he's no to ken for that that there's any body wi' her."

"That's true," said Sharpitlaw, "and if he thinks her alone he's as like to come towards her as to rin frae her. So set forward—we hae lost ower muckle time already—see to get her to keep the right road."

"And what sort o' house does Nicol Muschat and his wife keep now? said Ratcliffe to the mal woman by way of humouring her vein of folly, 'they were but thrawn folk lang syne, an a tales be true'."

"On ay, ay, ay—but a's forgotten now," replied Madge, in the confidential tone of a gossip giving the history of her next-door neighbour—"Ye see, I spoke to them mysell and tauld them by-gones suld be by-gones—her throat's sair misguggled and mashackered though, she wears her corpse sheet drawn weel up to hide it, but that canna hinder the bluid seeping through ye ken. I wussed her to wash it in St Anthony's Well, and that will cleanse if any thing can—But they say bluid never bleaches out o' linen cloth—Deacon Sanders a new cleansing draps winna do't—I tried them mysell on a bit rag we hae at hame that was malled wi' the bluid of a bit skirling wean that was hurt some gate, but out it winna come—Weel, ye'll say that's queer, but I will bring it out to St Anthony's blessed Well some braw night just like this, and I'll cry up Allie Muschat, and she and I will hae a grand bonking washing, and bleach our claise in the beams of the bonny Lady Moon, that's far pleasanter to me than the sun—the sun's ower het and ken ye, cummers my brains are het enough already. But the moon, and the dew, and the night-wind, they are just like a caller hail blade laid on my brow, and whiles I think the moon just shines on purpose to pleasure me, when naebody sees her but mysell."

This raving discourse she continued with prodigious volubility, walking on at a great pace, and dragging Ratcliffe along with her, while he endeavoured, in appearance at least, if not in reality, to induce her to moderate her voice.

All at once, she stopped short upon the top of a little hillock gazed upward fixedly and said not one word for the space of five minutes. 'What the devil is the matter with her now?' said Sharpitlaw to Ratcliffe—'Can you not get her forward?'

'Ye maun just take a grain o' patience wi' her sir,' said Ratcliffe. 'She'll no gae a foot faster than she likes hersel'.'

'D—n her,' said Sharpitlaw, 'I'll take care she has her time in Bedlam or Bridewell, or both, for she's both mad and mischievous.'

In the meanwhile, Madge who had looked very pensive when she first stopped suddenly burst into a vehement fit of laughter, then paused and sighed bitterly—then was seized with a second fit of laughter,—then, fixing her eyes on the moon lifted up her voice and sung,—

"Good even, good fair moon, good even to thee  
I pray thee, dear moon now shor to me  
The form and the features, the speech and de-  
gree  
Of the man that true lover of mine shall be."

'But I need not ask that of the bonny Lady Moon—I ken that weel enough myself—true love though he wasna—But nobody's ill say that I ever tauld a word about the matter—But wiles I wish the bairn had lived—Weel God guide us, there's a heaven aboon us a'—(here she sighed bitterly,) 'and a bonny moon, and starns in it forby' (and here she laughed once more.)

'Are we to stand here all night?' said Sharpitlaw very impatiently. Drive her forward.

As she said Ratcliffe, if we kend whilk way to drag her that would settle it at once—Come Madge hinnie, addressing her, we'll no be in time to see Nicol and his wife unless ye show us the road.

'In troth and that I will, Ratton said she, seizing him by the arm and resuming her route with huge strides, considering it was a female who took them. "And I'll tell ye, Ratton blithely what Nicol Muschat be to see ye for he says he kens weel there isna sic a villain out o' hell as ye are and he wad be ravished to hae a crack wi' ye like to I, ke, ye ken it's a proverb never fails—and ye are baith a pair o' the devil's peats. I trow—hard to ken whilk deserves the hottest corner o' his ingle side.

Ratcliffe was conscience struck, and could not forbear making an involuntary protest against this classification. I never shed blood he replied.

But ye hae sauld it, Ratton—ye hae sauld blood mony a time. Folk kill wi' the tongue as weel as wi' the hand—wi' the word as weel as wi' the guller—

"It is the bonny butcher lad,  
That wears the sleeves of blue,  
He sells the flesh on Saturday,  
On Friday that he slew

"And what is that I am doing now?" thought Ratcliffe. "But I'll hae nae wyte o' Robertson's young bluid if I can help it, then speaking apart to Madge he asked her, "Whether she did not remember ony o' her auld sangs?"

"Mony a dainty ane said Madge, and blithely can I sing them for lightsome sangs make merry gate. And she sang,—

"When the glede is in the blue cloud,  
The lavrock lies still  
When the hound is in the green wood,  
The hind keeps the hill."

"Silence her cursed noise if you should throttle her" said Sharpitlaw. "I see some body yonder—Keep close my boys and creep round the shoulder of the height. George

Poinder, stay you with Ratcliffe and that mad yelling bitch and you other two come with me round under the shadow of the brae.

And he crept forward with the stealthy pace of an Indian savage who leads his band to surprise an unsuspecting party of some hostile tribe. Ratcliffe saw them glide off, avoiding the moonlight and keeping as much in the shade as possible. Robertson's done up," said he to himself, "thae young lads are aye sae thoughtless. What devil could he hae to say to Jeanie Deane or to any woman on earth that he culd gang awa and get his neck raxel for her? And this mad quean, after crackin like a pen gun and skirling like a peo hen for the haill night, behave just to hae haiden her tongue when her clavers might hae done some gude. But it's aye the way wi' women; if they ever haid their tongues awa, ye may wear it a for mischief. I wish I could set her on again without thae blood-sucker kenning what I am doing. But he's as gleg as MacKean's skin, that ran through sax plies of band leather and half an inch into the king's heel.

He then began to hum, but in a very low and suppressed tone the first stanza of a favourite ballad of Wildfire's, the first words of which bore some distant analogy with the situation of Robertson trusting that the power of association would not fail to bring the rest to her mind.

"There's a bloodhound ranging Tinwald wood,  
There's a harness glancing thence  
There's a maiden sits on Tinwald brae  
And she sings loud between"

Madge had no sooner received the catch word than she vindicated Ratcliffe's sagacity by setting off at once with the song.

"O sleep ye sound, Sir James, she said,  
When ye sauld rise and ride?  
There's twenty men, wi' bow and blade,  
Are seeking where ye hide."

Though Ratcliffe was at a considerable distance from the spot called Muschat's Cairn yet his eyes, practised like those of a cat to penetrate darkness, could mark that Robertson had caught the alarm. George Poinder, less keen of sight or less attentive, was not aware of his sight any more than Sharpitlaw and his assistants, whose view, though they were considerably nearer to the cairn was intercepted by the broken nature of the ground under which they were screening themselves. At length, however, after the interval of five or six minutes, they also perceived that Robertson had fled, and rushed hastily to the place while Sharpitlaw called out aloud in the harshest tones of a voice which resembled a saw mill at work, "Chase lads—chase—hand the brae—I see him on the edge of the hill! Then hallowing back to the rear guard of his detachment he issued his farther orders: Ratcliffe come here and detain the woman—George ran and Pepp the sile at the Duke's Walk—Ratcliffe, come here directly—but first knock out that mad bitch's brains."

"Ye had better rin for it, Madge," said Ratcliffe, "for it's ill dealing wi' an angry man. Madge Wildfire was not so absolutely void of common sense as not to understand this ruse; and while Ratcliffe in seemingly anxious haste of obedience hastened to the spot where Sharpitlaw waited to deliver up Jeanie Deane to his custody she fled with all the dispatch she could exert in an opposite direction. Thus the whole party were separated and in rapid motion of flight or pursuit, excepting Ratcliffe and Jeanie whom, although making no attempt to escape, he held fast by the cloak, and who remained standing by Muschat's Cairn.





of the unnatural murder with which she stood charged. It came, as she described it, on her mind, like a sun blink on a stormy sea, and all though it instantly vanished yet she felt a degree of composure which she had not experienced for many days, and could not help being strongly persuaded that, by some means or other she would be called upon, and directed, to work out her sister's deliverance. She went to bed, not forgetting her usual devotions, the more fervently made on account of her late deliverance, and she slept soundly in spite of her agitation.

We must return to Ratcliffe, who had started, like a greyhound from the slips when the sportsman cries halloo, so soon as Jeanie had pointed to the ruins. Whether he meant to aid Robertson's escape, or to assist his pursuers, may be very doubtful; perhaps he did not himself know but had resolved to be guided by circumstances. He had no opportunity, however of doing either for he had no sooner surmounted the steep ascent, and entered under the broken arches of the ruins, than a pistol was presented at his head and a harsh voice commanded him, in the king's name, to surrender himself prisoner. 'Mr Sharpitlaw' said Ratcliffe, surprised, 'is this your honour?'

'Is it only you and be—d to you,' answered the fiscal, 'still more disappointed—what made you leave the woman?'

'She told me she saw Robertson go into the ruins, so I made what haste I could to cleek the callant.'

'It's all over now,' said Sharpitlaw, 'we shall see no more of him to-night, but he shall hide himself in a bean hool, if he remains on Scottish ground without my finding him. Call back the people Ratcliffe.'

Ratcliffe followed to the dispersed officers, who willingly obeyed the signal for probably there was no individual among them who would have been much desirous of a rencontre hand to hand, and at a distance from his comrades with such an active and desperate fellow as Robertson.

'And where are the two women,' said Sharpitlaw.

Both made their heels serve them. 'I suspect,' replied Ratcliffe and he hummed the end of the old song—

"Then her play up the rin awa bride,  
For she has taen the gee."

"One woman," said Sharpitlaw—"for, like all rogues, he was a great calumniator of the fair sex,—one woman is enough to dark the fairest play that ever was planned, and how could I be such an ass as to expect to carry through a job that had two in it? But we know how to come by them both, if they are wanted, that's one good thing."

Accordingly like a defeated general sad and sulky, he led back his discomfited forces to the metropolises and dismissed them for the night.

The next morning early he was under the necessity of making his report to the sitting magistrate of the day. The gentleman who occupied the chair of office on this occasion (for the bailies, *Anglice* aldermen take it by rotation) chanced to be the same by whom Butler was committed, a person very generally respected among his fellow citizens. Something he was of a humorist, and rather deficient in general education; but acute, patient, and upright, possessed of a fortune acquired by honest industry which made him perfectly independent and, in short, very happily qualified to support the respectability of the office which he held.

Mr Middleburgh had just taken his seat, and was debating in an animated manner, with one of his colleagues, the doubtful chances of a game

at golf which had played the day before, when a letter was delivered to him, addressed "For Bailie Middleburgh, These: to be forwarded with speed. It contained those words:—

'Sir,

'I know you to be a sensible and a considerate magistrate and one who, as such, will be content to worship God though the Devil bid you, I therefore expect that, notwithstanding the signature of this letter acknowledges my share in an action, which, in a proper time and place, I would not fear either to avow or to justify, you will not on that account reject what evidence I place before you. The clergyman, Butler is innocent of all but involuntary presence at an action which he wanted spirit to approve of, and from which he endeavoured, with his best set phrases, to dissuade us.' But it was not for him that it is my hint to speak. There is a woman in your jail, fallen under the edge of a law so cruel that it has hung by the wall, like unscoured armour, for twenty years, and is now brought down and whetted to spill the blood of the most beautiful and most innocent creature whom the walls of a prison ever girdled in. Her sister knows of her innocence as she communicated to her that she was betrayed by a villain.—O that high Heaven

Would put in every honest hand a whip,  
To scourge me such a villain through the world!

"I write distractedly.—But this girl—this Jeanie Deans is a peevish puritan superstitious and scrupulous after the manner of her sect and I pray your honour for so my phrase must go, to press upon her, that her sister's life depends upon her testimony. But though she should remain silent, do not dare to think that the young woman is guilty—far less to permit her execution. Remember the death of Wilson was fearfully avenged and those yet live who can compel you to drink the dregs of your poisoned chalice—I say remember Porteous,—and say that you had good counsel from

ONE OF HIS SLAYERS."

The magistrate read over this extraordinary letter twice or thrice. At first he was tempted to throw it aside as the production of a madman, so little did 'the scraps from playbooks' as he termed the poetical quotation, resemble the correspondence of a rational being. On a perusal however, he thought that, amidst its incoherence, he could discover something like a tone of awakened passion though expressed in a manner quaint and unusual.

'It is a cruelly severe statute,' said the magistrate to his assistant, 'and I wish the girl could be taken from under the letter of it. A child may have been born, and it may have been conveyed away while the mother was insensible, or it may have perished from want of that relief which the poor creature herself—helpless, terrified, distracted, despairing and exhausted—may have been unable to afford to it. And yet it is certain, if the woman is found guilty under the statute execution will follow. The crime has been too common, and examples are necessary.'

"But if this other wench," said the city-clerk, "can speak to her sister communicating her situation it will take the case from under the statute."

'Very true,' replied the Bailie, "and I will walk out one of these days to St Leonard's, and examine the girl myself. I know something of their father Deans—an old true blue Cameronian who would see house and family go to wreck ere he would disgrace his testimony by a sinful complicity with the defections of the times and such

he will probably uphold the taking an oath before a civil magistrate. If they are to go on and flourish with their bull-headed obstinacy, the legislature must pass an act to take their affirmations, as in the case of Quakers. But surely neither a father nor a sister will scruple in a case of this kind. As I said before, I will go speak with them myself, when the hurry of this Porteous investigation is somewhat over, their pride and spirit of contradiction will be far less alarmed than if they were called into a court of justice at once."

"And I suppose Butler is to remain incarcerated?" said the city-clerk.

"For the present, certainly," said the magistrate. "But I hope soon to set him at liberty upon bail."

Do you rest upon the testimony of that light-headed letter?" asked the clerk.

"Not very much," answered the Bailie; "and yet there is something striking about it too—it seems the letter of a man beside himself, either from great agitation, or some great sense of fault."

"Yes," said the town-clerk. "It is very like the letter of a mad strolling play-actor, who deserves to be hanged with all the rest of his gang, as your honour justly observes."

I was not quite so bloodthirsty," continued the magistrate. "But to the point. Butler's private character is excellent, and I am given to understand, by some enquiries I have been making this morning, that he did actually arrive in town only the day before yesterday, so that it was impossible he could have been concerned in any previous machination of these unhappy rioters, and it is not likely that he should have joined them on a sudden."

There's no saying aye or nae to that—zeal catches fire at a slight spark as fast as a brunstone match," observed the secretary. "I have kend a minister wad be fair gude day and fair gude e'en, like a man in the parochial and hing just as quiet as a rocket on a stick, till ye mentioned the word abjuration-oath, or patronage, or stickle, and then, whiz, he was off, and up in the air as hundred miles beyond common manners common sense, and common comprehension."

"I do not understand," answered the burgher magistrate, "that the young man Butler's zeal is of so inflammable a character. But I will make farther investigation. What other business is there before us?"

And they proceeded to minute investigations concerning the affairs of Porteous's death, and other affairs through which this history has no occasion to trace them.

In the course of their business they were interrupted by an old woman of the lower rank, extremely haggard in look, and wretched in her apparel, who thrust herself into the council room.

"What do you want, gudewife?—Who are you?" said Bailie Middleburgh.

"What do I want?" replied she, in a snaky tone.—"I want my bairn or I want naething frae nane o' ye for as grand as ye are." And she went on muttering to herself, with the wayward spitefulness of age—"They maun hae lordship and honour, nae doubt—set them up, the gutter b'oods—and deil a gentleman amang them."—Then again addressing the sitting magistrate, "Will your honour gie me back my pulc crazy bairn?—It's honour!—I hae kend the day when less wad ser'd him, the oo of a Campvere skipper."

"Good woman," said the magistrate to this shrewish supplicant,—"tell us what it is you want, and do not interrupt the court."

"That's as muckle as till say, Bark, Bawtie, and be done wi't!—I tell ye," raising her termagant voice. "I want my bairn" is na that braid Scots."

"Who are you—who is your bairn?" demanded the magistrate.

"Wha am I?—wha wuld I be, but Mier Murdockson, and wha wuld my bairn be but Magdalen Murdockson?—Your guard soldiers and your constables, and your officers, ken us weel enough when they rive the bits o' duds off our backs, and take what penny o' siller we hae, and harle us to the Correction house in Leith Wynd and pettle us up wi' bread and water, and stoulike sunnets."

Who is she? said the magistrate, looking round to some of his people.

"Other than a gude ane, sir," said one of the city-officers, shrugging his shoulders, and smiling.

"Will ye say sae?" said the termagant, her eye gleaming with impotent fury. "an I had ye amang the Frigate Whins, wadna I set my ten talents in your wuzzent face for that very word?" and she snited the word to the action, by spreading out a set of claws resembling those of St George's dragon on a country sign post.

"What does she want here?" said the impatient magistrate. "Can she not tell her business, or go away?"

"It's my bairn!—it's Magdalen Murdockson I'm wantin', answered the beldame, screaming at the highest pitch of her cra'ked and mistuned voice—"harena I been tellin' ye sae this half-hour? And if ye are deaf what needs ye sit cockit up there, and keep folk scaughin' to ye this gae?"

"She wants her daughter sir," said the same officer whose interference had given the hag such offence before—"her daughter who was taken up last night—Madge Wildfire, as they ca' her."

"Madge HELLFIRE, as they ca' her!" echoed the beldame, and what business has a black guard like you to ca' an honest woman's bairn out o' her ain name?"

"An honest woman's bairn, Maggie," answered the peace-officer, smiling and shaking his head with an ironical emphasis on the adjective and a calmness calculated to provoke to madness the furious old shrew.

"If I am no honest now, I was honest ance," she replied, "and that's mair than ye can say, ye born and bred thief, that never kend ither folk's gear frae your ain since the day ye was cleckit. Honest, say ye?—ye pykit your mother's pouch o' twalpennies Scotch when ye were five years auld, just as she was taking leave o' your father at the fit o' the gallows."

"She has you there, George," said the assistants, and there was a general laugh, for the wit was fitted for the meridian of the place where it was uttered. This general applause somewhat gratified the passions of the old hag, the grim features smiled, and even laughed—but it was a laugh of bitter scorn. She condescended, however, as if appeased by the success of her rally, to explain her business more distinctly, when the magistrate commanding silence, again desired her either to speak out her errand, or to leave the place.

"Her bairn," she said, "was her bairn, and she came to fetch her out of ill haft and waur guiding. If she wadna sae wise as ither folk, fewither folk had suffered as muckle as she had done, forby that she could fend the waur for herself within the four w's o' a jail. She could prove by fifty witnesses, and fifty to that that her daughter had never seen Jock Porteous, alive or dead, since he had gien her a foundering wi' his cane, the neger that he was" for driving a dead cat at the provost's wig on the Elector of Hanover's birth-day.

Notwithstanding the wretched appearance and violent demeanour of this woman the magistrate felt the justice of her argument, that her child might be as dear to her as to a more

fortunate and more amiable mother. He proceeded to investigate the circumstances which had led to Madge Murdockson's (or Wildfire's) arrest, and as it was clearly shown that she had not been engaged in the riot, he contented himself with directing that an eye should be kept upon her by the police, but that for the present she should be allowed to return home with her mother. During the interval of fetching Madge from the jail the magistrate endeavoured to discover whether her mother had been privy to the change of dress betwixt that young woman and Robertson. But on this point he could obtain no light. She persisted in declaring, that she had never seen Robertson since his remarkable escape during service time and that, if her daughter had changed clothes with him, it must have been during her absence at a hamlet about two miles out of town called Duddingstone, where she could prove that she passed that eventful night. And, in fact, one of the town-officers, who had been searching for stolen linen at the cottage of a washerwoman in that village, gave his evidence, that he had seen Maggie Murdockson there, whose presence had considerably increased his suspicion of the house in which she was a visitor in respect that he considered her as a person of no good reputation.

"I tauld ye sae," said the hag, "see now what it is to hae a character, gude or bad"—Now, maybe after a, I could tell ye something about Porteous that yon council-chamber bodies never could find out, for as muckle stir as ye mak."

All eyes were turned towards her—all eyes were alert. "Speak out," said the magistrate. "It will be for your ain gude" in-Insinuated the town-clerk.

"Dinna keep the Bailie waiting," urged the assistants.

She remained doggedly silent for two or three minutes casting around a malignant and sulky glance, that seemed to enjoy the anxious suspense with which they waited her answer. And then she broke forth at once—"A that I ken about him is that he was neither soldier nor gentleman, but just a thief and a blackguard, like makit o' yerselss, dears—what will ye gie me for that news now?—He wad hae served the gude town lang or provost or bailie wad hae fund that out, my jos."

While these matters were in discussion, Madge Wildfire entered, and her first exclamation was, "Eh! see if there issna our auld ne'er-do-weel devil's buckie o' a mither—Heh, sirs! but we are a hopeless family, to betwae us in the Guard at once—But there were better days wi' us ance—were there na mither."

Old Madge's eyes had listened with something like an expression of pleasure when she saw her daughter set at liberty. But either her natural affection like that of the tigers, could not be displayed without a strain of ferocity, or there was something in the ideas which Madge's speech awakened, that again stirred her cross and savage temper. "What signifies what we were, ye street raking limmer!" she exclaimed, pushing her daughter before her to the door with no gentle degree of violence. "I se tell thee what thou is now, thou a crazed bellicet Bess o' Bedlam, that sall taste naething but bread and water for a fortnight, to serve ye for the plagus ye hae gien me—and ower gude for ye, ye idle tump!"

Madge however escaped from her mother at the door, ran back to the foot of the table, dropped a very low and fantastic curtsy to the judge, and said, with a giggling laugh,—"Our minnie's sair mis-set, after her ordinar, sirs!—She'll hae had some quarrel wi' her auld gudeman—that a Satan, ye ken, sirs." This explanatory note she gave in a low confidential tone and the spectators of that credulous generation

did not hear it without an involuntary shudder. "The gudeman and her dinn aye gree weel, and when I maun pay the piper—be my back a broad enough to bear't a—an if she hae nae hangers that a nae reason why wiser folk shouldna hae some. Here another deep curtsy when the ungracious voice of her mother was heard."

"Madge, ye limmer!" If I come to fetch ye!" "Hear till her, said Madge. "But I'll wun oot a gliff the night for a that to dance in the moonlight, when he wad the gudeman will be whirring through the blim lift on a broom-shank, to see Jean Jap that they hae putten in till the Kirkcaldy toiboath—ay, they will hae a merry sail ower Inchkeith, and ower a the bits o' bonny waves that are poppling and plashing against the rocks in the gowden glimmer o' the moon ye ken—I'm coming mither—I'm coming," she concluded, on hearing a scuffle at the door betwixt the beldam and the officers, who were endeavouring to prevent her re-entrance. Madge then waved her hand wildly towards the ceiling, and sung, at the topmost pitch of her voice,—

Up in the air,  
On my bonny grey mare,  
And I see, and I see, and I see her yet."

And with a hop, skip, and jump, sprang out of the room, as the witches of Macbeth used in less refined days to seem to fly upwards from the stage.

Some weeks intervened before Mr Middleburgh, agreeably to his benevolent resolution, found an opportunity of taking a walk towards St Leonard's in order to discover whether it might be possible to obtain the evidence hinted at in the anonymous letter respecting Effie Deans.

In fact the anxious perquisitions made to discover the murderers of Porteous occupied the attention of all concerned with the administration of justice.

In the course of these enquiries, two circumstances happened material to our story. Butler, after a close investigation of his conduct, was declared innocent of accession to the death of Porteous but, as having been present during the whole transaction, was obliged to find bail not to quit his usual residence at Libberton, that he might appear as a witness when called upon. The other incident regarded the disappearance of Madge Wildfire and her mother from Edinburgh. When they were sought, with the purpose of subjecting them to some further interrogatories it was discovered by Mr Sharpitlaw that they had eluded the observation of the police and left the city so soon as dismissed from the council-chamber. No efforts could trace the place of their retreat.

In the meanwhile the excessive indignation of the Council of Regency at the slight put upon their authority by the murder of Porteous, had dictated measures in which their own extreme desire of detecting the actors in that conspiracy were consulted, in preference to the temper of the people and the character of their churchmen. An act of parliament was hastily passed, offering two hundred pounds reward to those who should inform against any person concerned in the deed, and the penalty of death by a very unusual and severe enactment was denounced against those who should harbour the guilty. But what was chiefly accounted exceptionable was a clause, appointing the act to be read in churches by the officiating clergyman, on the first Sunday of every month, for a certain period, immediately before the sermon. The ministers who should refuse to comply with this injunction were declared, for the first offence incapable of sitting or voting in any church judicature, and for the second,



The presbyterian sternly raised his eyes. "After the world, and according to the flesh, she is my daughter but when she became a child of Bellal and a company keeper, and a trader in guilt and iniquity, she ceased to be a bairn of mine."

"Alas Mr Deans," said Middleburgh, sitting down by him, and endeavouring to take his hand which the old man proudly withdrew, "we are ourselves all sinners and the errors of our off spring as they ought not to surprise us being the portion which they derive of a common portion of corruption inherited through us, so they do not entitle us to cast them off because they have lost themselves."

"Sir," said Deans impatiently "I ken a' that as weel as—I mean to say, he resumed, checking the irritation he felt at being schooled,—a discipline of the mind, which those most ready to bestow it on others do themselves most reluctantly submit to receive—I mean to say, that what ye observe may be just and reasonable—But I hae nae freedom to enter into my ain private affairs wi' strangers—And now, in this great national emergency, when there's the Porteous Act has come down frae London, that is a deeper blow to this poor sinfu kingdom and suffering kirk, than ony that has been heard of since the foul and fatal Test—at a time like this—"

"But, goodman," interrupted Mr Middleburgh, "you must think of your own household first, or else you are worse even than the infidels."

"I tell ye, Bailie Middleburgh," retorted David Deans, "if ye be a bailie, as there is little honour in being one in these evil days—I tell ye, I heard the gracious Saunders Peden—I wotna when it was; but it was in killing time, when the plowers were drawing along their furrows on the back of the Kirk of Scotland—I heard him tell his hearers, gude and waled Christians they were too that some o' them wad greet mair for a bit drowned calf or strick, than for a defections and oppressions of the day, and that they were some o' them thinking o' ae thing some o' anither, and there was Lady Hundleslope thinking o' greeting Jock at the fresside! And the lady confessed in my hearing that a drow of anxiety had come ower her for her son that she had left at hamewark of a decay—And what wad he hae said of me, if I had censured to think of the gude cause for a cast-away—a—It kills me to think of what she is!"

"But the life of your child, goodman—think of that—if her life could be saved," said Middleburgh.

"Her life? exclaimed David—"I wadna gie aye o' my gray hairs for her life, if her gude name be gine—And yet, said he relenting and retracting as he spoke I wad make the niffer Mr Middleburgh—I wad gie a these gray hairs that she has brought to shame and sorrow—I wad gie the auld head they grow on for her life and that she might hae time to amend and return, for what has the wicked beyond the breath of their nostrils?—But I'll never see her mair—No!—that—I am determined in—I'll never see her mair! His lips continued to move for a minute after his voice ceased to be heard as if he were repenting the same vow internally."

Well sir, said Middleburgh, I speak to you as a man of a use; if you would save your daughter's life, you must use human means."

"I understand what you mean, but Mr Norit, who is the procurator and doer of an honourable person, the Laird of Dumbiedikes is to do what carnal wisdom can do for her in the circumstanes. Myself am not clear to triquet and traffic wi' courts o' justice as they are now constituted; I have a tenderness and scruple in my mind anent them."

"Acht is to say," said Middleburgh, "that

you are a Cameronian, and do not acknowledge the authority of our courts of judicature, or present government?"

"Sir, under your favour," replied David, who was too proud of his own polemical knowledge, to call himself the follower of any one, "ye take me up before I fall down. I canna see why I suld be termed a Cameronian, especially now that ye hae given the name of that famous and savoury sufferer, not only until a regimental band of souldiers, whereof I wad told many can now curse swear, and use profane language, as fast as ever Richard Cameron could preach or pray; but also because ye have, in as far as it is, in your power, rendered that martyr's name vain and contemptible, by pipes, drums, and fife, playing the vain carnal spring, called the Cameronian Rant, which too many professors of religion dance to—a practice maist unbecoming a professor to dance to any tune whatsoever, more especially promiscuously, that is, with the female sex. A brutish fashion it is, which is the beginning of defection with many, as I may hae as muckle cause as maist folk to testify."

"Well, but Mr Deans," replied Mr Middleburgh, "I only meant to say that you were a Cameronian, or MacMillanite, one of the society people, in short, who think it inconsistent to take oaths under a government where the Covenant is not ratified."

"Sir," replied the controversialist, who forgot even his present distress in such discussions as these, "you cannot fiddle me as easily as you do opine. I am not a MacMillanite or a Russellite, or a Hamiltonian, or a Harleite, or a Howdenite—I will be led by the nose by none—I take my name as a Christian from no vessel of clay. I have my own principles and practice to answer for, and am an humble pleader for the gude and cause in a legal way."

"That is to say Mr Deans," said Middleburgh, "that you are a Deane, and have opinions peculiar to yourself."

"It may please you to say so," said David Deans, "but I have maintained my testimony before as great folk, and in sharper times, and though I will neither exalt myself nor pull down others, I wish every man and woman in this land had kept the true testimony and the middle and straight path, as it were on the ridge of a hill, where wind and water shears, avoiding right-hand sures and extremes, and left-hand way sidings, as weel as Johnny Dodds of Farthing's Acre, and as man mair that shall be nameless."

"I suppose," replied the magistrate, "that is as much as to say, that Johnny Dodds of Farthing's Acre and David Deans of St. Leonard's, constitute the only members of the true, real, unsophisticated Kirk of Scotland?"

"God forbid that I suld make sic a vain-glorious speech when there are sic mony professing Christians!" answered David, "but this I maun say, that all men act according to their gifts and their grace, and that it is nae marvel that—"

"This is all very fine," interrupted Mr Middleburgh, "but I have no time to spend in hearing it. The matter in hand is this—I have directed a citation to be lodged in your daughter's hands—if she appears on the day of trial and gives evidence, there is reason to hope she may save her sister's life—if, from any constrained scruples about the legality of her performing the office of an affectionate sister and a good subject, by appearing in a court held under the authority of the law and government, you become the means of deterring her from the discharge of this duty. I must say, though the truth may sound harsh in your ears that you, who gave life to this unhappy girl, will become the means of her losing it by a premature and violent death."

The above is a true and correct copy of the original as shown to me by the person who produced it. I am not responsible for the accuracy of the information contained therein.

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

subjection to constituted authority. This order and enlightened person and his followers had a very comprehensive and lawfulness of bearing the ordinary maxims of the days of the west and the months of the year, which savoured in the new life so strongly of reason and enlightenment they arrived at the conclusion that they who owned such names as Monday, Tuesday, January, February, and so forth, should be as obedient to the same, if not given of punishment, than had been demanded against the idolaters of old.

Day I Deane had been present on this memorable occasion, and although the going to be a speaker among the several combatants. His own name had been of course heated by the more clamorous and more physical intensity of the discussion, and it was a controversy to which he himself had not returned, and though located, he disclaimed his facilities for so another, and the personal misfortune had not been such as to cause any private line of action on the part of. In fact, his natural sense had acted as a great spur to the controversial zeal. He was by no means pleased with the quality and intellectual manner in which his William's government should over the errors of the time, when for his restoration the Presbyterian took to the former supremacy, they passed an act of toleration even to those who had been its previous and bitterest enemies on many of them, the fathers and employers. When, in the first General Assembly which succeeded the Revolution, an overture was made for the revival of the League and Covenant. It was with horror that Deane David heard the proposal, and by the force of earnest wit and policy, as he called them, he being incapable in the present times, and not taking under the modern model of the church. The reign of Queen Anne had increased his conviction that the Revolution government was not one of the true Presbyterian complexion. But then, more recently than the terms of his sect, he did not consider the toleration and tolerance of these two reigns with the active tyranny and oppression exercised in those of Charles II and James II. The Presbyterian form of religion though deprived of the weight formerly attached to its solemnities of excommunication, and compelled to tolerate the co-existence of episcopacy, and of sects of various descriptions, was still the National Church, and though the glory of the second temple was far inferior to that which had flourished from 1633 till the battle of Dunbar, still it was a structure that, wanting the strength and the terror, retained at least the form and symmetry of the original model. Then came the "insurrection" in 1715, and Day I Deane's horror for the revival of the popish and practical faction reconciled him greatly to the government of King George, although he grieved that that monarch might be suspected of a leaning to Protestantism. In short, moved by so many different considerations he had shifted his ground at different times concerning the degree of freedom which he felt in assenting any act of immediate acknowledgment or submission to the present government, which however mild and paternal, was still un-dermined, and now he felt himself called upon by the most powerful and respectable authorities of his daughter's living testimony in a court of justice, which all who have been since called Cameronians accounted a step of lamentable and direct defection. The voice of nature however exclaimed loud in his bosom against the dictates of fanaticism, and his imagination, fertile in the notion of polemical difficulties, devised an expedient for extricating himself from a fearful dilemma, in which he saw one side a falling off from principle and, on the other, a scene from which a father a

thoughts could not but turn in shuddering horror

"I have been constant and unchanged in my testimony," said David Deans "but then who has said it of me, that I have judged my neighbour over closely, because he hath had more freedom in his walk than I have found in mine? I never was a separatist nor for quarrelling with tender souls about mint, cummin, or other the lesser tithes. My daughter Jean may have aught in this subject that is laid free my audience—it is laid on her conscience and not on mine—if she hath freedom to gang before this indicatory, and hold up her hand for this poor cast-away, surely I will not say she steppeth over her bounds and if not—" He paused in his mental argument, while a pang of unutterable anguish convulsed his features yet, shaking it off, he firmly resumed the strain of his reasoning—"And is not—God forbid that she should go into defection at bidding of mine? I wunna fret the tender conscience of one bairn—no not to save the life of the other."

A Roman would have devoted his daughter to death from different feelings and motives, but not upon a more heroic principle of duty

## CHAPTER XIX

To man, in this his trial state

The privilege is given,

When tost by tides of human fate,

To anchor fast on heaven

### WATT'S HYMN

It was with a firm step that Deans sought his daughter's apartment, determined to leave her to the light of her own conscience in the dubious point of casuistry in which he supposed her to be placed

The little room had been the sleeping apartment of both the sisters, and there still stood there a small occasional bed which had been made for Effie's accommodation, when, complaining of illness, she had declined to share as in happier times her sister's pillow. The eyes of Deans rested involuntarily on entering the room upon this little couch, with its dark-green coarse curtains and the ideas connected with it rose so thick upon his soul as almost to incapacitate him from opening his errand to his daughter. Her occupation broke the ice. He found her gazing on a slip of paper which contained a citation to her to appear as a witness upon her sister's trial in behalf of the accused. For the worthy magistrate, determined to omit no chance of doing Effie justice and leave her sister no apology for not giving the evidence which she was supposed to possess had caused the ordinary citation or *subpoena*, of the Scottish criminal court, to be served upon her by an officer during his conference with David.

This precaution was so favourable to Deans that it saved him the pain of entering upon a formal explication with his daughter. He only said with a hollow and tremulous voice "I perceive ye are aware of the matter."

"O father we are cruelly staid between God's laws and man's laws—What shall we do?—What can we do?"

Jeanie it must be observed, had no hesitation whatever at the mere act of appearing in a court of justice. She might have heard the point discussed by her father more than once, but we have already noticed, that she was accustomed to listen with reverence to much which she was incapable of understanding and that subtle arguments of casuistry found her a patient, but unflinching hearer. Upon receiving the citation, therefore, her thoughts did no

turn upon the chimerical scruples which alarmed her father's mind but to the language which had been held to her by the stranger at Muschat's Cairn. In a word she never doubted but she was to be dragged forward into the court of justice, in order to place her in the cruel position of either sacrificing her sister by telling the truth, or committing perjury in order to save her life. And so strongly did her thoughts run in this channel that she applied her father's words "Ye are aware of the matter" to his acquaintance with the advice that had been so fearfully enforced upon her. She looked up with anxious surprise, not unmingled with a cast of horror, which his next words, as she interpreted and applied them, were not qualified to remove.

Daughter said David, 'it has ever been my mind that in things of one doubtful and controversial nature. If Christian's conscience should be his aim guide—Wherefore descend into your self try your aim mind with sufficiency of soul exercise, and as you sail finally find yourself clear to do in this matter—even so be it.'

But, father, said Jeanie whose mind revolted at the construction which she naturally put upon his language 'can this—this be a doubtful or controversial matter? Mind father the ninth command—Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.'

David Deans paused for still applying her speech to his preconceived difficulties it seemed to him, as if she a woman, and a sister, was scarce entitled to be scrupulous upon this occasion, where he, a man exercised in the testimonies of that testifying period, had given in direct countenance to her following what must have been the natural dictates of her own feelings. But he kept firm his purpose, until his eyes involuntarily rested upon the little settle bed, and recalled the form of the child of his old age, as she sat upon it, pale, emaciated, and broken hearted. His mind, as the picture arose before him, involuntarily conceived and his tongue involuntarily uttered—but in a tone how different from his usual dogmatical precision—'arguments for the course of conduct likely to ensure his child's safety.'

Daughter he said "I did not say that your path was free from stumbling—and, question less, this act may be in the opinion of some a transgression, since he who beareth witness unlawfully and against his conscience, doth in some sort bear false witness against his neighbour. Yet in matters of compliance the guilt lieth not in the compliance so much as in the mind and conscience of him that doth comply—and therefore although my testimony hath not been spared upon public defections, I have felt freedom to separate myself from the communion of many who have been clear to hear those ministers who have taken the fatal indulgence, because they might get good of them, though I could not."

When David had proceeded thus far his conscience reproved him, that he might be indirectly undermining the purity of his daughter's faith and smoothing the way for her falling off from strictness of principle. He therefore, suddenly stopped, and changed his tone—"Jeanie, I perceive that our vile affections—so I call them in respect of doing the will of our Father,—cling too heavily to me in this hour of trying sorrow to permit me to keep silent of my ain duty or to art you to yours. I will speak me mair auncient this over trying matter—Jeanie if ye can wad God and gude conscience speak in favour of this pair unhappy—(here his voice faltered)—She is your sister in the flesh—worthless and cast away as she is she is the daughter of a saint in heaven, that was a mother to you, Jeanie in place of your ain—but if ye arena free in conscience to speak for her in the court of judicature,

follow your conscience, Jeanie, and let God's will be done." After this adjuration he left the apartment and his daughter remained in a state of great distress and perplexity.

It would have been no small addition to the sorrows of David Deans, even in this extremity of suffering, had he known that his daughter was applying the casuistical arguments which he had been using, not in the sense of a permission to follow her own opinion on a dubious and disputed point of controversy, but rather as an encouragement to transgress one of those divine commandments which Christians of all sects and denominations unite in holding most sacred.

Can this be said Jeanie as the door closed on her father—"Can these be his words that I have heard, or has the Enemy taken his voice and features to give weight to the counsel which causes to perish—A sister's life, and a father pointing out how to save it"—O God deliver me!—this is a fearful temptation.

Revering from thought to thought, she at one time imagined her father understood the ninth commandment literally, as prohibiting false witness against our neighbour without extending the denunciation against falsehood uttered in favour of the criminal. But her clear and unsophisticated power of discriminating between good and evil, instantly rejected an interpretation so limited, and so unworthy of the Author of the law. She remained in a state of the most agitating terror and uncertainty—afraid to communicate her thoughts freely to her father lest she should draw forth an opinion with which she could not comply—wringing with distress on her sister's account, rendered the more acute by reflecting that the means of saving her were in her power, but were such as her conscience prohibited her from using,—tossed in short, like a vessel in an open roadstead during a storm, and like that vessel resting on one only sure cable and anchor,—faith in Providence, and a resolution to discharge her duty.

Butler's affection and strong sense of religion would have been her principal support in these distressing circumstances; but he was still under restraint which did not permit him to come to St. Leonard's Cross; and her distresses were of a nature, which, with her indolent habits of scholarship, she found it impossible to express in writing. She was therefore compelled to trust for guidance to her own unassisted sense of what was right or wrong.

It was not the least of Jeanie's distresses, that although she hoped and believed her sister to be innocent, she had not the means of receiving that assurance from her own mouth.

The double-dealing of Ratcliffe in the matter of Robertson had not prevented his being rewarded as double-dealer frequently have been with favour and preferment. Sharpitlaw, who found in him something of a kindred genius, had been intercessor in his behalf with the magistrates, and the circumstance of his having voluntarily remained in the prison, when the doors were forced by the mob would have made it a hard measure to take the life which he had such easy means of saving. He received a full pardon, and soon afterwards James Ratcliffe, the greatest thief and housebreaker in Scotland, was, upon the faith perhaps of an ancient proverb selected as a person to be intrusted with the custody of other delinquents.

When Ratcliffe was thus placed in a confidential situation, he was repeatedly applied to by the sapient Saddietree and others, who took some interest in the Deans family, to procure an interview between the sisters; but the magistrates, who were extremely anxious for the apprehension of Robertson, had given strict orders to the contrary, hoping that, by keeping them separate, they might, from the one or the

other, extract some information respecting the fugitive. On this subject Jeanie had nothing to tell them. She informed Mr. Middleburgh, that she knew nothing of Robertson, except having met him that night by appointment to give her some advice respecting her sister's concern, the purport of which, she said, was betwixt God and her conscience. Of his motions, purposes, or plans past, present, or future, she knew nothing, and so had nothing to communicate.

Effie was equally silent, though from a different cause. It was in vain that they offered a commutation and alleviation of her punishment and even a free pardon if she would confess what she knew of her lover. She answered only with tears, unless when at times driven into pettish sallies by the persecution of the interrogators she made them abrupt and disrespectful answers.

At length after her trial had been delayed for many weeks, in hopes she might be induced to speak out on the subject infinitely more interesting to the magistracy than her own guilt or innocence, their patience was worn out, and even Mr. Middleburgh finding no ear lent to further intercession in her behalf the day was fixed for the trial to proceed.

It was now and not sooner that Sharpitlaw, recollecting his promise to Effie Deans or rather being dinned into compliance by the unceasing remonstrances of Mrs. Saddietree, who was his next-door neighbour, and who declared it was heathenish cruelty, to keep the two broken hearted creatures separate, issued the important mandate permitting them to see each other.

On the evening which preceded the eventful day of trial, Jeanie was permitted to see her sister—an awful interview, and occurring at a most distressing crisis! This, however, formed a part of the bitter cup which she was doomed to drink, to atone for crimes and follies to which she had no accessions, and at twelve o'clock noon, being the time appointed for admission to the jail, she went to meet for the first time for several months her guilty erring, and most miserable sister, in that abode of guilt, error, and utter misery.

## CHAPTER XX

—Sweet sister, let me live!

What sin you do to save a brother's life,  
Nature dispenses with the deed so far  
That it becomes a virtue.

### Measure for Measure

JEANIE DEANS was admitted into the jail by Ratcliffe. This fellow, as void of shame as of honesty, as he opened the now trebly secured door asked her with a leer which made her shudder whether she remembered him?

A half pronounced and timid "No," was her answer.

"What! not remember moonlight, and Muschat's Cairn, and Rob and Rat?" said he with the same sneer—"Your memory needs redding up my jo."

If Jeanie's distresses had admitted of aggravation, it must have been to find her sister under the charge of such a profligate as this man. He was not, indeed, without something of good to balance so much that was evil in his character and habits. In his misdemeanours he had never been bloodthirsty or cruel, and in his present occupation he had shown himself in a certain degree accessible to touches of humanity. But these good qualities were unknown to Jeanie who remembering the scene at Muschat's Cairn, could scarce find voice to acquaint him, that



she had an order from Bailie Middleburgh permitting her to see her sister.

I ken that fu weel my bonny doo, mair by token, I have a special charge to stay in the ward with you a the time ye are thegither.

Must that be aye? asked Jeanie, with an imploring voice.

Hout, ay hinny replied the turnkey. "And what the waur will you and your titty be of Jim Ratcliffe hearing what ye hae to say to ilk other?—Deil a word ye'll say that will gar him ken your kittle sex better than he kens them already, and another thing is, that if ye dinna speak o breaking the Tolbooth deil a word will I tell ower, either to do ye good or ill."

Thus saying Ratcliffe marshalled her the way to the apartment where Effie was confined.

Shame, fear, and grief, had contended for mastery in the poor prisoner's bosom during the whole morning while she had looked forward to this meeting; but when the door opened, all gave way to a confused and strange feeling that had a tinge of joy in it, as, throwing herself on her sister's neck, she ejaculated, "My dear Jeanie—my dear Jeanie! it's lang since I hae seen ye." Jeanie returned the embrace with an earnestness that partook almost of rapture, but it was only a fitting emotion, like a sun beam unexpectedly penetrating betwixt the clouds of a tempest, and obscured almost as soon as visible. The sisters walked together to the side of the pallet bed, and sat down side by side, took hold of each other's hands and looked each other in the face, but without speaking a word. In this posture they remained for a minute, while the gleam of joy gradually faded from their features, and gave way to the most intense expression first of melancholy and then of agony till throwing themselves again into each other's arms they, to use the language of Scripture, lifted up their voices and wept bitterly.

Even the hard hearted turnkey who had spent his life in scenes calculated to stifle both conscience and feeling could not witness this scene without a touch of human sympathy. It was shown in a trifling action, but which had more delicacy in it than seemed to belong to Ratcliffe's character and station. The unglazed window of the miserable chamber was open, and the beams of a bright sun fell upon the bed where the sufferers were seated. With a gentleness that had something of reverence in it, Ratcliffe partly closed the shutter, and seemed thus to throw a veil over a scene so sorrowful.

"Ye are ill, Effie, were the first words Jeanie could utter; "ye are very ill."

O what wad I gie to be ten times waur Jeanie! was the reply—what wad I gie to be cauld dead afore the ten o'clock bell the morn? And our father—but I am his bairn nae langer now—O, I hae nae friend left in the world!—O, that I were lying dead at my mother's side, in Newbattle kirkyard!

Hout, lassie! said Ratcliffe, willing to show the interest which he absolutely felt, "dinna be aye dooms down hearted as a that; there's mony a tod hunted that's no killed. Advocate Langtate has brought folk through waur snappers than a this, and there's no a cleverer agent than Nichil Novit o'er drew a bill of suspension. Hanged or unhanged, they are weel off has sic an agent and counsel; aye a sure o' fair play. Ye are a bonny lass too an ye wad bask up your cockernoonie a bit, and a bonny lass will find favour wi' judge and jury when they would strap up a grewsome carle like me for the fifteenth part of a flea's hide and tallow, d—n them."

To this homely strain of consolation the mourners returned no answer indeed, they were so much lost in their own sorrows as to have become insensible of Ratcliffe's presence.

"O, Effie!" said her elder sister, "how could you conceal your situation from me? O woman, had I deserved this at your hand?—had ye spoke but ae word—sorry we might hae been, and ashamed we might hae been, but this awfu dispensation had never come ower us."

And what rude wad that hae done? answered the prisoner. Na, na, Jeanie, a' was ower when ance I forgot what I promised when I faulded down the leaf of my Bible. "See," she said producing the sacred volume, "the book opens aye at the place o' itsell. O see, Jeanie, what a fearful scripture!"

Jeanie took her sister's Bible and found that the fatal mark was made at this impressive text in the Book of Job. He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head. He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone. And mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

"Isna that ower true a doctrine?" said the prisoner—"Isna my crown, my honour removed? And what am I but a poor wasted, wither'd tree, dug up by the roots, and flung out to waste in the high way, that man and beasts may tread it under foot? I thought o' the bonny bit thorn that our father rooted out o' the yard last May when it had a the flash o' blossoms on it and then it lay in the court till the beasts had trod them a pieces wi' their feet. I little thought when I was wae for the bit silly green bush and its flowers, that I was to gang the same gate mysel!"

"O if ye had spoken a word," again sobbed Jeanie—"If I were free to swear that ye had said but ae word of how it stude wi' ye, they could na hae touched your life this day."

Could I be na? said Effie, with something like awakened interest—for life is dear even to those who feel it as a burden—"Wha tauld ye that, Jeanie?"

"It was aye that kend what he was saying weel enough," replied Jeanie who had a natural reluctance at mentioning even the name of her sister's seducer.

Wha was it?—I conjure ye to tell me! said Effie, seating herself upright.—"Wha could tak interest in sic a cast by as I am now?—Was it—was it him?"

Hout, said Ratcliffe, "what signifies keeping the poor lassie in a wither? I se upand it's been Robertson that learned ye that doctrine when ye saw him at Muschat's Cairn."

"Was it him?" said Effie catching eagerly at his words—"was it him, Jeanie, indeed?—O I see it was him—poor lad, and I was thinking his heart was as hard as the nether mill-stane—and him in sic danger on his ain part—poor George!"

Somewhat indignant at this burst of tender feeling towards the author of her misery, Jeanie could not help exclaiming—O Effie, how can ye speak that gate of sic a man as that?

We mairn forgie our enemies, ye ken," said poor Effie, with a timid look and a subdued voice; for her conscience told her what a different character the feelings with which she still regarded her seducer bore, compared with the Christian charity under which she attempted to veil it.

And ye hae suffered a this for him and ye can think of loving him still? said her sister in a voice betwixt pity and blame.

Love him? answered Effie—"If I hadna loved as women seldom love I hadna been within these wae's this day and trow ye, that love sic a mine is lightly forgotten?—Na, na—ye may hae down the tree, but you cannot change its bend—And O Jeanie if ye wad do good to me at this moment, tell me every word that he said and whether he was sorry for poor Effie or no?"

What needs I tell ye any thing about it?"

said Jeanie. "Ye may be sure he had ower muckle to do to save himself, to speak lang or muckle about ony body beside."

"That's no true, Jeanie, though a saunt had said it," replied Effie with a spark of her former lively and irritable temper. "But ye dinna ken, though I do, how far he put his life in venture to save mine."

"I fancy," said Ratcliffe with one of his familiar sneers, "the lassie thinks that naebody has een but herself—Didna I see when Gentle Geordie was seeking to get other folk out of the Tolbooth forby Jock Porteous? but ye are of my mind, hinnie—better sit and rue, than sit and rue—Ye needna look in my face so amazed. I ken mair things than that maybe."

"O my God! my God!" said Effie, springing up and throwing herself down on her knees before him— "O ye ken where they hae putten my bairn?—O my bairn! my bairn! the poor sick, less innocent new born wee one—bone of my bone and flesh of my flesh!—O man, if ye wad e'er deserve a portion in heaven, or a broken hearted creature a blessing upon earth, tell me where they hae put my bairn—the sign of my shame, and the partner of my sufferin', tell me wha has taen t' away, or what they hae dunc wi' t'."

"Hout tont," said the turnkey, endeavouring to extricate himself from the firm grasp with which she held him, "that's taking me at my word wi' a witness—Bairn, quo she? How the deil wad I ken onything of your bairn, huzzy? Ye maun ask that of auld Meg Murdockson if ye dinna ken ower muckle about it yourself!"

As his answer destroyed the wild and vague hope which had suddenly gleamed upon her, the unhappy prisoner let go her hold of his coat, and fell with her face on the pavement of the apartment in a strong convulsion fit.

Jennie Deans possessed, with her excellently clear understanding the concomitant advantage of promptitude of spirit, even in the extremity of distress.

She did not suffer herself to be overcome by her own feelings of exquisite sorrow, but instantly applied herself to her sister's relief, with the readiest remedies which circumstances afforded, and which to do Ratcliffe justice, he showed himself anxious to suggest, and alert in procuring. He had even the delicacy to withdraw to the farthest corner of the room, so as to render his official attendance upon them as little intrusive as possible, when Effie was composed enough again to resume her conference with her sister.

The prisoner once more, in the most earnest and broken tones, conjured Jeanie to tell her the particulars of the conference with Robertson, and Jeanie felt it was impossible to refuse her this gratification.

"Do ye mind," she said, "Effie when ye were in the fever before we left Woodend, and how angry your mother, that's now in a better place, was wi' me for gleiving ye milk and water to drink, because ye grut for it? Ye were a bairn then, and ye are a woman now and should ken better than ask what canna but hurt you—But come weal or woe, I canna refuse ye ony thing that ye ask me wi' the tear in your ee."

Again Effie threw herself into her arms, and kissed her cheek and forehead, murmuring, "O, if ye kend how lang it is since I heard his name mentioned!—if ye but kend how muckle good it does me but to ken ony thing o' him, that's like goodness or kindness, ye wadna wonder that I wish to hear o' him!"

Jennie sighed, and commenced her narrative of all that had passed betwixt Robertson and her making it as brief as possible. Effie listened in breathless anxiety, holding her sister's hand in hers, and keeping her eye fixed upon her face, as if devouring every word she uttered.

The interjections of "Poor fellow,"—"Poor George," which escaped in whispers, and bewitching sighs, were the only sounds with which she interrupted the story. When it was finished she made a long pause.

"And this was his advice? were the first words she uttered."

"Just sic as I hae tell'd ye," replied her sister.

"And he wanted you to say something to some folks, that wad save my young life?"

"He wanted," answered Jeanie, "that I suld be mair sworn."

"And you tauld him," said Effie, "that ye wadna hear o' coming between me and the death that I am to die, and me no aughteen year auld yet?"

"I told him," replied Jeanie, who now trembled at the turn which her sister's reflections seemed about to take, "that I daured na swear to an untruth."

"And what d'ye ca' an untruth?" said Effie, again showing a touch of her former spirit— "Ye are muckle to blame, lass, if ye think a mother would, or could, murder her ain bairn—Murder?—I wad hae laid down my life just to see a blink o' it's ee!"

"I do believe," said Jeanie, "that ye are as innocent of sic a purpose as the new born babe itself."

"I am glad ye do me that justice," said Effie, haughtily; "it's a while the fault of very good folk like you, Jeanie, that they think a' the rest of the world are as bad as the worst temptations can make them."

"I dinna deserve this frae ye, Effie," said her sister, sobbing, and feeling at once the injustice of the reproach, and compassion for the state of mind which dictated it.

"Maybe no sister," said Effie. "But ye are angry because I love Robertson—How can I help loving him, that loves me better than body and soul baith? Here he put his life in a niffer, to break the prison to let me out, and sure am I, had it stood wi' him as it stands wi' you—Here she paused and was silent."

"O, if it stude wi' me to save ye wi' the risk of my life!" said Jeanie.

"Ay, lass," said her sister, "that's lightly said, but not aye lightly credited, frae aye that winna wait a word for me, and if it be a wrang word ye'll hae time enough to repent o' t'."

"But that word is a grievous sin, and it's a grievous offence when it's a sin wilfully and presumptuously committed."

"Weel wool, Jeanie," said Effie. "I mind a' about the sins o' presumption in the question—we'll speak nae mair about this matter, and ye may save your breath to say your carritch; and for me I'll soon hae nae breath to waste on ony body."

"I must needs say," interposed Ratcliffe, "that it's a d-d hard, when three words of your mouth would give the girl the chance to nick Moll Blood,\* that you make such scrupling about rapping to them? D-n me, if they would take me, if I would not rap to all Whatd'ye callum s—Hyscop's Fables, for her life—I am us'd to t-b-t me, for less matters. Why I have smacked call-skin' fifty times in England for a keg of brandy."

"Never speak mair o' t'," said the prisoner. "It's just as weel as it is—and gude day, sister, ye keep Mr. Ratcliffe waiting on—Ye'll come back and see me, I reckon, before—here she stopped, and became deadly pale."

"And are we to part in this way," said Jeanie, "and you in sic deadly peril? O, Effie, look but up, and say what ye had hae me do, and I could find in my heart amais't to say that I wad do t'."

\* The gallows. † Swearing. ‡ Kiss the book.

'No, Jeanie,' replied her sister, after an effort, 'I am better minded now. At my best I was never hilt sae gude as ye were and what for suld you begin to make yourself want to save me, now that I am no worth saving? God knows that in my sober mind, I wadna wae ony living creatur to do a wrang thing to save my life. I might have fled frae this Tolbooth on that awful night wane wad hae carried me through the world, and friended me, and fended for me. But I said to them, let hie gang when gude fame is gane before it. But this lang imprisonment has broken my spirit, and I am whiles sair left to mysell and then I wad go to the Indian mines of gold and diamonds just for life and breath—for I think, Jeanie, I have such roving fits as I used to hae in the fever, but instead of the fiery een, and wolves and Widow Butler's ball seg that I used to see pelting up on my bed I am thinking now about a high, black gibbet and me standin up, and such seas of faces all looking up at poor Fife Deans and asking if it be her that George Robertson used to call the Lily of St. Leonard. And then they stretch out their faces and make mouths, and girn at me, and which ever way I look, I see a face laughing like Meg Murdochson when she tauld me I had seen the last of my year. God preserve us Jeanie that carline has a fearsome face! She clapped her hands before her eyes as she uttered this exclamation, as if to secure herself against seeing the fearful object who had alluded to

Jeanie Deans remained with her sister for two hours during which she endeavoured, if possible, to extract something from her that might be serviceable in her exculpation. But she had nothing to say beyond what she had declared on her first examination, with the purport of which the reader will be made acquainted in proper time and place. They wadna believe her she said and she had naething mair to tell them.

At length Ratcliffe, though reluctantly informed the sisters that there was a necessity that they should part. Mr Nevit, he said, was to see the prisoner and maybe Mr Lang, tale too. Langtals likes to look at a bonny lass, whether in prison or out o' prison.

Reluctantly therefore and slowly after many a tear and many an embrace, Jeanie retired from the apartment and heard its jarring bolts turned upon the dear being from whom she was separated. Somewhat familiarized now even with her rude conductor, who offered him a small present in money, with a request he would do what he could for her sister's accommodation. To her surprise, Ratcliffe declined the fee. 'I wadna bloody when I was on the pad,' he said, 'and I wadna be greedy—that is, beyond what's right and reasonable—now that I am in the lock—Keep the siller and for civility, your sister said hae sic as I can bestow; but I hope you'll think better on it, and rap an oath for her—dell a hair ill there is in it, if ye are rapping again the crown. I lend a worthy minister, as gude a man bating the deed they deposed him for, as ever ye heard claver in a pulpit that rapp'd to a hog'shead of pigtail tobacco just for as muckle as filled his pleuchan. But maybe ye are keeping your ain counsel—well, well there's nae harm in that. As for your sister I see that she gets her meat clean and warm and I'll try to gar her lie down and take a sleep after dinner, for dell a ee she'll close the night. I hae gude experience of these matters. The first night is aye the worst o' I hae never heard o' aye that sleepit the night afore trial, but o' mone a aye that sleepit as sound as a tap the night before their necks were straitened. And it's nae wonder—the

worst may be toled when it's kend—better a finger all as aye wagging

## CHAPTER XXI

Yet though thou mayst be dragg'd in scorn  
To yonder ignominious tree  
Thou shalt not want one faithful friend  
To share the cruel fates desired.

JEMMY DAWSON

AFTER spending the greater part of the morning in his devotions (for his benevolent neighbours had kindly insisted upon discharging his task of ordinary labour,) David Deans entered the apartment when the breakfast meal was prepared. His eyes were involuntarily cast down, for he was afraid to look at Jeanie, uncertain as he was whether she might feel herself at liberty, with a good conscience, to attend the Court of Justiciary that day to give the evidence which he understood that she possessed in order to her sister's exculpation. At length, after a minute of apprehensive hesitation, he looked at her dress to discover whether it seemed to be in her contemplation to go abroad that morning. Her apparel was neat and plain but such as conveyed no exact intimation of her intentions to go abroad. She had exchanged her usual garb for morning labour, for one something inferior to that with which, as her best she was wont to dress herself for church or any more rare occasion of going into society. Her scars taught her, that it was respectful to be decent in her apparel on such an occasion, while her feelings induced her to lay aside the use of the very few and simple personal ornaments which, on other occasions, she permitted herself to wear. So that there occurred nothing in her external appearance which could mark out to her father with anything like certainty her intent on this occasion.

The preparations for their humble meal were that morning made in vain. The father and daughter sat, each assuming the appearance of eating, when the other's eyes were turned to them and desisting from the effort with disgust when the affectionate imposture seemed no longer necessary.

At length these moments of constraint were removed. The sound of St Giles's heavy toll announced the hour previous to the commencement of the trial; Jeanie arose, and with a degree of composure for which she herself could not account, assumed her plaid, and made her other preparations for a distant walking. It was a strange contrast between the firmness of her demeanour, and the vacillation and cruel uncertainty of purpose indicated in all her father's motions and one unacquainted with both could scarcely have supposed that the former was, in her ordinary habits of life, a docile, quiet, gentle and even timid country maiden while her father, with a mind naturally proud and strong, and supported by religious opinions, of a stern, whole and unyielding character had in his time undergone and withstood the most severe hardships and the most imminent peril, without depression of spirit, or subjugation of his constancy. The secret of this difference was, that Jeanie's mind had already anticipated the line of conduct which she must adopt with all its natural and necessary consequences, while her father ignorant of every other circumstance tormented himself with imagining what the true sister might say or swear, or what effect her testimony might have upon the awful event of the trial.

He watched his daughter with a faltering and indecisive look until she looked back upon

him, with a look of unutterable anguish, as she was about to leave the apartment.

My dear lassie, said he, 'I will—His action, hastily and confusedly searching for his worsted mittans\* and staff, showed his purpose of accompanying her, though his tongue failed distinctly to announce it.

"Father," said Jeanie, replying rather to his action than his words, "ye had better not

In the strength of my God," answered Deans, assuming firmness, "I will go forth."

And, taking his daughter's arm under his, he began to walk from the door with a step so hasty, that she was almost unable to keep up with him. A trifling circumstance, but which marked the perturbed state of his mind, checked his course—"Your bonnet, father," said Jeanie, who observed he had come out with his grey hairs uncovered. He turned back, with a slight blush on his cheek, being ashamed to have been detected in an omission which indicated so much mental confusion, assumed his large blue Scottish bonnet, and with a step slower, but more composed, as if the circumstance had obliged him to summon up his resolution, and collect his scattered ideas, again placed his daughter's arm under his, and resumed the way to Edinburgh.

The courts of justice were then, and are still held in what is called the Parliament Close, or, according to modern phrase the Parliament Square, and occupied the building intended for the accommodation of the Scottish Estates. This edifice, though in an imperfect and corrupted style of architecture, had then a grave decent, and as it were, a judicial aspect, which was at least entitled to respect from its antiquity. For which venerable front, I observed, on my last occasional visit to the metropolis, that modern taste had substituted, at great apparent expense a pile so utterly inconsistent with every monument of antiquity around and in itself so clumsy at the same time and fantastic, that it may be likened to the decorations of Tom Errand the porter, in the Trip to the Jubilee, when he appears bedizened with the tawdry finery of Beau Clincher. *Sed transeat cum cæteris erroribus.*

The small quadrangle, or Close, if we may presume to give it that appropriate, though antiquated title, which at Litchfield, Salisbury and elsewhere, is properly applied to designate the enclosure adjacent to, a cathedral already evinced tokens of the fatal scene which was that day to be acted. The soldiers of the City Guard were on their post, now enduring, and now rudely repelling with the butts of their muskets, the motley crew who thrust each other forward, to catch a glance at the unfortunate object of trial, as she should pass from the adjacent prison to the Court in which her fate was to be determined. All must have occasionally observed with disgust the apathy with which the vulgar gaze on scenes of this nature, and how seldom, unless when their sympathies are called forth by some striking and extraordinary circumstance, the crowd evince any interest deeper than that of callous unthinking bustle, and brutal curiosity. They laugh, jest, quarrel and push each other to and fro, with the same unfeeling indifference as if they were assembled for some holiday sport, or to see an idle procession. Occasionally, however, this demeanour so natural to the degraded populace of a large town is exchanged for a temporary touch of human affections, and so it chanced on the present occasion.

When Deans and his daughter presented themselves in the Close and endeavoured to make their way forward to the door of the Court-house they became involved in the mob,

and subject, of course, to their insolence. As Deans repelled with some force the rude pushes which he received on all sides, his figure and antiquated dress caught the attention of the rabble, who often show an intuitive sharpness in ascribing the proper character from external appearance—

"Ye are welcome, whigs,  
Frae Bothwell brigga."

sung one fellow (for the mob of Edinburgh were at that time Jacobitically disposed probably because that was the line of sentiment most diametrically opposite to existing authority)

'Mess David Williamson,  
Chosen of twenty,  
Ran up the pulpit stair,  
And sang Killiecrankie

chanted a siren whose profession might be guessed by her appearance. A tattered calico, or errand porter, whom David Deans had jostled in his attempt to extricate himself from the vicinity of these scorners, exclaimed in a strong north-country tone "Ta deil dunt out her Cameronian een—what gies her titles to dunch gentlemen about?"

"Make room for the ruling elder," said yet another, "he comes to see a precious sister glorify God in the Grassmarket."

"Whisht, shame s in ye sirs," said the voice of a man very loudly, which, as quickly sinking, said in a low, but distinct tone, "Is hei father and sister

All fell back to make way for the sufferers, and all, even the rudest and most profligate, were struck with shame and silence. In the space thus abandoned to them by the mob, Deans stood, holding his daughter by the hand and said to her, with a countenance strongly and sternly expressive of his internal emotion, "Ye hear with your ears, and ye see with your eyes where and to whom the backslidings and defections of professors are ascribed by the scoffers. Not to themselves alone, but to the kirk of which they are members and to its blessed and invisible Head. Then, weel may we take wi' patience our share and portion of this out-spreading reproach.

The man who had spoken, no other than our old friend Dumbiedikes, whose mouth, like that of the prophet's ass, had been opened by the emergency of the case, now joined them and, with his usual taciturnity escorted them into the Court-house. No opposition was offered to their entrance either by the guards or door-keepers and it is even said, that one of the latter refused a shilling of civility money, tendered him by the Laird of Dumbiedikes, who was of opinion that 'siller wad mak a easy But this last incident wants confirmation.

Admitted within the precincts of the Court-house, they found the usual number of busy office-bearers and idle loiterers, who attend on these scenes by choice, or from duty. Burglers gaped and stared, young lawyers sauntered sneered, and laughed, as in the pit of the theatre while others apart sat on a bench retired and reasoned highly, *inter apices juris*, on the doctrines of constructive crime, and the true import of the statute. The bench was prepared for the arrival of the judges. The jurors were in attendance. The crown-counsel employed in looking over their briefs and notes of evidence looked grave and whispered with each other. They occupied one side of a large table placed beneath the bench, on the other sat the advocates, whom the humanity of the Scottish law (in this particular more liberal than that of the sister country) not only permits, but enjoins, to appear and assist with their advice

\* A kind of worsted gloves used by the lower orders.

and skill all persons under trial. Mr Nichol Norit was seen actively instructing the counsel for the panel, (so the prisoner is called in Scottish law phraseology,) busy bustling, and important. When they entered the Court room, Deans asked the Laird, in a tremulous whisper—Where will she sit?

Dumbledikes whispered Norit, who pointed to a vacant space at the bar, fronting the judges, and was about to conduct Deans towards it.

"No!" he said; "I cannot sit by her—I can not own her—not as yet, at least—I will keep out of her sight, and turn mine own eyes elsewhere—better for us both."

Saddletree whose repeated interference with the counsel had procured him one or two rebuffs and a special request that he would concern himself with his own matters, now saw with pleasure an opportunity of playing the person of importance. He bustled up to the poor old man, and proceeded to exhibit his consequence by securing, through his interest with the bar keepers and macers, a seat for Deans in a situation where he was hidden from the general eye by the projecting corner of the bench.

"It is a gude to have a friend at court," he said continuing his heartless harangues to the passive auditor who neither heard nor replied to them; few folk but myself could have sorted ye out a seat like this—The lords will be here incontinent and proceed *instantly* to trial. They runna fence the court as they do at the Circuit—The High Court of Justiciary is ay fenced—But Lord's sake, what's this o'er—Jeanie ye are a cited witness—Macer this lass is a witness—she maun be enclosed—she maun on nae account be at large—Mr Norit, saddna Jeanie Deans be enclosed."

Norit answered in the affirmative, and offered to conduct Jeanie to the apartment, where, according to the scrupulous practice of the Scottish Court, the witnesses remain in readiness to be called into court to give evidence; and separated, at the same time from all who might influence their testimony, or give them information concerning that which was passing upon the trial.

"Is this necessary?" said Jeanie still reluctant to quit her father's hand.

A matter of absolute necessity," said Saddletree; "wha ever heard of witnesses no being enclosed."

"It is really a matter of necessity," said the younger counsellor, retained for her sister; and Jeanie reluctantly followed the macer of the Court to the place appointed.

"This, Mr Deans," said Saddletree "is a cited sequestering a witness but it is a clean different (whilk maybe ye wadna fand out o' yoursel) fine sequestering an estate or effects, as in cases of bankruptcy. I ha'e often been sequestered as a witness, for the Sheriff is in the use whiles to cry me in to witness the declarations at precegnitions, and so is Mr Sharpitlaw; but I was ne'er like to be sequestered o' land and gudes but ance and that was lang syne, afore I was married. But whisht, whisht! here's the Court coming."

As he spoke the five Lords of Justiciary in their long robes of scarlet faced with white, and preceded by their mace-bearer entered with the usual formalities and took their places upon the bench of judgment.

The audience rose to receive them and the bustle occasioned by their entrance was hardly composed when a great noise and confusion of persons struggling, and forcibly endeavouring to enter at the doors of the Court room and of the galleries announced that the prisoner was about to be placed at the bar. This tumult took place when the doors, at first only opened to

those either having right to be present, or to the better and more qualified ranks, are at length laid open to all whose curiosity induces them to be present on the occasion. With inflamed countenances and dishevelled dresses struggling with, and sometimes tumbling over each other, in rushed the rude multitude, while a few soldiers forming as it were, the centre of the tide could scarce, with all their efforts clear a passage for the prisoner to the place which she was to occupy. By the authority of the Court, and the exertions of its officers the tumult among the spectators was at length appeased, and the unhappy girl brought forward and placed betwixt two sentinels with drawn bayonets, as a prisoner at the bar where she was to abide her deliverance, for good or evil, according to the issue of her trial.

## CHAPTER XXII

We have strict statutes, and most biting laws—  
The needful bits, and curbs for headstrong steeds—

Which for these fourteen years, we have let sleep  
Like to an overgrown lion in a cave,  
That goes not out to prey

### Measure for Measure

"EUPHEMIA DEANS," said the presiding Judge, in an accent in which pity was blended with dignity, stand up and listen to the criminal indictment now to be preferred against you."

The unhappy girl, who had been stupified by the confusion through which the guards had forced a passage cast a bewildered look on the multitude of faces around her, which seemed to tapestry as it were the walls in one broad slope from the ceiling to the floor with human countenances, and instinctively obeyed a command, which rung in her ears like the trumpet of the judgment-day.

"Put back your hair, Effie," said one of the macers. For her beautiful and abundant tresses of long fair hair which, according to the costume of the country unmarried women were not allowed to cover with any sort of cap, and which alas! Effie dared no longer confine with the snood or ribband, which implied purity of maiden fame now hung unbound and dishevelled over her face, and almost concealed her features. On receiving this hint from the attendant, the unfortunate young woman, with a hasty trembling, and apparently mechanical compliance, shaded back from her face her luxuriant locks, and showed to the whole court, excepting one individual, a countenance, which, though pale and emaciated, was so lovely amid its agony that it called forth an universal murmur of compassion and sympathy. Apparently the expressive sound of human feeling recalled the poor girl from the stupor of fear which predominated at first over every other sensation and awakened her to the no less painful sense of shame and exposure attached to her present situation. Her eye, which at first glanced wildly around was turned on the ground, her cheek, at first so deadly pale, began gradually to be overspread with a faint blush which increased so fast that, when in agony of shame she strove to conceal her face her temples her brow, her neck and all that her slender fingers and small palms could not cover, became of the deepest crimson.

All marked and were moved by the changes, excepting one. It was old Deans, who, motion

less in his seat, and concealed, as we have said, by the corner of the bench, from seeing or being seen did nevertheless keep his eyes firmly fixed on the ground as if determined that, by no possibility whatever, would he be an ocular witness of the shame of his house.

'Ichabod!' he said to himself—'Ichabod! my glory is departed.'

While these reflections were passing through his mind, the indictment, which set forth in technical form the crime of which the panel stood accused, was read as usual, and the prisoner was asked if she was guilty, or Not Guilty.

'Not guilty of my poor bairn's death,' said Effie Deans, in an accent corresponding in plaintive softness of tone to the beauty of her features, and which was not heard by the audience without emotion.

The presiding Judge next directed the counsel to plead to the relevancy that is, to state on either part the arguments in point of law and evidence in point of fact against and in favour of the criminal after which it is the form of the Court to pronounce a preliminary judgment sending the cause to the cognizance of the jury or assize.

The counsel for the Crown briefly stated the frequency of the crime of infanticide, which had given rise to this special statute under which the panel stood indicted. He mentioned the various instances, many of them marked with circumstances of atrocity, which had at length induced the King's Advocate, though with great reluctance, to make the experiment, whether by strictly enforcing the Act of Parliament which had been made to prevent such enormities their occurrence might be prevented. He expected, he said, 'to be able to establish by witnesses as well as by the declaration of the panel herself that she was in the state described by the statute. According to his information, the panel had communicated her pregnancy to no one, nor did she allege in her own declaration that she had done so. The secrecy was the first requisite in support of the indictment. The same declaration admitted that she had born a male child, in circumstances which gave but too much reason to believe it had died by the hands, or at least with the knowledge or consent, of the unhappy mother. It was not, however, necessary for him to bring positive proof that the panel was accessory to the murder, nay, not even to prove that the child was murdered at all. It was sufficient to support the indictment, that it could not be found. According to the stern, but necessary severity of this statute, she who should conceal her pregnancy, who should omit to call the assistance which is most necessary on such occasions, was held already to have meditated the death of her offspring as an event most likely to be the consequence of her culpable and cruel concealment. And if, under such circumstances, she could not alternatively show by proof that the infant had died a natural death or produce it still in life, she must under the construction of the law, be held to have murdered it, and suffer death accordingly.

The counsel for the prisoner, Mr Fairbrother, a man of considerable fame in his profession, did not pretend directly to combat the arguments of the King's Advocate. He began by lamenting that his senior at the bar, Mr Langtyle had been suddenly called to the county of which he was Sheriff, and that he had been applied to on short warning to give the panel his assistance in this interesting case. He had little time he said, to make up for his inferiority to his learned brother by long and minute research, and he was afraid he might give a specimen of his incapacity, by being compelled to admit the accuracy of the indictment under the statute. It was enough for their Lordships, he observed to

know that such was the law, and he admitted the Advocate had a right to call for the usual interlocutor of relevancy. But he stated, 'that when he came to establish his case by proof, he trusted to make out circumstances which would satisfactorily elide the charge in the libel. His client's story was a short, but most melancholy one. She was bred up in the strictest tenets of religion and virtue the daughter of a worthy and conscientious person, who in evil times, had established a character for courage and religion, by becoming a sufferer for conscience sake.

David Deans gave a convulsive start at hearing himself thus mentioned, and then resumed the situation in which, with his face stooped against his hands, and both resting against the corner of the elevated bench on which the Judges sat, he had hitherto listened to the procedure in the trial. The whig lawyers seemed to be interested, the Tories put up their lip.

'Whatever may be our difference of opinion,' resumed the lawyer, whose business it was to carry his whole audience with him if possible, 'concerning the peculiar tenets of these people, (here Deans groaned deeply) it is impossible to deny them the praise of sound, and even rigid morals, or the merit of training up their children in the fear of God, and yet it was the daughter of such a person whom a jury would shortly be called upon, in the absence of evidence, and upon mere presumptions, to convict of a crime, more properly belonging to an heathen or a savage, than to a Christian and civilized country. It was true, he admitted, 'that the excellent nurture and early instruction which the poor girl had received, had not been sufficient to preserve her from guilt and error. She had fallen a sacrifice to an inconsiderate affection for a young man of prepossessing manners, as he had been informed but of a very dangerous and desperate character. She was seduced under promise of marriage—a promise, which the fellow might have, perhaps, done her justice by keeping had he not at that time been called upon by the law to atone for a crime violent and desperate in itself but which became the preface to another eventful history, every step of which was marked by blood and guilt, and the final termination of which had not even yet arrived. He believed that no one would hear him without surprise when he stated that the father of this infant now amissing, and said by the learned Advocate to have been murdered, was no other than the notorious George Robertson the accomplice of Wilson, the hero of the memorable escape from the Tolbooth Church and, as no one knew better than his learned friend the Advocate, the principal actor in the Porteous conspiracy.'

'I am sorry to interrupt a counsel in such a case as the present,' said the presiding Judge 'but I must remind the learned gentleman, that he is travelling out of the case before us.

The counsel bowed, and resumed. He only judged it necessary, he said to mention the name and situation of Robertson because the circumstance in which that character was placed went a great way in accounting for the silence on which his majesty's counsel had laid so much weight, as affording proof that his client proposed to allow no fair play for its life, to the helpless being whom she was about to bring into the world. She had not announced to her friends that she had been seduced from the path of honour—and why had she not done so?—Because she expected daily to be restored to character, by her seducer doing her that justice which she knew to be in his power and believed to be in his inclination. Was it natural—was it reasonable—was it fair, to expect that she should, in the interim become *felo de se* of her own character and proclaim her frailty to the world, when she had every reason to expect

that, by concealing it for a season it might be veiled for ever? Was it not, on the contrary, pardonable that, in such an emergency, a young woman, in such a situation, should be found far from disposed to make a confident of every prying gossip, who with sharp eyes, and eager ears pressed upon her for an explanation of suspicious circumstances, which females in the lower—he might say which females of all ranks—are so alert in noticing, that they sometimes discover them where they do not exist? Was it strange or was it criminal, that she should have repelled their inquisitive impertinence with petulant denials? The sense and feeling of all who heard him would answer directly in the negative. But although his client had thus remained silent towards those to whom she was not called upon to communicate her situation,—to whom,” said the learned gentleman, “I will add, it would have been unadvised and improper in her to have done so, yet, I trust, I shall remove this case most triumphantly from under the statute, and obtain the unfortunate young woman an honourable dismission from your Lordships’ bar, by showing that she did in due time and place, and to a person most fit for such confidence, mention the calamitous circumstances in which she found herself. This occurred after Robertson’s conviction, and when he was lying in prison in expectation of the fate which his comrade Wilson afterwards suffered, and from which he himself so strangely escaped. It was then when all hopes of having her honour repaired by wedlock vanished from her eyes—when an union with one in Robertson’s situation, if still practicable might, perhaps have been regarded rather as an addition to her disgrace—it was then that I trust to be able to prove that the prisoner communicated and consulted with her sister, a young woman several years older than herself, the daughter of her father if I mistake not, by a former marriage, upon the perils and distress of her unhappy situation.

If indeed you are able to instruct that point Mr Fairbrother, said the presiding Judge—

If I am indeed able to instruct that point, my Lord, resumed Mr Fairbrother, I trust not only to serve my client, but to relieve your Lordships from that which I know you feel the most painful duty of your high office and to give all who now hear me the exquisite pleasure of beholding a creature so young so ingenuous and so beautiful, as she that is now at the bar of your Lordships’ Court, dismissed from thence in safety and in honour.

This address seemed to affect many of the audience and was followed by a slight murmur of applause. Deans as he heard his daughter’s beauty and innocent appearance appealed to was involuntarily about to turn his eyes towards her but, recollecting himself he bent them again on the ground with stubborn resolution.

“Will not my learned brother on the other side of the bar continue the address after a short pause, share in this general joy? I know while he discharges his duty in bringing an accused person here, no one rejoices more than I in being free, and honourably sent hence? My learned brother shakes his head doubtfully, and lays his hand on the panel’s declaration. I understand him perfectly—he would insinuate that the facts now stated to your Lordships are in consistent with the confession of Euphemia Deans here. If I do not remind your Lordships that her present defence is now to be narrowed within the bounds of her former confession, and that is not by any account what she may formerly have given of herself but by what is now to be proved for or against her that she must ultimately stand or fall. I am not under the necessity of accounting for her

choosing, to drop out of her declaration the circumstances of her confession to her sister. She might not be aware of its importance, she might be afraid of implicating her sister, she might even have forgotten the circumstance entirely, in the terror and disarray of mind incidental to the arrest of so young a creature on a charge so heinous. Any of these reasons are sufficient to account for her having suppressed the truth in this instance at whatever risk to herself; and I incline most to her erroneous fear of criminating her sister, because I observe she has had a singular tenderness towards her lover (however undervalued on his part), and has never once mentioned Robertson’s name from beginning to end of her declaration.

But, my Lords,” continued Fairbrother, “I am aware the King’s Advocate will expect me to show, that the proof I offer is consistent with other circumstances of the case which I do not and cannot deny. He will demand of me how Euphemia Deans’s confession to her sister previous to her delivery, is reconcilable with the mystery of the birth,—with the disappearance perhaps the murder (for I will not deny a possibility which I cannot disprove) of the infant. My Lords, the explanation of this is to be found in the placability, perchance, I may say, in the facility and pliability of the female sex. The delicate *Amazons* are, as your Lordship will know are easily appeased, nor is it possible to conceive a woman so atrociously offended by the man whom she has loved but what she will retain a fund of forgiveness, upon which her penitence whether real or affected, may draw largely with a certainty that his bids will be answered. We can prove by a letter produced in evidence that this villain Robertson, from the bottom of the dungeon where he already probably meditated the escape which he afterwards accomplished by the assistance of his comrade, contrived to exercise authority over the mind and to direct the motions of this unhappy girl. It was in compliance with his instructions expressed in that letter, that the panel was prevailed upon to alter the line of conduct which her own bitter thoughts had suggested and instead of resorting when her time of travail approached, to the protection of her own family, was induced to confide herself to the charge of some vile agent of this nefarious seducer, and by her conducted to one of those solitary and secret parlours of villainy which to the shame of our police, still are suffered to exist in the suburbs of this city, where with the assistance and under the charge of a person of her own sex, she bore a male child under circumstances which added a treble bitterness to the woe denounced against our original mother. What purpose Robertson had in all this it is hard to tell or even to guess. He may have meant to marry the girl, for her father is a man of substance. But, for the termination of the story and the conduct of the woman whom he had placed about the person of Euphemia Deans, it is still more difficult to account. The unfortunate young woman was visited by the fever incidental to her situation. In this fever she appears to have been deceived by the person that waited on her and, on recovering her senses, she found that she was childless in that abode of misery. Her infant had been carried off perhaps for the worst purposes, by the wretch that waited on her. It may have been murdered for what I can tell.

He was here interrupted by a piercing shriek uttered by the unfortunate prisoner. She was with difficulty brought to compose herself. Her counsel availed himself of the trivial interruption to close his pleading with effect.

My Lords,” said he, “in that pathetic cry you heard the eloquence of maternal affection, far surpassing the force of my poor words—Rachel

[illegible][illegible]

## CHAPTER XVIII

27      \*      1960-1961      A      1960-1961      1960-1961

Ispravljeno: 27. 12. 2019.

It is by no means my intention to describe minutely the forms of a Southern criminal trial, and I confess that I could draw upon account of it as readily and as accurately as to all the rest of the customs of the gentlemen of the long robe. It is enough to say that the jury was impeached, and the case proceeded. The prisoner was again required to plead to the charge, and she again replied, "No Guilty" in the same hearty and determined manner.

The Crown Council then called from three female witnesses who testified that they were certain that the situation had been reported by those that they had talked to with them at that time and were adamant about it.

(B) D's story frequently happens, the celebration of the same occurrence party he held was the evidence which bore hardest upon her case.

In the event of these Tales ever finding their way across the border, it may be proper to apprise a small emigrant trade that it is the practice in Scotland of apprehending a suspected person to submit him to a judicial examination before a magis rate. He is not compelled to answer any of the questions asked of him but may remain silent if he sees it his interest to do so. He whatever answers he chooses to give are formally written down and being subscribed by him self and the magistrate are produced against the accused in case of his being brought to trial. It is true, that these declarations are not produced as being in themselves evidence properly so called, but only as *testacles of testimony* tending to corroborate what is considered as legal and proper evidence. Notwithstanding this nice distinction however introduced by lawyers to reconcile this procedure to their own general rule, that a man cannot be required to bear witness against himself, it nevertheless usually happens that, these declarations become the means of condemning the accused as it were, out of their own mouths. The prisoner, upon these previous examinations, has indeed the privilege of remaining silent if he pleases; but every man necessarily feels that a refusal to

newer natural and pertinent interrogatories, put by judicial authority, is in itself a strong proof of guilt, and will certainly lead to his being committed to prison, and few can renounce the hope of obtaining absolution by eliciting some plausible account of the matter, and showing apparent frankness in explaining their motives and necessities, for their conduct. It, therefore, seldom happens that the prisoner refuses to give a judicial declaration, in which, nevertheless, rather by letting out too much of the truth, or by endeavoring to substitute a fictitious story, he almost always exposes himself to suspicion and to contradictions, which weigh heavily in the minds of the jury.

The declaration of Life Dant was uttered on a "principle" and the following is a sketch of its contents given in the judicial form in which they may still be found in the Books of Ad [?] [?]

The declarant admitted a criminal intrigue with an individual whose name she desired to conceal. Being interrogated, what her reason was for secrecy on this point? She declared that she had no right to blame that person a conduct more than she did her own and that she was willing to confess her own faults but not to say any thing which might criminate the absent. Interrogated if she confessed her situation to any one, or make any preparation for her confinement? Declares, she did not. And being interrogated why she forbore to take steps which her situation so peremptorily required? Declares, she was ashamed to tell her friends, and she trusted the person she has mentioned would provide for her and the infant. Interrogated if he did so? Declares, that he did not do so personally, but that it was not his fault, for that the declarant is convinced he would have laid down his life sooner than the harm or she had come to harm. Interrogated, what prevented him from keeping his promise? Declares, that it was impossible for him to do so he being under trouble at the time, and declines farther answer to this question. Interrogated where she was from the period she left her mother, Mr. Haddletree's family until her appearance at her father's at St. Leonard's, the day before she was apprehended? Declares she does not remember. And, on the interrogatory being repeated declares, she does not mind muckle about it, for she was very ill. On the question being again repeated, she declares she will tell the truth if it should be the undoing of her so long as she is not asked to tell on other folk and admits, that she passed that interval of time in the lodging of a woman an acquaintance of that person who had wished her to that place to be delivered, and that she was there delivered accordingly of a male child. Interrogated what was the name of that person? Declares and refuses to answer this question. Interrogated, where she lives? Declares, she has no certainty, for that she was taken to the lodging aforesaid under cloud of night. Interrogated if the lodging was in the city or suburbs? Declares and refuses to answer that question. Interrogated, whether, when she left the house of Mr. Haddletree, she went up or down the street? Declares and refuses to answer the question. Interrogated whether she had ever seen the woman before she was wished to her, as she termed it by the person whose name she refuses to answer? Declares and replies, not to her knowledge. Interrogated whether this woman was introduced to her by the said person verbally, or by word of mouth? Declares she has no freedom to answer this question. Interrogated if the child was alive when it was born? Declares, that—God help her and it—it certainly was alive. Interrogated if it died a natural death after birth? Declares not to her knowledge. Interrogated, where it



now is? Declares, she would give her right hand to ken, but that she never hopes to see ma'r than the bones of it. And being interrogated, why she supposes it is now dead? the declarant wept bitterly and made no answer. Interrogated, if the woman, in whose lodging, she was, seemed a fit person to be with her in that situation? Declares, she might be fit enough for skill, but that she was an hard hearted baid woman. Interrogated, if there was any other person in the lodgin, excepting themselves two? Declares that she thinks there was another woman but her head was so carried with pain of body and trouble of mind, that she minded her very little. Interrogated, when the child was taken away from her? Declared, that she fell in a fever, and was light-headed and when she came to her own mind, the woman told her the bairn was dead and that the declarant answered, if it was dead it had had foul play. That, thereupon, the woman was very sair on her, and gave her much ill language and that the deponent was frightened and crawled out of the house when her back was turned, and went home to Saint Leonard's Crag, as well as a woman in her condition dought. Interrogated, why she did not tell her story to her sister and father and get force to search the house for her child dead or alive? Declares, it was her purpose to do so, but she had not time. Interrogated, why she now conceals the name of the woman, and the place of her abode? The declarant remained silent for a time and then said, that to do so could not repair the skaith that was done but might be the occasion of more. Interrogated, whether she had herself, at any time, had any purpose of putting away the child by violence? Declares, never so might God be merciful to her—and then again declares, never when she was in her perfect senses; but what bad thoughts the Enemy might put into her brain when she was out of herself, she cannot answer. And again solemnly interrogated, declares that she would have been drawn with wild horses, rather than have touched the bairn with an unmotherly hand. Interrogated declares, that among the ill-language the woman gave her, she did say sure enough that the declarant had hurt the bairn when she was in the bra'n fever but that the declarant does not believe that she said this from any other cause than to frighten her and make her be silent. Interrogated, what else the woman said to her? Declares, that when the declarant cried loud for her bairn, and was like to raise the neighbours, the woman threatened her that they that could stop the wean's skirling would stop hers if she did not keep a the louder. And that this threat, with the manner of the woman, made the declarant conclude, that the bairn's life was gone and her own in danger, for that the woman was a desperate bad woman as the declarant judged, from the language she used. Interrogated declares that the fever and delirium were brought on her by hearing bad news suddenly told to her, but refuses to say what the said news related to. Interrogated, why she does not now communicate these particulars, which might, perhaps enable the magistrate to ascertain whether the child is living or dead, and requested to observe that her refusing to do so exposes her own life, and leaves the child in bad hands; as also, that her present refusal to answer on such points is inconsistent with her alleged intention to make a clean breast to her sister? Declares that she kens the bairn is now dead, or, if living, there is one that will look after it that for her own living or dying she is in God's hands, who knows her innocence of harming her bairn with her will or knowledge; and that she has altered her resolution of speaking out, which she en-

tertained when she left the woman's lodging on account of a matter which she has since learned. And declares, in general, that she is wearied and will answer no more questions at this time.

Upon a subsequent examination, Euphemia Deans adhered to the declaration she had for merly made, with this addition, that a paper found in her trunk being shown to her, she admitted that it contained the credentials, in consequence of which she resigned herself to the conduct of the woman at whose lodgings she was delivered of a child. Its tenour was thus—

"DEAREST EFFIE,—

"I have gotten the means to send to you by a woman who is well qualified to assist you in your approaching strait; she is not what I could wish her, but I cannot do better for you in my present condition. I am obliged to trust her in this present calamity, for myself and you too. I hope for the best, though I am now in a sore pinch; yet thought is free—I think Handie Handie and I may queer the stiffer\* for all that is come and gone. You will be angry for me writin' this, to my little Cameronian Lily, but if I can but live to be a comfort to you and a father to your bairn, you will have plenty of time to scold.—Once more let none know your counsel—my life depends on this lag d—n her—she is both deep and dangerous but she has more wiles and wit than ever were in a beldam's head, and has cause to be true to me. Farewell, my Lily.—Do not droop on my account,—in a week I will be yours, or to more my own."

Then followed a postscript. "If they must truss me I will repent of nothing so much, even at the last hard pinch, as of the injury I have done my Lily."

Effie refused to say from whom she had received this letter, but enough of the story was now known to ascertain that it came from Robertson, and from the date, it appeared to have been written about the time when Andrew Wilson (called for a nickname Handie Handie) and he were meditating their first abortive attempt to escape, which miscarried in the manner mentioned in the beginning of this history.

The evidence of the Crown being concluded, the counsel for the prisoner began to lead a proof in her defence. The first witnesses were examined upon the girl's character. All gave her an excellent one but none with more feeling than worthy Mrs. Saddletree, who with tears on her cheeks, declared that she could not have had a higher opinion of Effie Deans, nor a more sincere regard for her if she had been her own daughter. All present gave the honest woman credit for her goodness of heart, excepting her husband who whispered to Dumbie dikes, "That Nichil Norit of yours is but a raw hand at leading evidence, I'm thinking. What signified his bringing a woman here to snorter and snivel, and bather their Lordships? He should hae ceated me sir, and I should hae gien them also a screed o' testimony, they shouldna hae touched a hair o' her head."

Hadna ye better get up and try't yet?" said the Laird. I'll mak a sign to Norit."

Na, na said Saddletree, thank ye for naething neighbour—that would be ultronous evidence. And I ken what belongs to that; but Nichil Norit said hae had me ceated *debito tempore*. And wiping his mouth with his silk handkerchief with great importance he resumed the port and manner of an edified and intelligent auditor.

\* L. e., was able to do.

\* L. e., the quieter

\* Avoid the gallows.

Mr Fairbrother now premised, in a few words "that he meant to bring forward his most important witness, upon whose evidence the cause must in a great measure depend. What his client was, they had learned from the preceding witnesses, and so far as general character, given in the most forcible terms, and even with tears, could interest every one in her fate she had already gained that advantage. It was necessary, he admitted that he should produce more positive testimony of her innocence than what arose out of general character, and this he undertook to do by the mouth of the person to whom she had communicated her situation—by the mouth of her natural counsellor and guardian—her sister—Macer, call into court, Jean, or Jeanie Deans, daughter of David Deans, cow leader, at Saint Leonard's Cross."

When he uttered these words, the poor prisoner instantly started up, and stretched herself half way over the bar, towards the side at which her sister was to enter. And when a slowly following the officer the witness advanced to the foot of the table Effie, with the whole expression of her countenance altered, from that of confused shame and dismay, to an eager, imploring, and almost ecstatic earnestness of entreaty, with outstretched hands hair streaming back, eyes raised eagerly to her sister's face, and glistening through tears exclaimed, in a tone which went through the heart of all who heard her—"O Jeanie, Jeanie, save me, save me!"

With a different feeling yet equally appropriated to his proud and self-dependent character old Deans drew himself back still farther under the cover of the bench so that when Jeanie, as she entered the court, cast a timid glance towards the place at which she had left him seated his venerable figure was no longer visible. He sat down on the other side of Dumbiedikes wrung his hand hard, and whispered, "Ah Laird, this is worst of a—if I can but win over this part—I feel my head unsteady, but my Master is strong in his servant's weakness." After a moment's mental prayer, he again started up as if impatient of continuing in any one posture, and gradually edged himself forward towards the place he had just quitted.

Jeanie in the meantime had advanced to the bottom of the table when, unable to resist the impulse of affection, she suddenly extended her hand to her sister. Effie was just within the distance that she could seize it with both hers, press it to her mouth, cover it with kisses, and bathe it in tears, with the fond devotion that a Catholic would pay to a guardian saint descended for his safety, while Jeanie hiding her own face with her other hand, wept bitterly. The sight would have moved a heart of stone, much more of flesh and blood. Many of the spectators shed tears, and it was some time before the presiding Judge himself could so far subdue his emotion, as to request the witness to compose herself, and the prisoner to forbear those marks of eager affection, which however natural, could not be permitted at that time, and in that presence.

The solemn oath—"the truth to tell, and no truth to conceal, as far as she knew or should be asked" was then administered by the Judge in the name of God, and as the witness should answer to God at the great day of judgment an awful adjuration, which seldom fails to make impression even on the most hardened characters and to strike with fear even the most upright Jeanie, educated in deep and devout reverence for the name and attributes of the Deity, was by the solemnity of a direct appeal to his person and justice, awed but at the same time elevated above all considerations, save those which she could, with a clear conscience, call in witness. She repeated the form in a low and reverent, but distinct tone of voice

after the Judge, to whom, and not to any inferior officer of the court, the task is assigned in Scotland of directing the witness in that solemn appeal, which is the sanction of his testimony.

When the Judge had finished the established form, he added in a feeling but yet a monitory tone an advice, which the circumstances appeared to him to call for.

"Young woman, these were his words, 'you come before this Court in circumstances, which it would be worse than cruel not to pity and to sympathize with. Yet it is my duty to tell you, that the truth, whatever its consequences may be, the truth is what you owe to your country, and to that God whose word is truth, and whose name you have now invoked. Use your own time in answering the questions that gentleman' (pointing to the counsel) 'shall put to you—But remember, that what you may be tempted to say beyond what is the actual truth, you must answer both here and here after'."

The usual questions were then put to her—Whether any one had instructed her what evidence she had to deliver? Whether any one had given or promised her any good deed, hire, or reward, for her testimony? Whether she had any malice or ill will at his Majesty's Advocate, being the party against whom she was cited as a witness? To which questions she successively answered by a quiet negative. But their tenour gave great scandal and offence to her father, who was not aware that they are put to every witness as a matter of form.

"No na, he exclaimed, loud enough to be heard, my bairn is no like the widow of Tekoah—nao man has pitten words into her mouth."

One of the Judges, better acquainted, perhaps, with the Books of Adjournal than with the Book of Samuel, was disposed to make some instant enquiry after this Widow of Tekoah, who, as he construed the matter, had been tampering with the evidence. But the presiding Judge, better versed in Scripture history whispered to his learned brother the necessary explanation; and the pause occasioned by this mistake, had the good effect of giving Jeanie Deans time to collect her spirits for the painful task she had to perform.

Fairbrother, whose practice and intelligence were considerable saw the necessity of letting the witness compose herself. In his heart he suspected that she came to bear false witness in her sister's cause.

"But that is her own affair," thought Fairbrother, and it is my business to see that she has plenty of time to regain composure, and to deliver her evidence, be it true, or be it false—*valde quantum*."

Accordingly he commenced his interrogatories with uninteresting questions, which admitted of instant reply.

"You are, I think, the sister of the prisoner?"

"Yes, sir."

"Not the full sister, however?"

"No, sir—we are by different mothers."

"True, and you are I think, several years older than your sister?"

"Yes sir" &c

After the advocate had conceived that by these preliminary and unimportant questions he had familiarized the witness with the situation in which she stood, he asked, whether she had not remarked her sister's state of health to be altered, during the latter part of the term when she had lived with Mrs Saddletree?

Jeanie answered in the affirmative.

And she told you the cause of it, my dear, I suppose? said Fairbrother, in an easy, and, as one may say, an inductive sort of tone.

I am sorry to interrupt my brother said

the Crown Counsel rising, "but I am in your Lordships' judgment, whether this be not a leading question?"

If this point is to be debated said the presiding Judge, "the witness must be removed."

For the Scottish lawyers regard with a sacred and scrupulous horror every question so shaped by the counsel examining as to convey to a witness the least intimation of the nature of the answer which is desired from him. These scruples though founded on an excellent principle, are sometimes carried to an absurd pitch of nicety, especially as it is generally easy for a lawyer who has his wits about him to elude the objection. Fairbrother did so in the present case.

It is not necessary to waste the time of the Court, my Lord, since the King's Counsel thinks it worth while to object to the form of my question I will shape it otherwise. Pray young woman did you ask your sister any question when you observed her looking unwell?—take courage—speak out.

I asked her, replied Jeanie "what ailed her?"

Very well—take your own time—and what was the answer she made continued Mr Fairbrother.

Jeanie was silent, and looked deadly pale. It was not that she at any one instant entertained an idea of the possibility of perjury—it was the natural hesitation to extinguish the last spark of hope that remained for her sister.

Take courage young woman, said Fairbrother. I asked what your sister said ailed her when you inquired?

Nothing answered Jeanie, with a faint voice which was yet heard distinctly in the most distant corner of the Court-room—such an awful and profound silence had been preserved during the anxious interval which had interposed betwixt the lawyer's question and the answer of the witness.

Fairbrother's countenance fell, but with that ready presence of mind, which is as useful in civil as in military emergencies, he immediately rallied.—"Nothing?" True, you mean nothing at first—but when you asked her again, did she not tell you what ailed her?"

The question was put in a tone meant to make her comprehend the importance of her answer had she not been already aware of it. The ice was broken however and, with less pause than at first, she now replied,—"Alack! alack! she never breathed word to me about it."

A deep groan passed through the Court. It was echoed by one deeper and more agonized from the unfortunate father. The hope, to which unconsciously, and in spite of himself, he had still secretly clung, had now dissolved and the venerable old man fell forward senseless on the floor of the Court-house with his head at the foot of his terrified daughter. The unfortunate prisoner, with impotent passion, strove with the guards betwixt whom she was placed.

Let me gang to my father—I will gang to him—I will gang to him—he is dead—he is killed—I have killed him!—she repeated in frenzied tones of grief, which those who heard them did not speedily forget.

Even in this moment of agony and general confusion, Jeanie did not lose that superiority which a deep and firm mind assumes to its possessor, under the most trying circumstances.

He is my father—he is our father, she mildly repeated to those who endeavoured to separate them, as she stooped, shaded aside his grey hairs, and began assiduously to chase his temples.

The Judge, after repeatedly wiping his eyes, gave directions that they should be conducted into a neighbouring apartment, and carefully attended. The prisoner, as her father was borne

from the Court and her sister slowly followed, pursued them with her eyes so earnestly fixed, as if they would have started from their sockets. But when they were no longer visible, she seemed to find in her despairing and deserted state, a courage which she had not yet exhibited.

The bitterness of it is now past," she said, and then boldly addressed the Court. "My Lords, if it is your pleasure to gang on wi' this matter, the weariest day will hae its end at last."

The Judge who much to his honour, had shared deeply in the general sympathy, was surprised at being recalled to his duty by the prisoner. He collected himself, and requested to know if the panel counsel had more evidence to produce. Fairbrother replied, with an air of dejection, that his proof was concluded.

The King's Counsel addressed the jury for the crown. He said in few words, that no one could be more concerned than he was for the distressing scene which they had just witnessed. But it was the necessary consequence of great crimes to bring distress and ruin upon all connected with the perpetrators. He briefly reviewed the proof, in which he showed that all the circumstances of the case concurred with those required by the act under which the unfortunate prisoner was tried. That the counsel for the panel had totally failed in proving that Euphemia Deans had communicated her situation to her sister; That, respecting her previous good character, he was sorry to observe, that it was females who possessed the world's good report, and to whom it was justly valuable, who were most strongly tempted, by shame and fear of the world's censure, to the crime of infanticide. That the child was murdered, he professed to entertain no doubt. The facilitating and inconsistent declaration of the prisoner herself marked as it was by numerous refusals to speak the truth on subjects when, according to her own story, it would have been natural, as well as advantageous to have been candid; even this imperfect declaration left no doubt in his mind as to the fact of the unhappy infant. Neither could he doubt that the panel was a partner in this guilt. Who else had an interest in a deed so inhuman? Surely neither Robertson, nor Robertson's agent, in whose house she was delivered, had the least temptation to commit such a crime unless upon her account with her connivance, and for the sake of saving her reputation. But it was not required of him by the law, that he should bring precise proof of the murder or of the prisoner's accession to it. It was the very purpose of the statute to substitute a certain chain of presumptive evidence in place of a probation which in such cases it was peculiarly difficult to obtain. The jury might peruse the statute itself, and they had also the libel and interlocutor of relevancy to direct them in point of law. He put it to the conscience of the jury, that under both he was entitled to a verdict of Guilty.

The charge of Fairbrother was much cramped by his having failed in the proof which he expected to lead. But he fought his losing cause with courage and constancy. He ventured to arraign the severity of the statute under which the young woman was tried. "In all other cases," he said "the first thing required of the criminal prosecutor was, to prove unequivocally that the crime libelled had actually been committed, which lawyers called proving the *corpus delicti*. But this statute made doubtless with the best intentions and under the impulse of a just horror for the unnatural crime of infanticide run the risk of itself occasioning the worst of murders, the death of an innocent person, to atone for a supposed crime which may never

have been committed by any one. He was so far from acknowledging the alleged probability of the child's violent death that he could not even allow that there was evidence of its having ever lived.

The King's Counsel pointed to the woman's declaration; to which the counsel replied—A production conceived in a moment of terror and agony, and which approached to insanity, he said, 'has learned brother, if I knew was no moral evidence against the party who committed it.' It was true, that a judicial confession in presence of the Justices themselves, was the strongest of all proof in so much that it was held in law that *in confiteentiis plene sunt partes judicii*. But this was true of judicial confession only by which a man admitted that which is made in presence of the Justices and the sworn inquest. Of extrajudicial confession all authorities held with the *Historicus Forinsecus*, and Mathew's '*confessio extrajudicialis in se nulla est et quod nullius rei non potest admittere*.' It was totally ineffectual and void of all truth and effect from the beginning incapable therefore of being bolstered up or supported or, according to the law phrase, adumbrated by other presumptive circumstances. In the present case therefore letting the extrajudicial confession go, as it ought to go, or nothing he contended, the prosecutor had not made out the second quality of the statute, that a live child had been born and that at least, ought to be established before presumptions were received that it had been murdered. If any of the audience he said 'should be of opinion that this was deserving rather narrowly with the statute, they ought to consider that it was in its nature highly penal, and therefore entitled to no favourable construction.'

He concluded a learned speech with an eloquent peroration on the scene they had just witnessed during which Saddleree fell fast asleep.

It was now the presiding Judge's turn to address the jury. He did so briefly and distinctly. 'It was for the jury,' he said 'to consider whether the prosecutor had made out his plea, for himself, he sincerely grieved to say, that a shadow of doubt remained not upon his mind concerning the verdict which the inquest had to bring in. He would not follow the prisoner's counsel through the impeachment which he had brought against the statute of King William and Queen Mary. He and the jury were sworn to judge according to the laws as they stood not to criticize, or to evade, or even to justify them. In no civil case would a counsel have been permitted to plead his client a case in the teeth of the law but in the hard situation in which counsel were often placed in the Criminal Court as well as out of favour to all presumptions of innocence he had not inclined to interrupt the learned gentleman or narrow his plea. The present law as it now stood had been instituted by the wisdom of their fathers, to check the alarming progress of a dreadful crime when it was found too severe for its purpose, it would doubtless be altered by the wisdom of the Legislature at present it was the law of the land, the rule of the court and, according to the oath which they had taken it must be that of the jury. This unhappy girl's situation could not be doubted that she had borne a child and that the child had disappeared, were certain facts. The learned counsel had failed to show that she had communicated her situation. All the requisites of the case required by the statute were therefore before the jury. The learned gentleman had indeed, desired them to throw out of consideration the panel's own confession, which was the plea usually urged, in penny of all others by counsel in his situation, who usually felt that the

declarations of their clients bore hard on them. But that the Scottish law designed that a certain weight should be laid on these declarations which, he admitted, were *quodammodo* extra judicial, was evident from the universal practice by which they were always produced and read as part of the prosecutor's probation. In the present case no person, who had heard the witnesses describe the appearance of the young woman before she left Saddleree's house and contrasted it with that of her state and condition at her return to her father's could have any doubt that the fact of delivery had taken place as set forth in her own declaration which was, therefore, not a solitary piece of testimony but adumbrated and supported by the strongest circumstantial proof.

He did not, he said, 'state the impression upon his own mind with the purpose of biasing theirs. He had felt no less than they had done from the scene of domestic misery which had been exhibited before them, and if they having God and a good conscience the sanctity of their oath, and the regard due to the law of the country, before their eyes, could come to a conclusion favourable to this unhappy prisoner, he should rejoice as much as any one in Court, for never had he found his duty more distressing than in discharging it that day and glad he would be to be relieved from the still more painful task which would otherwise remain for him.

The jury, having heard the Judge's address, bowed and retired, preceded by a mace of Court, to the apartment destined for their deliberation.

#### CHAPTER XXIV

Law, take thy victim—May she find the mercy  
In yon mild heaven, which this hard world denies her!

It was an hour ere the jurors returned, and as they traversed the crowd with slow steps, as men about to discharge themselves of a heavy and painful responsibility, the audience was hushed into profound, earnest, and awful silence.

Have you agreed on your chancellor, gentle men? was the first question of the Judge.

The foreman called in Scotland the chancellor of the jury, usually the man of best rank and estimation among the advisers, stepped forward, and with a low reverence, delivered to the Court a sealed paper, containing the verdict, which, until of late years, that verbal returns are in some instances permitted, was always couched in writing. The jury remained standing while the Judge broke the seals and, having passed the paper, handed it with an air of mournful gravity, down to the Clerk of Court, who proceeded to engross in the record the yet unknown verdict, of which however, all opened the tragical contents. A form still remained, trifling and unimportant in itself, but to which imagination adds a sort of solemnity, from the awful occasion upon which it is used. A lighted candle was placed on the table, the original paper containing the verdict was enclosed in a sheet of paper, and, sealed with the Judge's own signet, was transmitted to the Crown Office, to be preserved among other records of the same kind. As all this is transacted in profound silence the producing and extinguishing the candle seems a type of the human spark which is shortly afterwards doomed to be quenched, and excites in the spectators something of the same effect which in England is obtained by the Judge assuming the fatal cap of judgment. When these preliminary forms had been gone through the Judge required *Euphemias Deans* to attend to the verdict to be read.

After the usual words of style the verdict set forth, that the jury having made choice of John Kirk, Esq., to be their chancellor, and Thomas Moore, merchant, to be their clerk, did, by a plurality of voices, find the said Euphemia Deans GUILTY of the crime libelled but, in consideration of her extreme youth, and the cruel circumstances of her case, did earnestly entreat that the Judge would recommend her to the mercy of the Crown.

Gentlemen said the Judge "you have done your duty—and a painful one it must have been to men of humanity like you. I will undoubtedly, transmit your recommendation to the throne. But it is my duty to tell all who now hear me, but especially to inform that unhappy young woman, in order that her mind may be settled accordingly that I have not the least hope of a pardon being granted in the present case. You know the crime has been increasing in this land, and I know farther, that this has been ascribed to the lenity in which the laws have been exercised, and that there is therefore no hope whatever of obtaining a remission for this offence. The jury bowed again, and, released from their painful office dispersed themselves among the mass of by standers.

The Court then asked Mr Fairbrother whether he had anything to say, why judgment should not follow on the verdict? The counsel had spent some time in perusing and reparsing the verdict counting the letters in each juror's name, and weighing every phrase, nay every syllable in the nicest scales of legal criticism. But the clerk of the jury had understood his business too well. No flaw was to be found, and Fairbrother mournfully intimated that he had nothing to say in arrest of judgment.

The presiding Judge then addressed the unhappy prisoner.—Euphemia Deans, attend to the sentence of the Court now to be pronounced against you."

She rose from her seat, and with a composure far greater than could have been ascribed from her demeanour doing some parts of the trial, abode the conclusion of the awful scene. So nearly does the mental portion of our feelings resemble those which are corporeal, that the first severe blows which we receive bring with them a stunning apathy which renders us indifferent to those that follow them. Thus said Mandrin, when he was undergoing the punishment of the wheel and so have all felt, upon whom successive inflictions have descended with continuous and reiterated violence.

Young woman, said the Judge, "it is my painful duty to tell you, that your life is forfeited under a law, which, if it may seem in some degree severe is yet wisely so to render those of your unhappy situation aware what risk they run, by concealing out of pride or false shame, their lapse from virtue, and making no preparation to save the lives of the unfortunate infants whom they are to bring into the world. When you concealed your situation from your mistress—your sister and other worthy and compassionate persons of your own sex in whose favour your former conduct had given you a fair place you seem to me to have had in your contemplation at least, the death of the helpless creature for whose life you neglected to provide. How the child was disposed of—whether it was dealt upon by another or by yourself—whether the extraordinary story you have told is partly false or altogether so is between God and your own conscience. I will not aggravate your distress by pressing on that topic, but I do most solemnly adjure you to employ the remaining space of your time in making your peace with God, for which purpose such reverend clergyman as you yourself may name shall have access to you. Notwithstanding the humane recommendation

of the jury I cannot afford to you, in the present circumstances of the country, the slightest hope that your life will be prolonged beyond the period assigned for the execution of your sentence. Forbearing therefore, the thoughts of this world let your mind be prepared by repentance for those of more awful moments—for death, judgment and eternity—Doomster, read the sentence."

When the Doomster showed himself, a tall, gaunt figure, arrayed in a fantastic garment of black and grey, pinstriated with silver lace, all fell back with a sort of instinctive horror, and made wide way for him to approach the foot of the table. As this office was held by the common executioner, men shouldered each other backward to avoid even the touch of his garment, and some were seen to brush their own clothes, which had accidentally become subject to such contamination. A sound went through the court, produced by each person drawing in their breath hard, as men do when they expect or witness what is frightful, and at the same time affecting. The castif villain yet seemed, amid his hardened brutality, to have some sense of his being the object of public detestation which made him impatient of being in public, as birds of evil omen are anxious to escape from daylight, and from pure air.

Repeating after the Clerk of Court, he gabbled over the words of the sentence which condemned Euphemia Deans to be conducted back to the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, and detained there until Wednesday the — day of —, and upon that day, betwixt the hours of two and four o'clock afternoon, to be conveyed to the common

\* The name of this office is equivalent to the pronouncer of doom or sentence. In this comprehensive sense, the Judges of the Isle of Man were called *Dempsters*. But in Scotland the word was long restricted to the designation of an official person, whose duty it was to recite the sentence after it had been pronounced by the Court, and recorded by the clerk; no which occasion the *Dempster* legalized it by the words of form "And this I pronounce for doom." For a length of years the office as mentioned in the text was held "in commendam" with that of the executioner for when this ceased but never any officer of justice received his appointment, he petitioned the Court of Justiciary to be received as their *Dempster*, which was granted as a matter of course.

The production of the executioner in open court, and in presence of the wretched criminal, had something in it hideous and disgusting to the more refined feelings of later times. But if an old tradition of the Parliament House of Edinburgh may be trusted it was the following anecdote which occasioned the disuse of the *Dempster's* office.

It chanced at one time that the office of public executioner was vacant. There was occasion for some one to act as *Dempster* and, considering the party who generally held the office it is not wonderful that a *locum tenens* was hard to be found. At length, one 11 me who had been sentenced to transportation, for an attempt to burn his own house, was induced to consent that he would pronounce the doom on this occasion. But when brought forth to execute instead of repeating the doom to the criminal Mr Home addressed himself to their lordships in a bitter complaint of the injustice of his own sentence. It was in vain that he was interrupted, and reminded of the purpose for which he had come thither; "I ken what ye want of me weel enough," said the fellow, ye want me to be your *Dempster* but I am come to be none of your *Dempster*; I am come to summon you Lord T— and you, Lord E—, to answer at the bar of another world for the injustice you have done me in this." In short, Home had only made a pretext of complying with the proposal, in order to have an opportunity of retelling the Judges to their faces, or giving them, in the phrase of his country "a sloon." He was hurried off amid the laughter of the audience, but the indecorous scene which had taken place contributed to the abolition of the office of *Dempster*. The sentence is now read over by the clerk of court, and the formality of pronouncing doom is altogether omitted.

place of execution, and there hanged by the neck upon a gibbet. And this," said the Doomsman, regarding his harsh voice, "I pronounce for doom."

He vanished when he had spoken the last emphatic word, like a foul fiend after the purpose of his visitation has been accomplished, but the impression of horror excited by his presence and his command, remained upon the crowd of spectators.

The unfortunate criminal,—for so she must now be termed,—with more susceptibility, and more irritable feelings than her father and sister, was found in this emergency, to possess a considerable share of their courage. She had remained standing motionless at the bar while the sentence was pronounced, and was observed to shut her eyes when the Doomsman appeared. But she was the first to break silence when that evil form had left his place.

"God forgive ye, my Lords," she said, "and dinna be angry wi' me for wishing it—we need forgiveness. As for myself I canna blame ye for ye act up to your lights, and if I havena killed my poor infant, ye may wite a s that has seen it this day, that I have been the means of killing my grey-headed father—I deserve the worst frae man an' frae God too!—But God is mair merciful to us than we are to each other."

With these words the trial concluded. The crowd rushed, bearing forward and shouldering each other out of the court, in the same tumultuary mode in which they had entered, and in the excitement of animal motion and animal spirits soon forgot whatever they had felt as impressive in the scene they had witnessed. The professional spectators, whom habit and theory had rendered as callous to the distress of the scene as medical men are to those of a surgical operation, walked homeward in groups, discussing the general principle of the statute under which the young woman was condemned, the nature of the evidence, and the arguments of the counsel, without considering even that of the Judge as exempt from their criticism.

The female spectators, more compassionate, were loud in exclamation against that part of the Judge's speech which seemed to cut off the hope of pardon.

"Set him up, indeed," said Mr. Howden, "to tell us that the poor lasses behaved to die when Mr John Kirk, as civil a gentleman as is within the ports of the town, took the pains to prigg for her himself!"

"Ay, but, neighbour," said Miss Damahoy, drawing up her thin shadily form to its full height of prim dignity—"I really think this unnatural business of having bastard bairns should be putten a stop to—There isn't a hussy now on this side of thirty that you can bring within your doors but there will be chields—writer lads' apprentice-lads, and what not—coming trailing after them for their destruction, and discrediting ane a honest house into the bargain—I hae nae patience wi' them."

"Hout, neighbour," said Mrs Howden "we suld live and let live—we hae been young our wels, and we are no aye to judge the warst when lads and lasses forgerther."

"Young ourkeller and judge the warst?" said Miss Damahoy. "I am no sae auld as that comes to Mrs Howden, and as for what ye ca the warst, I ken neither good nor bad about the matter, I thank my stars."

"Ye are thankfu for sinners' mercies, then," said Mrs Howden, with a toss of her head; "and as for you an' yourn—I trow ye were doing for yourself at the last riding of the Scots Parliament, and that was in the gracious year seven, sae ye can be nae sic chicken at ony rate."

Plumdamas who acted as squire of the body to the two contending dames, instantly saw the hazard of entering into such delicate points of

chronology and being a lover of peace and good neighbourhood, lost no time in bringing back the conversation to its original subject.

The Judge didna tell us a he could ha' told us if he had liked, about the application for pardon, neighbours," said he; "there is aye a wimple in a lawyer's clew but it's a wee bit of a secret."

"And what is it?—what is't, neighbour Plumdamas," said Mrs Howden and Miss Damahoy at once, the acid fermentation of their dispute being at once neutralized by the powerful alkali implied in the word secret.

Here a Mr Saddletree can tell ye that better than me for it was him that tauld me, said Plumdamas as Saddletree came up with his wife hanging on his arm, and looking very disconsolate.

When the question was put to Saddletree, he looked very scornful. They speak about stopping the frequency of child murder," said he, in a contemptuous tone, "do ye think our auld enemies of England, as Glendowie aye ca them in his printed Statute-book, care a boddle whether we didna kill ane anither, skin and birn, horse and foot, man, woman, and bairns, all and sundry, *omnes et singulos* as Mr Crossmylool says? Na, na, it's no that hinders them frae pardoning the bit lassie. But here is the pinch of the plea. The king and queen are sae ill pleased wi that mistake about Porteous, that deil a kindly Scot wi'they pardon again either by reprieve or remission, if the hail town o Edinburgh should be a hanged on ae towe."

"Deil that they were back at their German kaleyard then as my neighbour MacCroskie ca it," said Mrs Howden, "an that a the way they re gaun to guide us!"

"They say for certain," said Miss Damahoy, "that King George slang his periwig in the fire when he heard o the Porteous mob."

He has done that, they say," replied Saddletree, for less thing."

"Awcel," said Miss Damahoy, "he might keep mair wi' in his anger—but it's a the better for his wigmaker I sae warrant."

"The queen tore her biggonets for perfect anger—ye'll hae heard o that too?" said Plumdamas. "And the king they say, kiclt Sir Robert Walpole for no keeping down the mob of Edinburgh; but I dinna believe he wad behave sae ungentle."

"It's dooms' truth, though," said Saddletree; "and he was for kicltin the Duke of Argyll too."

\* This nobleman was very dear to his countrymen who were justly proud of his military and political talents, and grateful for the ready zeal with which he asserted the rights of his native country. This was never more conspicuous than in the matter of the Porteous Mob, when the Ministers brought in a violent and vindictive bill, for declaring the Lord Provost of Edinburgh incapable of bearing any public office in future, for not foreseeing a disorder which no one foresaw, or interrupting the course of a riot too formidable to endure opposition. The same bill made provision for pulling down the city gates, and abolishing the City Guard—rather a Whigian mode of enabling them better to keep the peace within burgh in future.

The Duke of Argyll opposed this bill as a cruel unjust, and fanatical proceeding, and an encroachment upon the privileges of the royal burghs of Scotland, secured to them by the treaty of Union. "In all the proceedings of that time," said his Grace "the nation of Scotland treated with the English as a free and independent people; and as that treaty my Lords, had no other guarantee for the due performance of its articles, but the faith and honour of a British Parliament, it would be both unjust and ungenerous should this house agree to any proceedings that have a tendency to injure it."

Lord Hardwicke, in reply to the Duke of Argyll, seemed to insinuate, that his Grace had taken up the affair in a party point of view, to which the nobleman

"Kickin the Duke of Argyll" exclaimed the hearers at once, in all the various combined keys of utter astonishment.

Ay, but MacCallummore's blood wadna sit down wi that there was risk of Andro Ferrara coming in thirsdman.

"The duke is a real Scotsman—a true friend to the country," answered Saddletree's hearers.

Ay troth is he to king and country baith as ye sail hear, continued the orator, if ye will come in bye to our house for it's safest speaking of sic things *inter parietes*.

When they entered his shop he thrust his prentice boy out of it, and, unlocking his desk took out with an air of grave and complacent importance a dirty and crumpled piece of printed paper he observed. This is new corn—it's no every body could show ye the like o this. It's the duke's speech about the Porteous mob, just promulgated by the hawkers. Ye shall hear what Ian Roy Cean says for himself. My correspondent bought it in the Palace-yard that's like just under the king's nose—I think he claws up their mittans. It came in a letter about a foolish bill of exchange that the man wanted me to renew for him. I wish ye wad see about it, Mrs Saddletree.

Honest Mrs Saddletree had hitherto been so sincerely distressed about the situation of her unfortunate *protegee* that she had suffered her husband to proceed in his own way without attending to what he was saying. The words *bill and renew* had however, an awakening sound in them and she snatched the letter which her husband held towards her, and wiping her eyes, and putting on her spectacles, endeavoured as fast as the dew which collected on her glasses would permit to get at the meaning of the needful part of the epistle while her husband with pompous elevation read an extract from the speech.

I am no minister, I never was a minister, and I never will be one—

I didna ken his grace was ever designed for the ministry interrupted Mrs Howden.

"He didna mean a minister of the gospel, Mrs Howden, but a minister of state," said Saddletree with condescending goodness, and then proceeded. "The time was when I might have been a piece of a minister, but I was too sensible of my own incapacity to engage in any state affair. And I thank God that I had always too great a value for those few abilities which nature has given me, to employ them in doing any drudgery or any job of what kind soever. I have, ever since I set out in the world (and I believe few have set out more early) served my prince with my tongue; I have served him with any little interest I had, and I have served him with my sword, and in my profession of arms. I have held employments which I have lost, and were I to be to-morrow deprived of those which still remain to me, and which I have endeavoured honestly to deserve, I would still serve him to the last acre of my inheritance and to the last drop of my blood."

Mrs Saddletree here broke in upon the ora-

replied in the spirited language quoted in the text—Lord Howden apologized. The bill was much modified, and the clauses concerning the dismantling the city and disbanding the Guard were departed from. A due of two thousand pounds was imposed on the city for the benefit of Porteous's widow. She was contented to accept three-fourths of the sum, the payment of which closed the transaction. It is remarkable that in our day the Magistrates of Edinburgh have had recourse to both those measures, held in such horror by their predecessors, as no easy steps for the improvement of the city.

Red John the Warrior, a name personal and proper in the Highlands to John Duke of Argyll and Greenwich, as MacCallummore was that of his race or dignity.

tor—"Mr Saddletree, what is the meaning of a this? Here are ye claverin about the Duke of Argyll, and this man Mortimer's gair to break on our hands and lose us gude fifty pounds—I wonder what duke will pay that, quotha—I wish the Duke of Argyll would pay his ain accounts—He is in a thousand miles Scots on these very books when he was last at Royaton—I'm no saying but he's a just noble man, and that it's a gude siller—but it wad drege and dait to be confused wi deukies and drakes, and these distressed folk up stairs, that's Jeanie Deans and her father. And then, putting the very callant that was sewing the curpel out o' the shop, to play wi blackguards in the case—Sit still, neighbours, it's no that I mean to disturb ye; but that between courts o' law and courts o' state and upper and under parliaments and parliament houses, here and in London, the gudemans canna clean fyte, I think."

The gossip understood civility and the rule of being as they would be done by, too well, to tarry upon the slight invitation implied in the conclusion of this speech, and therefore made their farewells and departure as fast as possible. Saddletree whispering to Plumdamas that he would meet him at MacCrookie's (the long-browed shop in the Luckenbooths, already mentioned) in the hour of cause and pay. MacCallummore's speech in his pocket for a the gudewife's din.

When Mrs Saddletree saw the house freed of her importunate visitors and the little boy reclaimed from the pastimes of the wynd to the exercise of the awl, she went to visit her unhappy relative, David Deans, and his eldest daughter, who had found in her house the nearest place of friendly refuge.

## CHAPTER XXX

Irish. Alas! what poor ability's in us  
To do him good?

Lucie. Assay the power you have

*Measure for Measure*

WHEN Mrs Saddletree entered the apartment in which her guests had shrouded their misery, she found the window darkened. The feebleness which followed his long swoon had rendered it necessary to by the old man in bed. The curtains were drawn around him, and Jeanie sat motionless by the side of the bed. Mrs Saddletree was a woman of kindness, nay, of feeling but not of delicacy. She opened the half shut window drew aside the curtain, and taking her kinsman by the hand, exhorted him to sit up and bear his sorrow like a good man, and a Christian man as he was. But when she quitted his hand, it fell powerless by his side, nor did he attempt the least reply.

Is all over? asked Jeanie with lips and cheeks as pale as ashes.—And is there not hope for her?

Nane, or next to nane," said Mrs Saddletree; "I heard the Judge carle say it with my ain ears—it was a burning shame to see a man o' them set up yonder in their red gowns and black gowns, and to take the life o' a bit senseless lassie. I had never muckle brood o' my gudemans' gossip, and now I like them wae than ever. The only wiselike thing I heard ony body say was decent Mr John Kirk o' Kirk knowe, and he wassed them just to get the king's mercy, and nae mair about it. But he spak't unreasonable folk—he might just hae kept his breath to hae blown on his porridge."

But can the king gie her mercy? said Jeanie earnestly. Some folk tell me he canna gie mercy in cases of mur—in cases like hers.

Can he gie mercy, hunny?—I weel I wot he

ron, when he likes. There was young Single sword, that stickit the Laird of Ballenclough, and Captain Hackum the Englishman that killed Lady Colgrain's gude man, and the Master of Saint Clair, that shot the twa Shaws, and mony mair in my time—to be sure they were gentle blude, and had their kin to speak for them—And there was Jock Porteous the other day—I see warrant there's mercy, an folk could win at it."

"Porteous?" said Jeanie, "very true—I for get a that I suld maist mind—Fare ye weel, Mrs Saddletree, and may ye never want a friend in the hour o' distress."

"Will ye no stay wi' your father, Jeanie, bairn—Ye had better," said Mrs Saddletree.

"I will be wanted ower yonder, indicating the Telbooth with her hand, 'and I maun leave him now or I will never be able to leave him. I fearna for his life—I ken how strong hearted he is—I ken it, she said, laying her hand on her bosom, "by my ain heart at this minute."

Weel hinnie, if ye think it's for the best better he stay here and rest him, than gang back to St Leonard's."

"Muckle better—muckle better—God bless you—God bless you"—At no rate let him gang till ye hear frae me, said Jean o' "

"But ye'll be back beliver," said Mrs Saddletree, detaining her, "they wunna let ye stay yonder hinnie."

"But I maun gang to St Leonard's—there's muckle to be done and little time to do it in—And I have friends to speak to—God bless you—take care o' my father."

She had reached the door of the apartment when, suddenly turning, she came back, and knelt down by the bedside—"O father gie me your blessing—I dare not go till ye bless me say but God bless ye, and prosper ye Jeanie—try but to say that."

Instinctively, rather than by an exertion of intellect, the old man murmured a prayer, that "purchased and promised blessings might be multiplied upon her."

"He has blessed mine errand," said his daughter, rising from her knees, "and it is borne in upon my mind that I shall prosper."

So saying she left the room.

Mrs Saddletree looked after her, and shook her head. "I wish she binnna roving poor thing—There's something queer about a thae Deanses." I dinna like folk to be sae muckle better than other folk—seldom comes gude o' t. But if she's gaun to look after the kye at St. Leonard's that's another story, to be sure they maun be sorted.—Grizzie, come up here and take tent to the honest auld man and see he wants naething—Ye silly tawpie (addressing the maid servant as she entered), "what garr'd ye buek up your cockerney that gae?—I think there's been enough the day to gie an awfu warning about your cockups and your fauld duds—see what they a come to &c &c &c."

Leaving the good lady to her lecturings upon worldly vanities, we must transport our readers to the cell in which the unfortunate Effie Deans was now immured being restricted of several liberties which she had enjoyed before the sentence was pronounced.

When she had remained about an hour in the state of stupefied horror so natural in her situation, she was disturbed by the opening of the jarring bolts of her place of confinement, and Ratchliffe showed himself. "It's your sister," he said, "wants to speak t'ye, Effie."

"I canna see naeboddy," said Effie, with the hasty irritability which misery had rendered more acute—"I canna see naeboddy and least o' a her—B'd her take care of the auld man—I am naething to ony o' them now, nor them to me."

"She says she maun see ye, though," said Ratchliffe, and Jeanie, rushing into the apartment threw her arms round her sister's neck, who writhed to extricate herself from her embrace."

"What signifies coming to greet ower me," said poor Effie, "when you have killed me?—killed me when a word of your mouth would have saved me—killed me when I am an innocent creature—innocent of that guilt at least—and no that wad hae wared body and soul to save your finger from being hurt."

"You shall not die," said Jeanie, with enthusiasm as firmness, "say what ye like o' me—think what ye like o' me—only promise—for I doubt your proud heart—that ye wunna harm yourself, and you shall not die this shameful death."

"A shameful death! I will not die, Jeanie, lass. I have that in my heart—though it has been ower kind a one—that wunna bide shame. Gae hame to our father, and think nae mair on me—I have cut my last earthly meal."

"O this was what I feared!" said Jeanie.

"Hont, tont, hinnie," said Ratchliffe, "it's a bnu, little ye ken o' thae things. Ane aye thinks at the first dinnie o' the sentence, they hae heard enough to die rather than bide out the sax weeks—but they aye bide the sax weeks out for a' that. I ken the gate o' t weel, I hae fronted the doomsday three times, and here I stand, Jim Ratchliffe, for a' that. Had I tled my napkin strait the first time, as I had a great mind till t—and it was a about a bit grey cowt, wunna worth ten puns sterling—where would I have been now?"

"And how did you escape?" said Jeanie the fates of this man, at first so odious to her, having acquired a sudden interest in her eye from their correspondence with those of her sister."

"How did I escape?" said Ratchliffe, with a knowing wink,—"I tell ye I 'scap't in a way that naeboddy will escape from this To booth while I keep the keys."

"My sister shall come out in the face of the sun," said Jeanie. "I will go to London and beg her pardon from the king and queen. If they pardoned Porteous, they may pardon her if a sister asks a sister's life on her bonded knees, they will pardon her—they shall pardon her—and they will win a thousand hearts by it."

Effie listened in bewildered astonishment and so earnest was her sister's enthusiastic assurance, that she almost involuntarily caught a gleam of hope but it instantly faded away.

"Ah, Jeanie! the king and queen live in London a thousand miles from this—far aye the snot sae! I'll be gane before ye win there."

"You are mistaken," said Jeanie, "it is no sae far, and they go to it by land, I learned something about thae things from Reuben Butler."

"Ah, Jeanie! ye never learned ony thing but what was gude frae the folk ye kept company wi'; but I—no—I—she wrang her hands, and wept bitterly."

"Dinna think on that now," said Jeanie, "there will be time for that if the present space be redeemed. Fare ye weel. Unless I die by the road, I will see the king's face that giea grace—O air, (to Ratchliffe) be kind to her—she no er kend what it was to need stranger's kindness till now—Fareweel—fareweel, Effie!—Dinna speak to me—I maunna greet now—my head's ower dizzy already."

She tore herself from her sister's arms, and left the cell. Ratchliffe followed her, and he loded her into a small room. She obeyed his signal, but not without trembling.

"What's the fule thing shaking for?" said he; "I mean nothing but civility to you. D-n me I respect you, and I can't help it. You have so



much spunk, that, d—n me but I think there's some chance of your carrying the day. But you must not go to the king till you have made some friend; try the duke—try MacCallummore, he's a Scotland's friend—I ken that the great folk dinna muckle like him—but they fear him, and that will serve your purpose as well. D'ye ken anybody would give ye a letter to him?"

Duke of Argyll? said Jeanie, recollecting herself suddenly:—'what was he to that Argyll that suffered in my father's time—in the persecution?"

His son or grandson I'm thinking," said Ratcliffe, but what o' that?"

"Thank God," said Jeanie devoutly clasping her hands.

Ion whigs are ye thanking God for some thing," said the ruffian. But hark ye, henny I'll tell ye a secret. Ye may meet with rough customers on the Border, or in the Midland, afore ye get to Lunnoun. Now deil a one o' them will touch an acquaintance o' Daddie Ratton's; for though I am retired frae public practice, yet they ken I can do a guile or an ill turn yet—and deil a guile fellow that has been but a twelvemonth on the lay, be he ruffler or yodler, but he knows my gybe\* as well as the jargon o' our a queer cussit in England—and there's a rogue's Latin for ye."

It was indeed, totally unfit eligible to Jeanie Deans, who was only impatient to escape from him. He hastily scrawled a line or two on a dirty piece of paper, and said to her as he drew back when he offered it. Hey! what the d—l! it wunna bite ye my lass—if it does nae guile, it can do nae ill. But I wish you to show it, if you have any fasherie wi' ony o' St. Nicholas' clerks.

Alas," said she, "I do not understand what you mean?"

I mean if ye fall among thieves, my precious—that is a Scripture phrase, if ye will hae one—the bauldest of them will ken a secret o' my guile feather. And now awn wi' ye—and stick to Argyll; if ony body can do the job it maun be him.

After casting an anxious look at the grated windows and blackened walls of the old folbooth and another scarce less anxious at the hospitable lodging of Mrs. Saddletree, Jeanie turned her back on that quarter, and soon after on the city itself. She reached Saint Leonard's Cross without meeting any one whom she knew, which, in the state of her mind she considered as a great blessing. I must do naething, she thought, as she went along, that can soften or weaken my heart—it's a power weak already for what I hae to do. I will think and act as firmly as I can, and speak as little.

There was an ancient servant, or rather cottar of her father's who had lived under him for many years and whose fidelity was worthy of full confidence. She sent for this woman, and explaining to her that the circumstances of her family required that she should undertake a journey, which would detain her for some weeks from home, she gave her full instructions concerning the management of the domestic concerns in her absence. With a precision, which upon reflection, she herself could not help wondering at, she described and detailed the most minute steps which were to be taken, and especially such as were necessary for her father's comfort. 'It was probable, she said, that he would return to St. Leonard's to-morrow, certain that he would return very soon—all must be in order for him. He had been soon to distress him, without being fashed about waridly matters.

In the meanwhile she toiled busily along with May Hetty to leave nothing unarranged.

\* Pass. † Seal. ‡ Justice of Peace.

It was deep in the night when all these matters were settled; and when they had partaken of some food, the first which Jeanie had tasted on that eventful day. May Hetty, whose usual residence was a cottage at a little distance from Deans' house, asked her young mistress, whether she would not permit her to tarry in the house all night? Ye hae had an awfu' day, she said, and sorrow and fear are but too companionous in the watches of the night, as I hae heard the gudeman say himself.

They are ill companions, indeed," said Jeanie; but I maun learn to abide in their presence, and better begin in the house than in the field!

She dismissed her aged assistant accordingly, for so slight was the frost on in their rank of life that we can hardly term May a servant—and proceeded to make a few preparations for her journey.

The simplicity of her education and country made these preparations very brief and easy. Her tartan screen served all the purposes of a riding habit and of an umbrella; a small bundle contained such changes of linen as were absolutely necessary. Barefooted, as Sarah says, who had come into the world, and late-footed she proposed to perform her pilgrimage; and her clean shoes and change of snow-white thread stockings were to be reserved for special occasions of ceremony. She was not aware that the English habits of comfort, as far as the idea of subject misery to the idea of a barefooted traveller; and if the old notion of cleanliness had been made to the practice, she would have been apt to vindicate herself upon the very frequent objections to which with Mahometan scrupulosity, a Scottish daniel of some condition, usually subjects herself. Thus far, therefore, all was well.

I from an oak or press or cabinet, in which her father kept a few old books, and two or three bundles of papers besides his ordinary accounts and receipts, she sought out and extracted from a parcel of notes of sermons, calculations of interest, records of dying speeches of the martyrs and the like, one or two documents which she thought might be of some use to her upon her mission. But the most important difficulty remained behind, and it had not occurred to her until that very evening. It was the want of money, without which it was impossible she could undertake so distant a journey as she now meditated.

David Deans, as we have said was easy and even opulent in his circumstances. But his wealth, like that of the patriarchs of old, consisted in his kine and herds and in two or three sums lent out at interest to neighbours or relatives, who far from being in circumstances to pay any thing to account of the principal sum, thought they did all that was incumbent on them when with considerable difficulty they discharged it annual rent. To these debtors it would be in vain, therefore, to apply, even with her father's concurrence; nor could she hope to obtain such concurrence, or assistance in any mode, without such a series of explanations and debates as she felt might deprive her totally of the power of taking the step which, however daring and hazardous, she felt was absolutely necessary for trying the last chance in favour of her sister. Without departing from filial reverence, Jeanie had an inward conviction that the feelings of her father, however just, and upright, and honourable, were too little in unison with the spirit of the time to admit of his being a good judge of the measures to be adopted in this crisis. Herself more flexible in manner, though no less upright in principle, she felt that to ask his consent to her pilgrimage would be to encounter the risk of drawing down his positive prohibition and under that she

## CHAPTER XXVI

believed her journey could not be blessed in its progress and event. Accordingly, she had determined upon the means by which she might communicate to him her undertaking and its purpose, shortly after her actual departure. But it was impossible to apply to him for money without altering this arrangement, and discussing fully the propriety of her journey, pecuniary assistance from that quarter, therefore, was laid out of the question.

It now occurred to Jeanie that she should have consulted with Mrs Saddletree on this subject. But, besides the time that must now necessarily be lost in recurring to her assistance, Jeanie internally revolted from it. Her heart acknowledged the goodness of Mrs Saddletree's general character, and the kind interest

"Tis the voice of the sluggard, I've heard him complain,  
"You have waked me too soon, I must slumber again!"  
As the door on its hinges, so he on his bed,  
Turns his side, and his shoulders, and his heavy head.

DR. WATTS

The mansion house of Dumbledikes, to which we are now to introduce our readers, lay three or four miles—no matter for the exact topography—to the southward of St Leonard's. It had once borne the appearance of some little



JEANIE'S LIFE IN PERIL.

she took in their family misfortunes; but still she felt that Mrs Saddletree was a woman of an ordinary and worldly way of thinking, incapable, from habit and temperament, of taking a keen or enthusiastic view of such a resolution as she had formed, and to debate the point with her, and to rely upon her conviction of its propriety for the means of carrying it into execution, would have been gall and wormwood.

Butler, whose assistance she might have been assured of, was greatly poorer than herself. In these circumstances, she formed a singular resolution for the purpose of surmounting this difficulty, the execution of which will form the subject of the next chapter.

celebrity; for the "auld laird," whose humours and pranks were often mentioned in the alshouses for about a mile round it, wore a sword kept a good horse and a brace of greyhounds; brawled, swore, and betted at cock fights and horse-matches, followed Somerville of Drum's hawks, and the Lord Ross's hounds, and called himself *point devise* a gentleman. But the line had been veiled of its splendour in the present proprietor, who cared for no rustic amusements, and was as saving, timid, and retired, as his father had been at once grasping and selfishly extravagant,—daring, wild, and intrusive.

Dumbledikes was what is called in Scotland a *single house*; that is, having only one room occupying its whole depth from back to front, each of which single apartments was illuminated by six or eight cross lights whose diminutive

panes and heavy frames permitted scarce so much light to enter as shines through one well-constructed modern window. This artificial edifice, exactly such as a child would build with cards, having a steep roof flagged with coarse grey stones instead of slates, a half-circular turret battlemented, or to use the appropriate phrase, bartizaned on the top served as a case for a narrow turnpike-stair by which an ascent was gained from story to story, and at the bottom of the said turret was a door studded with large-headed nails. There was no lobby at the bottom of the tower, and scarce a landing place opposite to the door which gave access to the apartments. One or two low and dilapidated out-houses connected by a courtyard wall equally ruinous, surrounded the mansion. The court had been paved, but the flags being partly displaced, and partly renewed a gallant crop of docks and thistles sprang up between them, and the small garden, which opened by a postern through the wall, seemed not to be in a much more orderly condition. Over the low-arched gateway which led into the yard, there was a carved stone, exhibiting some attempt at architectural bearings, and above the inner entrance hung and hung for many years the mouldering hatchment, which announced that amiable Laurence Dumbie, of Dumbiedikes, had been gathered to his fathers in Newbattle kirk yard. The approach to this palace of pleasure was by a road formed by the rude fragments of stone gathered from the fields, and it was surrounded by ploughed, but unenclosed land. Upon a bank, that is an unploughed ridge of land, in terposed among the corn the Laird's trusty palfrey was tethered by the head, and picking a meal of grass. The whole argued neglect and discomfort, the consequence however, of idle ness and indifference, not of poverty.

In this inner court, not without a sense of bashfulness and timidity stood Jeanie Deans at an early hour in a fine spring morning. She was no heroine of romance, and therefore looked with some curiosity and interest on the mansion-house and domains of which it might at that moment occur to her, a little encouragement such as women of all ranks know by instinct how to apply, might have made her mistress. Moreover she was no person of taste beyond her time, rank, and country, and certainly thought the House of Dumbiedikes though inferior to Holyroodhouse or the palace at Dalkeith, was still a stately structure in its way and the land a "very bonny bit if it were better seen to and done to." But Jeanie Deans was a plain, true-hearted, honest girl, who while she acknowledged all the splendour of her old admirer's habitation, and the value of his property never for a moment harboured a thought of doing the Laird, Butler, or herself the injustice, which many ladies of higher rank would not have hesitated to do to all three, on much less temptation.

Her present errand being with the Laird, she looked round the offices to see if she could find any domestic to announce that she wished to see him. As all was silence she ventured to open one door—it was the old Laird's dog kennel, now deserted, unless when occupied as one or two tubs seemed to testify, as a washing house. She tried another—it was the roofless shed where the hawks had been once kept, as appeared from a perch or two not yet completely rotten, and a lump and jesses which were mouldering on the wall. A third door led to the coal-house, which was well stocked. To keep a very good fire was one of the few points of domestic management in which Dumbiedikes was positively alive in all other matters of domestic economy he was completely passive, and at the mercy of his housekeeper the same woman whom his father had long since be-

queathed to his charge, and who, if fame did her no injustice had feathered her nest pretty well at his expense.

Jeanie went on opening doors like the second Calender wanting an eye, in the case of the hundred obliging damsels, until, like the said prince errant, she came to a stable. The Highland Pegasus Rory Bean, to which belonged the single entire stall, was her old acquaintance, whom she had seen grazing on the bank as she failed not to recognise by the well known ancient riding furniture and demi plaque saddle, which half hung on the walls, half trailed on the litter. Beyond the trevies, which formed one side of the stall stood a cow, who turned her head and looked when Jeanie came into the stable, as appeal which her habitual occupations enabled her perfectly to understand, and with which she could not refuse complying, by shaking down some fodder to the animal, which had been neglected like most things else in the castle of the sluggard.

While she was accommodating "the milky mother" with the food which she should have received two hours sooner a slipshod wench, peeped into the stable, and perceiving that a stranger was employed in discharging the task which she, at length, and reluctantly, had quitted her slumbers to perform, ejaculated, "Eh, sirs 'the Brownie' the Brownie!" and fled, yelling as if she had seen the devil.

To explain her terror it may be necessary to notice that the old house of Dumbiedikes had, according to report been long haunted by a Brownie, one of those familiar spirits, who were believed in ancient times to supply the deficiencies of the ordinary labourer—

"Whirl the long mop and ply the airy flail!"

Certainly the convenience of such a supernatural assistant could have been nowhere more sensibly felt, than in a family where the domestics were so little disposed to personal activity, yet this serving maiden was so far from rejoicing in seeing a supposed aerial substitute discharging a task which she should have long since performed herself, that she proceeded to raise the family by her screams of horror uttered as thick as if the Brownie had been slaying her. Jeanie, who had immediately resigned her temporary occupation, and followed the yelling damsel into the courtyard, in order to undeceive and appease her, was there met by Mrs Janet Balchristie, the favourite sultana of the last Laird, as scandal went—the housekeeper of the present. The good looking buxom woman, betwixt forty and fifty (for such we described her at the death of the last Laird) was now a fat, red faced old dame of seventy or thereabouts, fond of her place, and jealous of her authority. Conscious that her administration did not rest on so sure a basis as in the time of the old proprietor this considerate lady had introduced into the family the screamer aforesaid, who added good features and bright eyes to the powers of her lungs. She made no conquest of the Laird, however who seemed to live as if there was not another woman in the world but Jeanie Deans and to bear no very ardent or overbearing affection even to her. Mrs Janet Balchristie, notwithstanding, had her own uneasy thoughts upon the almost daily visits to Sam Leonard's Grange, and often when the Laird looked at her wistfully and paused, according to his custom before utterance she expected him to say, "Jenny I am gawn to chance my condition," but she was relieved by "Jenny am gawn to change my shoon."

Still, however, Mrs Balchristie regarded Jeanie Deans with no small portion of malignance, the customary feeling of such persons towards any one who they think has the means of

doing them an injury. But she had also a general aversion to any female, tolerably young, and decently well looking, who showed a wish to approach the house of Dumbiedikes and the proprietor thereof. And as she had raised a mass of mortality out of bed two hours earlier than usual, to come to the rescue of her clamorous niece, she was in such extreme bad humour against all and sundry that Saddletree would have pronounced, that she harboured *unpleasant contrivances mortal*.

"Wha the hell are ye?" said the fat dame to poor Jeanie, whom she did not immediately recognise, accosting about a decent house at six an hour in the morning.

"It was ane wanting to speak to the Laird," said Jeanie, who felt something of the intuitive terror which she had formerly entertained for this termagant, when she was occasionally at Dumbiedikes's business of her father's.

"Ane?—And what sort of ane are ye?—hae ye nae name?—D ye think his honour hae naething else to do than to speak wi' like idle trampers that comes about the town and him in his bed yet, honest man."

"Dear Mrs. Balchristie, replied Jeanie, in a submissive tone, 'd ye no mind me?—d ye no mind Jeanie Deans?'

"Jeanie Deans," said the termagant, in accents affecting the utmost astonishment, then, taking two strides nearer to her, she peered into her face with a stare of curiosity, equally scornful and malignant—"I say Jenny Deans indeed?—Jeanie Devel, they had be ter hae ca' d ye?—A bonny spot o' work your tittle and you hae made out, murdering an pair wean and your light hummer of a sister's to be hanged for't, as weel she deserves.—And the like o' you to come to ony hon. st. man's house, and want to be into a decent bachelor gentleman's room at this time in the morning and him in his bed?—Gae wa, gae wa."

Jeanie was struck mute with shame at the unfeeling brutality of this accusation, and could not even find words to justify herself from the vile construction put upon her visit, when Mrs. Balchristie seeing her advantage continued in the same tone, "Come, come, bundle up your pipes and tramp awa wi' ye?—ye may be seeking a father to another wean for any thing I ken. If it warra tha' your father, said David Deans, had been a tenant on our land I would cry up the men-folk, and hae ye dookit in the burn for your impudence."

Jeanie had already turned her back, and was walking towards the door of the court-yard, so that Mrs. Balchristie, to make her last threat impressively audible to her, had raised her stentorian voice to its utmost pitch. But, like many a general, she lost the engagement by pressing her advantage too far.

The Laird had been disturbed in his morning slumbers by the tones of Mrs. Balchristie's obnoxious, sounds in themselves by no means uncommon, but very remarkable, in respect to the early hour at which they were now heard. He turned himself on the other side, however, in hopes the squall would blow by, when, in the course of Mrs. Balchristie's second explosion of wrath, the name of Deans distinctly struck the tympanum of his ear. As he was in some degree, aware of the small portion of benevolence with which his housekeeper regarded the family at Saint Leonard's, he instantly conceived that some message from thence was the cause of this untimely ire and getting out of his bed he slipped as speedily as possible into an old broad-cloth night-gown, and some other necessary garments, clapped on his head his father's gold laced hat, (for though he was seldom seen with out it, yet it is proper to contradict the popular report, that he slept in it, as Don Quixote did in his helmet) and opening the window of his bed

room beheld to his great astonishment, the well known figure of Jeanie Deans herself retreating from his gate while his housekeeper, with arms akimbo first clucked and extended, body erect, and head shaking with rage, sent after her a volley of Billingsgate oaths. His colour rose in proportion to the surprise, and perhaps, to the disturbance of his repose. "Hark ye," he exclaimed from the window, ye auld limb of Satan—wha the dell gies you commission to guide an honest man's daughter that gae?"

Mrs. Balchristie was completely caught in the manner. She was aware from the unusual warmth with which the Laird expressed himself, that he was quite serious in this matter, and she knew that, with all his indolence of nature there were points on which he might be provoked and that being provoked he had in him something dangerous which her wisdom taught her to fear accordingly. She began, therefore to retract her false step as fast as she could. "She was but speaking for the house's credit, and she couldna think of disturbing his honour in the morning sae early, when the young woman might as weel wait or call again and to be sure she might make a mistake between the twa sisters for ane o' them wasna sae creditable an acquaintance."

"Haud your peace, ye auld jade," said Dumbiedikes, "the worst quean e'er stude in their shoon may ca' you cousin and a be true that I have heard—Jeanie, my woman, gang into the parlour—but stay that wina be redd up yet—wait there a minute till I come down to let ye in.—Dinna mind what Jenny says to ye."

"Na, na," said Jenny, with a laugh of affected heartiness, "never mind me, lass—a the world kens my bark's war than my bite—if ye had had an appointment wi' the Laird, ye might hae tauld me—I am nae uncivil p' rson—gang your ways in by him." And she opened the door of the house with a master key.

"But I had no appointment wi' the Laird," said Jeanie drawing back. "I want just to speak twa words to him and I wad rather do it standing here, Mrs. Balchristie."

"In the open court-yard?—Na, na, that wad never do lass—we maunna guide ye that gate neither.—And how's that dounce honest man, your father?"

Jeanie was saved the pain of answering this hypocritical question by the appearance of the Laird himself.

"Gang in and get breakfast ready," said he to his housekeeper— and, d ye hear, breakfast wi' us yoursel—ye ken how to manage these porringers of tea-water—and hear ye, see abun n that there's a rule fire.—Weel, Jeanie, my woman, gang in by—gang in by and rest ye."

Na Laird, replied Jeanie, endeavouring as much as she could to express herself with composure notwithstanding she still trembled. I canna gang in—I have a lang day's darg afore me—I maun be twenty mile o' gate the night yet if feet will carry me."

"Guide and deliver us"—twenty mile—twenty mile on your feet? ejaculated Dumbiedikes, whose walks were of a very circumscribed diameter—"Ye maun never think o' that—come in by."

"I canna do that, Laird," replied Jeanie, "the twa words I hae to say to ye I can say here, forby that Mrs. Balchristie—"

"The dell flee awa wi' Mrs. Balchristie," said Dumbiedikes, "and he'll hae a heavy lading o' her." I tell ye, Jeanie Deans I am a man of few words but I am laird at hame, as weel as in the field, deil a brute or body about my house but I can manage when I like except Roy B an, my powty but I can seldom be at Lar' place, an it binna when my blid's up."

"I was wanting to say to ye, Laird," said

Jeanie, who felt the necessity of entering upon her business, that I was gaining a long journey out of my father's knowledge.

"Out of his knowledge, Jeanie?—Is that right? Ye man think o't again—it's no right, said Dumbiedikes, with a countenance of great concern."

"If I were a man at Lunnoun," said Jeanie in exclamation, "I am an auld sure I could get means to speak to the queen about my sister's life."

"Lunnoun—and the queen—and her sister's life?" said Dumbiedikes, whistling for very amazement—the lassie's demented.

"I am no out o' my mind," said she, "and sink or swim, I am determined to gae to Lunnoun, if I suld beg my way frae door to door—and so I maun unless ye wad lend me a small sum to pay my expenses—little thing will do it, and ye ken my father's a man o' substance and wad see nae man, far less yon Laird, come to loss by me."

Dumbiedikes, on comprehending the nature of this application, could scarce trust his ears—he made no answer whatever, but stood with his eyes riveted on the ground.

"I see ye are no for assisting me, Laird," said Jeanie, "sae fare ye weel—and gae and see my poor father as often as ye can—he will be lone y enough now."

"Where is the silly bairn gae?" said Dumbiedikes, and, laying hold of her hand, he led her into the house. "It is no that I didna think o't before," he said, "but it stak in my throat."

Thus speaking to himself, he led her into an old-fashioned parlour, shut the door behind them and fastened it with a bolt. While Jeanie surprised at this manœuvre, remained as near the door as possible the Laird quitted her hand and pressed upon a spring lock fixed in an oak panel in the wainscot which in tantly slipped aside. An iron strongbox was discovered in a recess of the wall he opened this also and, pulling out two or three drawers showed that they were filled with leather bags full of gold and silver coin.

"This is my bank Jeanie lass," he said looking first at her and then at the treasure with an air of great complacency—"nae o' your goldsmiths a bills for me,—they bring folk to ruin."

Then suddenly changing his tone, he resolutely said,—Jeanie, I will make ye Lady Dumbiedikes afore the sun sets, and ye may ride to Lunnoun in your ain coach if ye like."

"Na, Laird," said Jeanie, "that can never be—my father's grief—my sister's situation—the discredit to you—"

"That's my business," said Dumbiedikes, "ye wad see naething about that if ye weren a fool—and yet I like ye the better for t—ae we body's enough in the married state. But if your heart's ower fu, take what siller will serve ye and let it be when ye come back again—as gude sune as sune."

"But, Laird," said Jeanie, who felt the necessity of being explicit with so extraordinary a lover—"I like another man better than you, and I canna marry ye."

"Another man better than me, Jeanie?" said Dumbiedikes—"how is that possible?—It's no possible woman—ye ha'e kend me sae lang."

"Ay but, Laird," said Jeanie, with persevering simplicity, "I ha'e kend him langer."

"Langer?—It's no possible," exclaimed the poor Laird. "It canna be ye were born on the land. O Jeanie woman, ye haena lookit—ye haena seen the half o' the gear." He drew out another drawer—"A fowd Jeanie and there's bands for all or lent—and the rental book Jeanie—clear three hundred sterling—dell a wadset heritable band, or burden—Ye haena lookit at them, woman—And then my mother's ward

robe, and my grandmother's forby—silk gown wad stand on their ends, their pearls—how fine as spider's webs, and rings and ear rings the boot o' a that—they are a' in the chamber-deck—Oh, Jeanie, gae up the stairs and look at them."

But Jeanie held fast her integrity, though beset with temptations which perhaps the Laird of Dumbiedikes did not greatly err in supposing were those most affecting to her sex.

"It canna be, Laird—I ha'e said it—and I canna break my word till him if ye wad gie me the half barony o' Dalkeith, and Lugton into the bargain."

"Your word to him?" said the Laird somewhat pettishly, "but who is he, Jeanie?—who is he?—I haena heard his name yet—Come now Jeanie ye are but queering us—I am no knowing that there is sic a one in the world—ye are but making fashion—What is he?—who is he?"

"Just Reuben Butler, that's a schoolmaster at Libberton," said Jeanie.

"Reuben Butler? Reuben Butler?" echoed the Laird of Dumbiedikes, pacing the apartment in high disdain.—"Reuben Butler, the dominie at Libberton—and a dominie depute too?—Reuben the son of my cotter?—Very weel Jeanie lass, wif a woman will ha'e her way—Reuben Butler, he haena in his pouch the value o' the auld black coat he wears—but it dells signify." And, as he spoke, he shut successively and with vehemence the drawers of his treasury. A fair offer Jeanie is nae cause of feud—Ae man may bring a horse to the water, but twenty wunna gar him drink—And as for wastin' my substance on other folk's joes—

There was something in the last hint that nettled Jeanie's honest pride.—"I was begging nae frae your honour," she said, "least o' a on sic a score as ye pit it on—Gude morning to ye sir, ye ha'e been kind to my father and it lies in my heart to think otherwise than kindly of you."

So saying she left the room without looking to a saint. But Jeanie—Jeanie—stay, woman! and traversing the court-yard with a quick step she set out on her forward journey her bow glowing with that natural indignation and shame which an honest mind feels at having subjected itself to ask a favour, which had been unexpectedly refused. When out of the Laird's ground, and once more upon the public road, her pace slackened, her anger cooled, and anxious anticipations of the consequences of this unexpected disappointment began to influence her with other feelings. Must she actually beg her way to London? for such seemed the alternative; or must she turn back, and solicit her father for money; and by doing so lose time which was precious, besides the risk of encountering his positive prohibition respecting her journey? Yet she saw no medium between these alternatives and while she walked slowly on, was still meditating whether it were not better to return.

While she was thus in an uncertainty, she heard the clatter of a horse's hoofs, and a well-known voice calling her name. She looked round and saw advancing towards her on a pony whose bare back and halter assorted it with the nightgown slippers, and laced cocked hat of the rider a cavalier of no less importance than Dumbiedikes himself. In the energy of his pursuit, he had overcome even the Highland obstinacy of Rory Bean and compelled the self-willed palfrey to canter the way his rider chose which Rory, however performed with all the symptoms of reluctance, turning his head, and accompanying every bound he made in advance with a side-long motion which indicated his extreme wish to turn round,—a manœuvre which nothing but the constant exercis

of the Laird's heels and cudgel could possibly have counteracted.

When the Laird came up with Jeanie, the first words he uttered were — Jeanie, they say one shouldna aye take a woman at her first word!

"Ay, but ye maun take me at mine Laird," said Jeanie looking on the ground, and walking on without a pause, — I ha'e but ae word to bestow on any body, and that's aye a true ane."

"Then," said Dumbiedikes, "at least ye souldna aye take a man at his first word! Ye maun aye take this willa gate sillerless, come o' what like — He put a purse into her hand. "I wad gie you *Rory* too, but he's a' willa as your self, and he's o'er weel used to a gate that maybe he frae and I ha'e gaen ower aften, and he'll gang nae road a' so."

But, Laird," said Jeanie, "though I ken my father will satisfy every penny of this siller, whatever there's o' it, yet I wadna like to borrow it frae aye that maybe thinks o' something mair than the paying o' it back again."

There's just twenty five guineas o' it," said Dumbiedikes, with a gentle sigh, "and whether your father pays, or disna pay, I make ye free till without another word Gang where ye like—do what ye like—and marry a the Butlers in the country gin ye like—And sae gude morn lug to you, Jeanie."

"And God bless you, Laird wi' mony a gude mornin'," said Jeanie her mind more softened by the unwonted generosity of this uncouth character, than perhaps Butler might have approved, had he known her feelings at that moment; and comfort, and the Lord's peace, and the peace of the world, be with you, if we sould never meet again."

Dumbiedikes turned and waved his hand; and his pony much more willing to return than he had been to set out, hurried him homewards so fast, that, wanting the aid of a regular bridle as well as of saddle and stirrups, he was too much puzzled to keep his seat to permit of his looking behind even to give the parting glance of a forlorn swain. I am ashamed to say, that the sight of a lover, run away with in nightgown and slippers and a laced hat, by a bare backed Highland pony, had something in it of a sedative, even to a grateful and deserved burst of affectionate esteem. The figure of Dumbiedikes was too ludicrous not to confirm Jeanie in the original sentiments she entertained towards him.

He's a gude creature," said she, "and a kind — at a pity he has sae willgird a pony. And she immediately turned her thoughts to the important journey which she had commenced, reflecting with pleasure, that, according to her habits of life and of undergoing fatigue, she was now amply or even superfluously provided with the means of encountering the expenses of the road, up and down from London, and all other expenses whatever.

## CHAPTER XXVII

What strange and wayward thoughts will slide

'Into a lover's head!

'O mercy! to myself I cried,

If Lucy should be dead!"

WORDSWORTH

In pursuing her solitary journey, our heroine soon after passing the house of Dumbiedikes gained a little eminence, from which on looking to the eastward down a prattling brook, whose meanders were shaded with straggling willows and alder trees, she could see the cottages of Woodend and Beersheba, the haunts and habi-

tation of her early life, and could distinguish the common on which she had so often herded sheep, and the recesses of the rivulet where she had pulled rushes with Butler, to plait crowns and sceptres for her sister Effie, then a beautiful but spoiled child of about three years old. The recollections which the scene brought with them were so bitter, that, had she indulged with them, she would have sat down and relieved her heart with tears.

"But I end," said Jeanie, when she gave an account of her pilgrimage, "that greeting would do but little good, and that it was mair becomin'g to thank the Lord, that had showed me kindness and countenance by means of a man that mony a d' Nabal and churi, but wha was free of his gades to me as ever the fountain was free of the stream. And I minded the Scripture about the sin of Israel at Meribah, when the people murmured, although Moses had brought water from the dry rock that the congregation might drink and live. Sae, I wad not trust my self with another look at puir Woodend, for the very blue reek that came out of the lum head pat me in mind of the change of market days with us."

In this resigned and Christian temper she pursued her journey, until she was beyond this place of melancholy recollections, and not distant from the village where Butler dwelt, which, with its old fashioned church and steeple rises among a tuft of trees, occupying the ridge of an eminence to the south of Edinburgh. At a quarter of a mile's distance is a clumsy square tower the residence of the Laird of Libberton, who, in former times, with the habits of the predatory chivalry of Germany is said frequently to have annoyed the city of Edinburgh, by intercepting the supplies and merchandise which came to the town from the southward.

This village, its tower, and its church, did not lie precisely in Jeanie's road towards England, but they were not much aside from it and the village was the abode of Butler. She had resolved to see him in the beginning of her journey because she conceived him the most proper person to write to her father concerning her resolution and her hopes. There was probably another reason latent in her affectionate bosom. She wished once more to see the object of so early and so sincere an attachment, before commencing a pilgrimage, the perils of which she did not disguise from herself, although she did not allow them so to press upon her mind as to diminish the strength and energy of her resolution. A visit to a lover from a young person in a higher rank of life than Jeanie's, would have had something forward and improper in its character. But the simplicity of her rural habits was unacquainted with these punctilious ideas of decorum, and no notion, therefore of impropriety crossed her imagination as, setting out upon a long journey, she went to bid adieu to an early friend.

There was still another motive that pressed upon her mind with additional force as she approached the village. She had looked anxiously for Butler in the court-house and had expected that certainly, in some part of that eventful day, he would have appeared to bring such countenance and support as he could give to his old friend and the protector of his youth, even if her own claims were laid aside. She knew, indeed, that he was under a certain degree of restraint, but she still had hope that he would have found means to emancipate himself from it, at least for one day. In short, the wild and wayward thoughts which Wordsworth has described as rising in an absent lover's imagination, suggested, as the only explanation of his absence that Butler must be very ill. And so much had this wrought on her imagination, that when she approached the cottage in which her



"For folk are—few folk are Mr Butler, I can't say it, that should bray it," rejoined Barbara, with great delight. "Now it will be necessary to go on board in the whale, and as you are so well, I'd all wish you to divert yourself and explain to the nature of a *Whale*. No man can go to the shore Mrs Crombie, a very decent woman is a friend of mine and I have since her friend in this case, and brought her credit into the court and I doubt that in due time she will win out of the credit with the other side. You see, being an inferior tenement or half house, the grant comes to be barred down, that is, that we are obliged to receive the grant and a trap of the superior tenement, as far as the same is from the bottom of the roof of our neighbour's house and from the roof by the gutters or eaves upon the half tenement." But the other night comes a Highland queen of a lady, and she says God bless what out at the extremest window of Mrs MacPhail's house, that's the superior tenement. I believe the said woman would have good, for Jackie MacPhail son down the law to tell my friend Mrs Crombie that she had made the partition of the wrong window, out of respect for two Highlandmen that were speaking (as is in the case before the right and that I believe for Mrs Crombie, I just chance to come in time to break all the communicating, for it's a pity the point should be tried. We had Mrs MacPhail into the Ten Mark Court—The House and hammer of a lady wanted to wear herself free—her hand there says—"

The detailed account of this important suit might have lasted until poor Butler a hour of rest was completely exhausted, had not Saddletrree been interrupted by the noise of voices at the door. The woman of the house where Butler dwelt on returning with her pitcher from the well whence she had been fetching water for the family, found her heroine Jeanie Deans standing at the door impatient of the prolix harangue of her sister, yet unwilling to enter until he should have taken his leave.

The good woman abridged the period of her lation by enquiring, "Was ye wanting the guidance of me la?"

"I wanted to speak with Mr Butler, if he's at leisure," replied Jeanie.

"Can't be by then my woman," answered the goodwife, and opening the door of a room, she announced the additional visitor with "Mr Butler here a lady that wants to speak to ye."

The surprise of Butler was extreme, when Jeanie, who seldom stirred half a mile from home entered his apartment upon this announcement.

"Good God!" he said starting from his chair, while alarm restored to his cheek the colour of which sickness had deprived it; "some new misfortune must have happened."

"None, Mr Reuben, but what you must have heard of—but O, ye are looking ill yourself!"—for the hectic of a moment had not concealed from her affectionate eye the ravages which lingering disease and anxiety of mind had made in her lover's person.

"No, I am well—quite well," said Butler with eagerness; "if I can do anything to assist you Jeanie—or your father."

"Ay, to be sure," said Saddletrree "the family may be considered as limited to them two now, just as if Fille had never been in the baillie, nor thing. But Jeanie lass, what brings you out to Liberton so air in the morning and your father lying ill in the Tichenbooths?"

I had a message from my father to Mr Butler said Jeanie with embarrassment but instantly feeling ashamed of the fiction to which she had resorted for her love of veneration for truth was almost Quaker like she corrected herself—"That is to say, I wanted to speak with

Mr Butler about some business of my father's and paid him."

"Is it his business," said Bartoline "because if it be, ye had better take my opinion on the subject than his."

"It is not just law business," said Jeanie, who saw considerable inconvenience might arise from letting Mr Saddletrree into the secret purpose of her journey, but I want Mr Butler to write a letter for me."

Very right, said Mr Saddletrree, "and if ye'll tell me what it is about, I'll dictate to Mr Butler as Mr Croamptool do to his clerk.—Get your pen and ink in this instant Mr Butler."

Jeanie looked at Butler and wrung her hands with vexation and impatience.

I believe, Mr Saddletrree—"said Butler, who saw the necessity of getting rid of him at all events—that Mr Whaeburn will be some what affronted, if you do not hear your boys called up to their lessons."

"Indeed Mr Butler, and that's as true and I promised to ask a half play-day to the school so that the lads might gang and see the hanging which canna but have a playin' effect on their young minds, seeing there is no knowing what they may come to themselves.—Odd so I didna mind ye were here Jeanie Deans; but ye maun use yourself to hear the matter spoken o.—Keep Jeanie here till I come back Mr Butler, I wanna bide ten minutes."

And with this unwelcome assurance of an immediate return he relieved them of the embarrassing presence.

Reuben, said Jeanie, who saw the necessity of using the interval of his absence in discussing what had brought her there. I am bound on a long journey—I am gane to Lunnoun to ask Effie a life of the king and of the queen."

Jeanie! you are surely not yourself," answered Butler, in the utmost surprise you go to London—ye address the king and queen!"

And what 'or no, Reuben," said Jeanie, with all the composed simplicity of her character; "it's but speaking to a mortal man and woman when a is done. And their hearts maun be made o' flesh and blood like other folk's and Fille's story wad melt them were they stane. Forby I ha'e heard that they are no sic bad folk as what the Jacobites on them."

"Yes, Jeanie," said Butler; "but their magnificence—their retinue—the difficulty of getting audiences."

I have thought of a' that, Reuben and it shall not break my spirit. No doubt their cloaths will be very grand, wi' their crowns on their heads, and their sceptres in their hands, like the great King Ahasuerus when he sat upon his royal throne forment the gate of his house, as we are told in Scripture. But I have that within me that will keep my heart from failing, and I am amiss sure that I will be strengthened to speak the errand I came for."

"Alas! alas!" said Butler, the kings now a-days do not sit in the gate to administer justice, as in patriarchal times I know as little of courts as you do, Jeanie by experience, but by reading and report I know that the King of Britain does every thing by means of his ministers."

And if they be upright, God fearing ministers," said Jeanie, "it's as muck e the better chance for Fille and me."

But you do not even understand the most ordinary words relating to a court," said Butler; "by the ministry is meant not clergymen, but the king's official servants."

"No doubt," returned Jeanie "he maun ha'e a great number mair, I daur to say, than the dukes ha'e at Dalkeith, and great folk's servants are so mair aussy than themselves. But I'll be decently put on, and I'll offer them a trifle o' siller, as if I came to see the palace. Or if they



scruple that, I'll them I'm come on a business of life and death, an' I then they will surely bring me to speech of the king and queen."

Butler shook his head. "O Jeanie, this is entirely a wild dream. You can never see them but through some great lord's intercession, and I think it is scarce possible even then."

"Weel, but maybe I can get that too," said Jeanie, "with a little helping from you."

"From me Jeanie! this is the wildest imagination of all."

"Ay, but it is not, Reuben. Havena I heard you say, that your grandfather (that my father never likes to hear about) did some gude lang ene to the forbeir of this MacCallummore. When he was Lord of Lorn?"

"He did so," said Butler, eagerly, "and I can prove it.—I will write to the Duke of Argyll—report speaks him a good kindly man as he is known for a good soldier and true patriot—I will conjure him to stand between your sister and this cruel fate. There is but a poor chance of success, but we will try all means."

"We must try all means," replied Jeanie; "but writing winna do it—a letter canna look, and pray, and beg, and beseech, as the human voice can do to the human heart. A letter like the music that the ladies have for their spinets—naething but black scores compared to the same tune played or sung. It's word of mouth maun do it, or naething, Reuben."

"You are right," said Reuben, recollecting his firmness, "and I will hope that Heaven has suggested to your kind heart and firm courage the only possible means of saving the life of this unfortunate girl. But Jeanie, you must not take this most perilous journey alone. I have an interest in you, and I will not agree that my Jeanie throws herself away. You must even in the present circumstances, give me a husband's right to protect you, and I will go with you my self on this journey, and assist you to do your duty by your family."

"Alas, Reuben!" said Jeanie in her turn, "this must not be a pardon will not gie my sister her fair fame again, or make me a bride fitting for an honest man and an useful minister. Wha wad mind what he said in the pulpit, that had to wife the sister of a woman that was condemned for sic wickedness?"

But, Jeanie pleaded her lover. "I do not believe and I cannot believe that Effie has done this deed."

"Heaven bless you for saving sae Reuben," answered Jeanie, "but she maun bear the blame o' tatter all."

"But the blame were it even justly laid on her does not fall on you."

Ah, Reuben, Reuben replied the young woman, "ye ken it is a blot that spreads to kith and kin.—Ichabod—as my poor father says—the glory is departed from our house; for the poorest man's house has a glory, where there are true hands, a divine heart, and an honest fame.—And the last has gane frae us."

"But, Jeanie, consider your word and plighted faith to me; and would you undertake such a journey without a man to protect you?—and who should that protector be but your husband?"

"You are kind and good, Reuben, and wad take me wi' a' my shame I doubtna. But ye canna but own that this is no time to marry or be given in marriage. Na, if that could ever be, it maun be in another and a better season.—And, dear Reuben, ye speak of protecting me on my journey.—Alas! who will protect and take care of you?—your very limbs tremble with standing for ten minutes on the floor how could you undertake a journey as far as Lun-

"But I am strong—I am well," continued

Butler sinking in his seat totally exhausted, at least I shall be quite well to-morrow."

"Ye see and ye ken ye maun just let me do part," said Jeanie, after a pause, and then taking his extended hand and gazing kindly to his face, she added, "It's een a grief the mak to me to see you in this way. But ye maun keep up your heart for Jeanie's sake, for if she was your wife, she will never be the wife of living man. And now gie me the paper for MacCallummore, and bid God speed me on my way."

There was something of romance in Jeanie's venturesome resolution, yet on consideration, as it seemed impossible to alter it by persuasion, or to give her assistance but by advice Butler, after some farther debate, put into her hands the paper she desired, which, with the master-roll in which it was folded up were the sole memorials of the stout and enthusiastic Bible Butler's grandfather. While Butler sought this document, Jeanie had time to take up his pocket Bible. "I have marked a scripture," she said, as she again laid it down "with your kyerling pen, that will be useful to us both. And ye maun tak the trouble Reuben, to write a thit to my father, for God help me I have neither head nor hand for lang letters at any time, for by now; and I trust him entirely to you, and I trust you will soon be permitted to see him. And, Reuben when ye do win to the speech o' him mind a' the auld man's bits o' ways, for Jeanie's sake, and dinna speak o' Latin or English terms to him, for he's o' the auld warld, and downa bide to be fashed wi' them though I dare say he may be wrang. And dinna say macke to him, but set him on speaking himself, for he'll bring himself mair comfort that way. And O Reuben, the poor lassie in yon dungeon—but I needna bid your kind heart—gie her what comfort ye can as soon as they will let ye see her—tell her—but I maunna speak mair about her, for I maunna take leave o' ye wi' the tear in my ee for that wadna be canny—God bless ye Reuben!"

To avoid so ill an omen she left the room hastily, while her features yet retained the mournful and affectionate smile which she had compelled them to wear, in order to support Butler's spirits.

It seemed as if the power of sight, of speech, and of reflection, had left him as she disappeared from the room which she had entered and retired from so like an apparition. Saddletree, who entered immediately afterwards over-whelmed him with questions which he answered without understanding them and with legal disquisitions which conveyed to him no lots of meaning. At length the learned burress recollected that there was a Baron Court to be had at Loanhead that day, and though it was hardly worth while "he might as weel go to see if there was any thing doing, as he was acquainted with the baron bailie, who was a decent man, and would be glad of a word of legal advice."

So soon as he departed Butler flew to the Bible, the last book which Jeanie had touched. To his extreme surprise, a paper, containing two or three pieces of gold, dropped from the book. With a black lead pencil she had marked the sixteenth and twenty fifth verses of the thirty seventh Psalm.—A little that a righteous man hath, is better than the riches of the wicked.

"I have been young and am now old, yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging their bread."

Deeply impressed with the affectionate delicacy which shrouded its own generosity under the cover of a providential supply to his wants, he pressed the gold to his lips with more ardour than ever the metal was greeted with by a miser. To emulate her devout firmness and confidence seemed now the pitch of his ambition, and his first task was to write an account to David





'safe, though by temper sufficiently cautious, in communicating the whole story to her

Mrs Bickerton raised her hands and eyes at the recital, and exhibited much wonder and pity. But she also gave some effectual good advice.

She required to know the strength of Jeanie's purse reduced by her deposit at Libberton, and the necessary expense of her journey, to about fifteen pounds. 'This,' she said, 'would do very well, providing she could carry it a safe to London.'

'Saefer' answered Jeanie, 'I've warrant my carrying it safe, bating the needful expenses.'

'Ay, but highwaymen, lassie,' said Mrs Bickerton; 'for years come into a more civilized than this is to say, a more roguish country than the north, and how ye are to get forward, I do not profess to know. If ye could wait here eight days, our waggons would go up and I would recommend you to Joe Broadwheel, who would see you safe to the Swan and two Necks. And dinna sneeze at Joe, if he should be for drawing up wi' you,' (continued Mrs Bickerton, her acquired English mingling with her national or original dialect,) 'he's a handy boy and a wanter, and no lad better thought o' on the road; and the Enrlish make good husbands enough, witness my poor man, Moses Bickerton, as is i' the kirk yard.'

Jeanie hastened to say, that she could not possibly wait for the setting forth of Joe Broadwheel, being internally by no means gratified with the idea of becoming the object of his attention during the journey.

'Aweel, lass,' answered the good landlady, 'then thou must pickle in thine ain poke-nook and buckle thy girle thine ain gate. But take my advice and hide thy gold in thy stays, and keep a piece or two and some silver in case thou be at spoke wi' thal, for there's a wad lads haunt within a day's walk from hence, as on the Brnes of Down in Perthshire. And lass, thou manna gang staring through Lannan asking wha kens Mrs Glass at the sign o' the Thistle marry, they would laugh thee to scorn. But gang thou to this honest man, and she put a direction into Jeanie's hand, 'he kens maist part of the sponable Scottish folk in the city, and he will find out your friend for thee.'

Jeanie took the little introductory letter with sincere thanks; but, something alarmed on the subject of the highway robbers, her mind recurred to what Ratcliffe had mentioned to her, and briefly relating the circumstances which placed a document so extraordinary in her hands she put the paper he had given her into the hand of Mrs Bickerton.

The Lady of the Seven Stars did not, indeed, ring a bell, because such was not the fashion of the time, but she whistled on a silver-call which was hung by her side and a tight serving maid entered the room.

'Tell Dick Ostler to come here,' said Mrs Bickerton.

Dick Ostler accordingly made his appearance—a queer knowing, shambling animal, with a hatchet face, a squint a game-arm and a limp.

'Dick Ostler,' said Mrs Bickerton in a tone of authority that showed she was (at least by adoption) Yorkshire too, 'thou knowest most people and most things o' the road.'

'Eye eye, God help me mistress,' said Dick, shrugging his shoulders betwixt a repentant and a knowing expression—'Eye! I ha' know'd a thing or two i' ma day mistress.' He looked sharp and laughed—looked grave and sighed, as one who was prepared to take the matter either way.

'Kenst thou this wee bit paper among the rest man?' said Mrs Bickerton handing him the protection which Ratcliffe had given Jeanie Denna.

When Dick had looked at the paper he

winked with one eye, extended his grotesque mouth from ear to ear, like a navigable canal, scratched his head powerfully, and then said,

'Ken?—ay—may be we ken summat, an it werena for harm to him mistress?'

'None in the world,' said Mrs Bickerton. 'only a dram of Hollands to thyself, man an thou wilt speak.'

'Why, then,' said Dick, giving the head band of his breeches a knowing hoist with one hand, and kicking out one foot behind him to accommodate the adjustment of that important habilliment, 'I dares to say that the pass will be kend weel enough on the road an that be all.'

'But what sort of a lad was her?' said Mrs Bickerton, winking to Jeanie, as proud of her knowing ostler.

'Why what ken I?—Jim the Rat—why he was Cock o' the North within this twelvemonth—he and Scotch Wilson Handie Dandie as they called him—but he's been out o' this country a while as I rackon, but ony gentleman as keeps the road o' this side Stamford will respect Jim's pass.'

Without asking farther questions, the landlady filled Dick Ostler a bumper of Hollands. He ducked with his head and shoulders, scraped with his more advanced hoof bolted the alcohol to use the learned phrase, and withdrew to his own domains.

'I would advise thee Jeanie,' said Mrs Bickerton 'an thou meetest with ugly customers o' the road to show them this bit paper for it will serve thee, assure thyself.'

A neat little supper concluded the evening. The exported Scotswoman Mrs Bickerton by name eat heartily of one or two seasoned dishes, drank some sound old ale and a glass of stiff negus, while she gave Jeanie a history of her gout, admiring how it was possible that she, whose fathers and mothers for many generations had been farmers in Lammermuir, could have come by a disorder so totally unknown to them. Jeanie did not choose to offend her friendly landlady, by speaking her mind on the probable origin of this complaint, but she thought on the flesh pots of Egypt, and, in spite of all entreaties to better fare made her evening meal upon vegetables, with a glass of fair water.

Mrs Bickerton assured her that the acceptance of any reckoning was entirely out of the question, furnished her with credentials to her correspondent in London, and to several inns upon the road where she had some influence or interest reminded her of the precautions she should adopt for concealing her money and as she was to depart early in the morning took leave of her very affectionately taking her word that she would visit her on her return to Scotland, and tell her how she had managed, and that *sumum bonum* for a gossip all how and about it. This Jeanie faithfully promised.

## CHAPTER XXIX

And Need and Misery Vice and Danger bind,  
In sad alliance, each degraded mind

As our traveller set out early on the ensuing morning to prosecute her journey and was in the act of leaving the inn yard Dick Ostler, who either had risen early or neglected to go to bed either circumstance being equally incident to his calling, hollowed out after her.—The top of the morning to you Maggie! Haven care o' Gunnerby Hill young one Robin Hood dead and gnone but there be takers set in the role of Bover? Jeanie looked at him as if to request

a further explanation, but, with a leer, a shuffle and a shrug, inimitable, (unless by Emery,) Dick turned again to the raw boned steed which he was currying, and sung as he employed the comb and brush—

"Robin Hood was a yeoman right good,  
And his bow was of trusty yew  
And if Robin said stand on the King's lea-land  
Pray, why shouldst not we say so too?"

Jeanie pursued her journey without farther enquiry for there was nothing in Dick's manner that inclined her to prolong their conference. A painful day's journey brought her to Ferrybridge, the best inn then and since upon the great northern road, and an introduction from Mrs. Bickerton, added to her own simple and quiet manners, so propitiated the landlady of the Swan in her favour that the good dame procured her the convenient accommodation of a pillow and post horse then returning to Tuxford, so that she accomplished, upon the second day after leaving York, the longest journey she had yet made. She was a good deal fatigued by a mode of travelling to which she was less accustomed than to walking, and it was considerably later than usual on the ensuing morning that she felt herself able to resume her pillow and post horse. At noon the hundred-armed Trent, and the blackened ruins of Newark Castle, demolished in the great civil war, lay before her. It may easily be supposed, that Jeanie had no curiosity to make antiquarian researches, but, entering the town, went straight to the inn to which she had been directed at Ferrybridge. While she procured some refreshment, she observed the girl who brought it to her looked at her several times with fixed and peculiar interest, and at last, to her infinite surprise, enquired if her name was no Deans, and if she was not a Scotchwoman, going to London upon justice business. Jeanie, with all her simplicity of character, had some of the caution of her country and, according to Scottish universal custom, she answered the question by another, requesting the girl would tell her why she asked these questions?

The Marston of the Saracen's Head, Newark, replied, "Two women had passed that morning who had made enquiries after one Jeanie Deans, travelling to London on such an errand, and could scarce be persuaded that she had not passed on."

Much surprised, and somewhat alarmed, (for what is inexplicable is usually alarming,) Jeanie questioned the wench about the particular appearance of these two women, but could only learn that the one was aged, and the other young; that the latter was the taller and that the former spoke most, and seemed to maintain an authority over her companion, and that both spoke with the Scottish accent.

This conveyed no information whatever and with an indescribable presentiment of evil designed toward her Jeanie adopted the resolution of taking post horses for the next stage. In this, however, she could not be gratified, some accidental circumstances had occasioned what is called a run upon the road, and the land lord could not accommodate her with a guide and horses. After waiting some time, in hopes that a pair of horses that had gone southward would return in time for her use she at length, feeling ashamed of her own pusillanimity, resolved to prosecute her journey in her usual manner.

"It was all plain road," she was assured, "except a high mountain, called Gunnerby Hill, about three miles from Grantham, which was her stage for the night."

"I'm glad to hear there's a hill," said Jeanie, "for baith my sight and my very feet are weary

o sic tracks o level ground—it looks a' the way between this and York as if a' the land had been trenched and levelled, whilk is very wearisome to my Scotch een. When I lost sight o' a muckle blue hill they ca' Ingleboro, I thought I had a friend left in this strange land."

"As for the matter o' that, young woman," said mine host, "an you be so fond o' hills, canna an thou constest carry Gunnerby away with thee in thy lap, for it's a murder to poahorse? But here's to thy journey, and mayst thou win wail through it, for thou is a bold and a canny lass."

So saying, he took a powerful pull at a solemn tankard of home-brewed ale.

I hope there is nae bad company on the road," said Jeanie.

"Why, when it's clean without them I'd thatch Groby pool in pantacks. But there arena sae many now, and since they ha' lost Jim and Rat, they hold together no better than the men of Marston when they lost their common. Take a drop ere thou roost, he concluded offering her the tankard; thou wilt get naething at night save Grantham grog, nags grog, and a gullon o' water."

Jeanie courteously declined the tankard, and enquired what was her lawing?

Thy lawing? Heaven help thee wench, what ca'st thou that?

"It is—I was wanting to ken what was to pay," replied Jeanie.

Pay? Lord help thee!—why now, woman—we ha' drawn no liquor but a gill o' beer, and the Saracen's Head can spare a mouthful more to a stranger like o' thee that canna speak Christian language. So here's to thee once more. The same again, quoth Mark of Bellgrave, and he took another profound pull at the tankard.

The travellers who have visited Newark more lately will not fail to remember the remarkably civil and gentlemanly manners of the person who now keeps the principal inn there, and may find some amusement in contrasting them with those of his more rough predecessor. But we believe it will be found that the polish has worn off none of the real worth of the metal.

Taking leave of her Lincolnshire Gaius, Jeanie resumed her solitary walk, and was somewhat alarmed when evening and twilight overtook her in the open ground which extends to the foot of Gunnerby Hill, and is intersected with patches of copse and with swampy spots. The extensive commons on the north road, most of which are now enclosed, and in general a relaxed state of police, exposed the traveller to a highway robbery in a degree which is now unknown excepting in the immediate vicinity of the metropolis. Aware of this circumstance Jeanie mended her pace when she heard the tramp of a horse behind, and instinctively drew to one side of the road, as if to allow as much room for the rider to pass as might be possible. When the animal came up, she found that it was bearing two women, the one placed on a side-saddle, the other on a pillion behind her, as may still occasionally be seen in England.

A brow gude night to ye, Jeanie Deans," said the foremost female as the horse passed on her horse; "What think ye o' yon bonny hill yonder lifting its brow to the moon? Trow ye yon's the gate to heaven, that ye are sae fain o'—maybe we will win there the night yet. God sail us, though our minny here's rather dreeg in the upgung."

The speaker kept changing her seat in the saddle and half stopping the horse as she brought her body round, while the woman that sat behind her on the pillion seemed to urge her on, in words which Jeanie heard but imperfectly.

"Hand your tongue, ye moon raised b—"

what is your business with — or with heaven or hell either?"

"Truth, neither no muckle wi' heaven, I doubt, nor 'derine wha I carry ahint me—and as for hell, it will fight its ain battle at its ain time. I'm bound.—Come, Maggie, trot awn, man, an' as thou wert a broomstick, for a witch rides thee—"

"With my carch on my foot, and my shoe on my hand,  
I glance like the wildfere through bragh and through land"

The tramp of the horse, and the increasing distance drowned the rest of her song, but Jeanie heard for some time the inarticulate sound ring along the waste.

Our pilgrim remained stupefied with undefined apprehensions. The being named by her name in so wild a manner, and in a strange country without farther explanation or communion, by a person who thus strangely flitted forward and disappeared before her, came near to the super natural sounds in *Comus* —

"The airy tongues which syllable men's names  
On sands and shores, and desert wildernesses"

And although widely different in features, deportment, and rank, from the Lady of that enchanting romance the continuation of the passage may be happily applied to Jeanie Deans upon this singular alarm —

"These thoughts may startle well but not astound  
The virtuous mind, that ever walks attended  
By a strong riding champion—Conscience"

In fact, it was with the recollection of the affectionate and dutiful errand on which she was engaged her right. If such a word could be applicable, to expect protection in a task so meritorious. She had not advanced much farther, with a mind calmed by these reflections when she was disturbed by a new and more instant subject of terror. Two men, who had been lurking among some copse, started up as she advanced and met her on the road in a menacing manner. Stand and deliver, said one of them in a short stony fellow in a smock frock, such as are worn by wagoners.

"The woman," said the other, a tall thin figure, "does not understand the words of action.—Your money my precious, or your life."

"I have but very little money, gentlemen," said poor Jeanie, tendering that portion which she had separated from her principal stock and kept apart for such an emergency, "but if you are resolved to have it, to be sure you must have it."

"This won't do, my girl. D—n me if I shall pass!" said the shorter ruffian; "do ye think gentlemen are to hazard their lives on the road to be cheated in this way? We'll have every farthing you have got, or we will strip you to the skin curse me."

"His companion, who seemed to have something like compassion for the horror which Jeanie's countenance now expressed, said, No, no, Tom, this is one of the precious sisters and we'll take her word for once, without putting her to the stripping proof.—Hark ye, my lass, if you'll look up to heaven, and say this is the last penny you have about ye why, hang it, we'll let you pass."

"I am not free," answered Jeanie "to say what I have about me gentlemen, for there's life and death depends on my journey but if you leave me as much as finds me in bread and

water, I'll be satisfied and thank you, and pray for you."

"D—n your prayers!" said the shorter fellow, "that's a coin that won't pass with us," and at the same time made a motion to seize her.

"Stay, gentlemen," Ratcliffe's pass suddenly occurring to her; "perhaps you know this paper."

"What devil is she after now, Frank?" said the more savage ruffian.—"Do you look at it, for d—n me if I could read it, if it were for the benefit of my clergy."

"This is a fark from Jim Ratcliffe," said the taller, having looked at the bit of paper. "The wench must pass by our cutter's law."

"I say no," answered his companion; "Rat has left the lay, and turned bloodhound, they say."

"We may need a good turn from him all the same," said the taller ruffian again.

"But what are we to do then?" said the shorter man.—"We promised, you know, to strip the wench and send her begging back to her own beggarly country, and now you are for letting her go on."

"I did not say that," said the other fellow, and whispered to his companion, who replied, "Be alive about it then, and don't keep chattering till some travellers come up to nab us."

"You must follow us off the road, young woman," said the taller.

"For the love of God!" exclaimed Jeanie, "as you were born of woman, dinna ask me to leave the road! rather take all I have in the world."

"What the devil is the wench afraid of?" said the other fellow. "I tell you you shall come to no harm but if you will not leave the road and come with us, d—n me, but I'll beat your brains out where you stand."

"Thou art a rough bear, Tom," said his companion.—"An ye touch her I'll give ye a shake by the collar shall make the Leicester beans rattle in thy guts.—Never mind him, girl, I will not allow him to lay a finger on you, if you walk quietly on with us, but if you keep jabbering there d—n me, but I'll leave him to settle it with you."

This threat conveyed all that is terrible to the imagination of poor Jeanie who saw in him that "was of milder mood" her only protection from the most brutal treatment. She, therefore, not only followed him but even held him by the sleeve lest he should escape from her, and the fellow, hardened as he was, seemed something touched by these marks of confidence, and repeatedly assured her, that he would suffer her to receive no harm.

They conducted their prisoner in a direction leading more and more from the public road but she observed that they kept a sort of track or by path, which relieved her from part of her apprehensions, which would have been greatly increased had they not seemed to follow a determined and ascertained route. After about an hour's walking, all three in profound silence they approached an old barn, which stood on the edge of some cultivated ground, but remote from everything like a habitation. It was itself, however, tenanted, for there was light in the windows.

One of the footpads scratched at the door, which was opened by a female and they entered with their unhappy prisoner. An old woman who was preparing food by the assistance of a stifling fire of lighted charcoal, asked them in the name of the devil, what they brought the wench there for, and why they did not strip her and turn her abroad on the common.

"Come, come, Mother Blood," said the tall man "we'll do what's right to oblige you, and we'll do no more, we are bad enough, but not such as you would make us—devils incarnate."

"She has got a jark from Jim Ratchiffe," said the short fellow "and Frank here won't hear of our putting her through the mill."

"No, that will I not by G—d," answered Frank, "but if old Mother Blood keep her here or a little while or send her back to Scotland without hurting her, why, I see no harm in that—not I."

"I'll tell you what, Frank Levitt," said the old woman "if you call me Mother Blood again, I'll paint this gully (and she held a knife up as if about to make good her threat) in the best blood in your body—my bonny boy."

The price of ointment must be up in the north, said Frank, "that puts Mother Blood so much out of humour."

Without a moment's hesitation the fury darted her knife at him with the singular dexterity of a wild Indian. As he was on his guard he avoided the missile by a sudden motion of his head, but it whistled past his ear and stuck deep in the clay wall of a partition behind.

Come come, mother, said the robber seizing her by both wrists, I shall teach you who a master, and so saying he forced the hag backwards by main force, who strove vehemently until she sunk on a bunch of straw, and then letting go her hands he held up his finger towards her in the menacing posture by which a maniac is intimidated by his keeper. It appeared to produce the desired effect; for she did not attempt to rise from the seat on which he had placed her or to resume any means of actual violence, but wrung her withered hands with impotent rage and brayed and howled like a demoniac.

"I will keep my promise with you, you old devil," said Frank, "the wench shall not go forward on the London road but I will not have you touch a hair of her head if it were but for your insolence."

This intimation seemed to compose in some degree the vehement passion of the old hag, and while her exclamations and howls sunk into a low, maundering, growling tone of voice, another personage was added to this singular party.

"Eh, Frank Levitt," said this new comer who entered with a hop step and jump which at once conveyed her from the door into the centre of the party, "were ye killing our mother? or were ye cutting the granter's wassand that Tam brought in this morning? or have ye been reading your prayers backward to bring up my auld acquaintance the deil amang ye?"

The tone of the speaker was so particular, that Jeanie immediately recognised the woman who had rode foremost of the pair which passed her just before she met the robbers, a circumstance which greatly increased her terror as it served to show that the mischief designed against her was premeditated, though by whom, or for what cause, she was totally at a loss to conjecture. From the style of her conversation the reader also may probably acknowledge in this female an old acquaintance in the earlier part of our narrative.

Out ye mad devil, said Tom, whom she had disturbed in the middle of a draught of some liquor with which he had found means of accommodating himself betwixt your Deas of Bedlam pranks, and your dam's frenzies a man might live quieter in the devil's ken than here—And he again resumed the broken jug out of which he had been drinking.

"And wha's this o'er?" said the madwoman dancing up to Jeanie Deans, who although in great terror, yet watched the scene with a resolution to let nothing pass unnoticed which might be serviceable in assisting her to escape or in forming her as to the true nature of her situation, and the danger attending it.—"Wha's this

o'er? again exclaimed Madge Wildfire "Dooce Davie Deans, the auld doo to a whig boy's daughter, in a gipsy's barn and the night setting in, this is a sight for sair een"—Eh, sirs, the falling off of the rodly!—and the other slaver's in the Polbooth at Edinburgh; I am very sorry for her, for my share—it's my mother's crosses ill to her and no me—though maybe I hae a muckle cause."

"Hark ye, Madge," said the taller ruffian, "you have not such a touch of the devil's blood as the hag your mother, who may be his dam (or what I know—tal o this young woman to your kennel and do not let the devil enter, though he should ask in God's name."

"Ou ay; that I will, Frank," said Madge, taking hold of Jeanie by the arm and pulling her along, "for it's no for decent Christian young ladies, like her and me to be keeping the like o' you and Tyburn Tam company at this time o' night. Sae good even ye, sirs, and nony o' them, and may ye a sleep till the hangman waken ye, and then it will be woe for the country."

She then, as her wild fancy seemed suddenly to prompt her, walked demurely towards her mother who seated by the charcoal fire with the reflection of the red light on her withered and distorted features marked by every evil passion seemed the very picture of Meleag at her infernal rites, and suddenly dropping on her knees said, with the manner of a six years' old child "Mammie, hear me say my prayers before I go to bed and say God bless my bonny face, as ye used to do lang syne."

"The deil flay the hile o' it to sole his brogues wi'!" said the old lady, aiming a buffet at the supplicant in answer to her devout request.

The blow missed Madge, who being probably acquainted by experience with the mode in which her mother was wont to confer her maternal benedictions, slipped out of arms' length with great dexterity and quickness. The hag then started up, and seizing a pair of fire tongs, would have amended her motion, by beating out the brains either of her daughter or Jeanie (she did not seem greatly to care which,) when her hand was once more arrested by the man whom they called Frank Levitt, who seizing her by the shoulder flung her from him with great violence exclaiming, "What Mother Damnable—again, and in my sovereign presence—Hark ye, Madge of Bedlam get to your hole with your playfellow, or we shall have the devil to pay here, and nothing to pay him with."

Madge took Levitt's advice, treating as fast as she could, and dragging Jeanie along with her into a sort of recess partitioned off from the rest of the barn, and filled with straw from which it appeared that it was intended for the purpose of slumber. The moonlight shone through an open hole upon a pillow, a pack saddle and one or two wallets the travelling furniture of Madge and her amiable mother—

"Now sae ye e'er in your life," said Madge, "sae dainty a chamber of deas?—sae as the moon shines down sae caller on the fresh strae? There's no a pleasant o'ill in Bedlam, for as brava place as it is on the outside—Were ye e'er in Bedlam?"

"No," answered Jeanie faintly—appalled by the question, and the way in which it was put, yet willing to soothe her insane companion being in circumstances so unhappily precarious, that even the society of this gibbering madwoman seemed a species of protection.

"Nerer in Bedlam!" said Madge as if with some surprise—"But ye ill ha' been in the cells at Edinburgh?"

"Nerer," repeated Jeanie.  
"Weel I think the deil carries the magistrates send naebody to Bedlam but me—they maun

hoo an unco respect for me, for whenever I am brought to them, they aye hae me back to Bedlam. But troth, Jeanie (she said this in a very confidential tone,) 'to tell ye my private mind about it, I think ye are at nae great loss, for the keeper a cross patch, and he maun hae it a his ain gate, to be sure, or he makes the place waur than hell. I often tell him he's the daftest in a the house. But what are they making sic a skirling for?—Dell an o' them's get in here—'t wadna be mensefu' I will sit wi' my back again the door, it winna be that easy stirring me.

"Madge!"—"Madge!"—"Madge Wildfire!"—"Madge devil' what have ye done with the horse?" was repeatedly asked by the men with out.

"He's oen at his supper puir thing," answered Madge, "dell an ye were at yours too, an it were scolding brimstone, and then we wad hae less o' your din."

"His supper," answered the more sulky ruffian—"What d'ye mean by that?—Tell me where he is or I will knock your Bedlam brains out!"

"He's in Gaffer Gablewood's wheat close, an ye maun ken."

"His wheat-close, you crazed jilt!" answered the other, with an accent of great indignation.

O, dear, Tyburn Tam man, what ill will the blades of the young wheat do to the puir naig?"

"That is not the question," said the other robber, "but what the country will say to us to-morrow, when they see him in such quarters. Go, Tom, and bring him in, and avoid the soft ground—my lad, leave no hoof track behind you."

"I think you give me always the fag of it whatever is to be done," grumbled his companion.

"Leap Laurence, you're long enough," said the other, and the fellow left the barn accord cordingly, without farther remonstrance.

In the meanwhile, Madge had arranged herself for repose on the straw, but still in a half sitting posture, with her back resting against the door of the hovel, which, as it opened inwards, was in this manner kept shut by the weight of her person.

"There's mair shifts by stealing, Jeanie," said Madge Wildfire "though whiles I can hardly get our mother to think sae. Wha wad hae thought but mysell of making a bolt of my ain back bone! But it's a nae sae strong as thae that I hae seen in the Tolbooth at Edinburgh. The hammermen of Edinburgh are to my mind afore t' world for making stancheons, ring bolts, fetter bolts, bars, and locks. And they arena that bad at girdles for carcases neither though the Cu'ross hammermen have the gree for that. My mother had once a bonny Cu'ross girdle, and I thought to have baked carcases on it for my puir wean that's dead and gane nae fair way—but we maun a dee, ye ken, Jeanie—Ye Cameronian bodies ken that bravities and ye're for making a hell upon earth that ye may be less unwilling to part wi' it. But as touching Bedlam that ye were speaking about, I see ne'er recommend it muckle the tae gate or the tother, be it right—be it wrang. But ye ken what the sang says." And pursuing the unconvinced and floating wandering of her mind, she sang aloud—

"In the bonny cells of Bedlam,  
Ere I was aye and twenty  
I had hampden bracelets strong  
And merry whips, ding dong,  
And prayer and fasting plenty

"Weel, Jeanie, I am something herse the

night, and I canna sing muckle mair; and troth I think, I am gaun to sleep."

She drooped her head on her breast, a posture from which Jeanie, who would have given the world for an opportunity of quiet to consider the means and the probability of her escape, was very careful not to disturb her. After nodding however for a minute or two, with her eyes half closed, the unquiet and restless spirit of her malady again assailed Madge. She raised her head and spoke, but with a lowered tone, which was again gradually overcome by drowsiness, to which the fatigue of a day's journey on horseback had probably given unwonted occasion.—"I dinna ken what makes me sae sleepy—I am aye never sleep till my bonny Lady Moon gangs till her bed—mair by token when she's at the full, ye ken rowing aboon us yonder in her grand silver coach—I have danced to her my lane sometimes for very joy—and whiles dead folk came and danced wi' me—the like o' Jock Porteous or ony body I had kend when I was living—for ye maun ken I was once dead mysell." Here the poor manie sung in a low and wild tone,

"My banes are buried in yon kirkyard  
Sae far yont the sea,  
And it is but my blitheesome ghaist  
That's speaking now to thee

'But after a', Jeanie, my woman, naeboddy kens weel wha's living and wha's dead—or wha's gane to Fairland—there's another question. Whiles I think my puir bairn's dead—ye ken very weel it's buried—but that signifies naething. I have had it on my knee a hundred times and a hundred till that since it was buried—and how could that be were it dead ye ken?—it's mairly impossible.—And here, some conviction half overcoming the reveries of her imagination, she burst into a fit of crying and ejaculation. 'Was a me' was a me! was a me! till at length she moaned and sobbed herself into a deep sleep, which was soon intimated by her breathing hard leaving Jeanie to her own melancholy reflections and observations.

## CHAPTER XXX

Bind her quickly, or by this steel  
I'll tell, although I truss for company,

FLETCHER

The imperfect light which shone into the window enabled Jeanie to see that there was scarcely any chance of making her escape in that direction; for the aperture was high in the wall, and so narrow, that, could she have climbed up to it, she might well doubt whether it would have permitted her to pass her body through it. An unsuccessful attempt to escape would be sure to draw down worse treatment than she now received and she, therefore resolved to watch her opportunity carefully ere making such a perilous effort. For this purpose she applied herself to the ruinous clay partition, which divided the hovel in which she now was from the rest of the waste barn. It was decayed and full of cracks and chinks, one of which she enlarged with her fingers cautiously and without noise, until she could obtain a plain view of the old hag and the taller ruffian whom they called Levitt, seated together beside the decayed fire of charcoal and apparently engaged in close conference. She was at first terrified by the sight, for the features of the old woman had a hideous cast of hardened and inveterate malice and ill-humour and those of the man, though naturally less unfavourable, were suh as corre-



it—I ha'e tried it—But, Francis Levitt, I canna gang through wi't—Na, na—he was the first hurn I ever nurst—El I had been—and man can never ken what woman feels for the bairn she has held first to her bosom.”

“To be sure,” said Levitt, “we have no experience, but, mother, they say you ha'n't been so kind to other bairns, as you call them that have come in your way—Nay, d-n me, never lay your hand on the whistle, for I am captain and leader here, and I will have no rebellion.”

The hag whose first motion had been, upon hearing the question, to grasp the hilt of a large knife, now uncloved her hand, stole it away from the weapon, and suffered it to fall by her side while she proceeded with a sort of smile—“Bairns! ye are jokin' lad, wha wad touch bairns? Madge pairthing had a misfortune wi' me—and that's other—Here her voice sunk so much, that Jeanie, though anxiously upon the watch, could not catch a word she said, until she raised her tone at the conclusion of the sentence—“So Madge, in her daffin, throw it into the Nor Loch, I trow.”

Madge, whose slumbers, like those of most who labour under mental malady, had been short and were easily broken, now made herself heard from her place of repose.

“Indeed, ma'her, that's a great lie, for I did nae sic thing.”

“Hush, thou hellcat devil,” said her mother—“By Heaven! the other wench will be waking too.”

“That may be dangerous,” said Frank and he rose and followed Meg Murdockson across the floor.

“Rise,” said the hag to her daughter, “or I will drive the knife between the planks into the Bedlam back of thee!”

Apparently she at the same time seconded her threat, by pricking her with the point of a knife, for Madge with a faint scream, changed her place, and the door opened.

The old woman held a candle in one hand, and a knife in the other. Levitt appeared behind her whether with a view of preventing or assisting her in any violence she might meditate, could not be well guessed. Jeanie's presence of mind stood her friend in this dreadful crisis. She had resolution enough to maintain the attitude and manner of one who sleeps profoundly, and to regulate even her breathing, notwithstanding the agitation of instant terror, so as to correspond with her attitude.

The old woman passed the light across her eyes, and although Jeanie's fears were so powerfully awakened by this movement, that she often declared afterwards that she thought she saw the figures of her destined murderers through her closed eyelids, she had still the resolution to maintain the feint, on which her safety perhaps depended.

Levitt looked at her with fixed attention, he then turned the old woman out of the place, and followed her himself. Having regained the outer apartment, and seated themselves, Jeanie heard the highwayman say, to her no small relief, “She's as fast as if she were in Bedfordshire—Now old Meg d-n me if I can understand a glim of this story of yours, or what good it will do you to hang the one wench and torment the other, but, rat me, I will be true to my friend and serve ye the way ye like it. I see it will be a bad job, but I do think I could get her down to Surfleet on the Wash, and so on board Tom Moonshine's neat lugger, and keep her out of the way three or four weeks if that will please ye?—But d-n me if any one shall harm her, unless they have a mind to cnoke on a brace of blue plums—It's a cruel bad job, and I wish you and it, Meg, were both at the devil.”

“Never mind, hinny Levitt,” said the old wo-

man; “you are a ruffian and will have a your your ain gate—She shanna gang to heaven an hour sooner for me. I carena whether she live or die—it's her sister—ay, her sister!”

“Well, we'll say no more about it, I hear Tom coming in. Well cough a hoghead,” and so better had you.” They retired to repose accordingly, and all was silent in this asylum of iniquity.

Jeanie lay for a long time awake. At break of day she heard the two ruffians leave the barn, after whispering with the old woman for some time. The sense that she was now guarded only by persons of her own sex gave her some confidence, and irresistible lassitude at length threw her into slumber.

When the captive awakened, the sun was high in heaven, and the morning considerably advanced. Madge Wildfire was still in the hovel which had served them for the night and immediately bid her good morning, with her usual air of insane glee. “And d'ye ken, laa,” said Madge, “there's queer things chanced since ye ha'e been in the land of Nod. The constables ha'e been here, woman, and they met wi' my minnie at the door and they whirled her awa to the Justice's about the man's wheat.—Dear! them English churls think as muchle about a blade of wheat or grass, as a Scotch laird does about his mackins and his mair poots. Now laa, if ye like, we'll play them a fine junk, we will awa out and take a walk—they will make unco war'ken when they miss us, but we can easily be back by dinner time, or before dark night at any rate, and it will be some frolic and fresh air. But maybe ye wad like to take some breakfast, and then lie down again? I ken by myself, there's whiles I can sit wi' my head on my hand the hail day, and hawenna word to cast at a dog—and other whiles that I canna still a moment. That's when the folk think me warst, but I am aye cunning enough—ye needna be feared to walk wi me.”

Had Madge Wildfire been the most raging fanatic, instead of possessing a doubtful, uncertain, and twilight sort of rationality, varying probably, from the influence of the most trivial causes, Jeanie would hardly have objected to leave a place of captivity where she had so much to apprehend. She eagerly assured Madge that she had no occasion for farther sleep no desire whatever for eating, and hoping internally that she was not guilty of sin in doing so she flattered her keeper's crazy humour for walking in the woods.

“It's no a tgether for that neither,” said poor Madge, “but I am judging ye will win the better out o' thae folk's hands; no that they are a tgether bad folk neither, but they have queer ways wi' them, and I whiles dinna think it has been ever very weel wi' my mother and me since we kept sickle company.”

With the haste the joy, the fear, and the hope of a liberated captive, Jeanie snatched up her little bundle, followed Madge into the free air, and eagerly looked round her for a human habitation but none was to be seen. The ground was partly cultivated, and partly left in its natural state, according as the fancy of the slovenly agriculturists had decided. In its natural state it was waste, in some places covered with dwarf trees and bushes, in others swamp, and elsewhere firm and dry downs or pasture grounds.

Jeanie's active mind led her to conjecture which way the high road lay, whence she had been forced. If she regained that public road, she imagined she must soon meet some person, or arrive at some house, where she might tell her story, and request protection. But after a glance around her she saw with regret that she

• Lay ourselves down to sleep.

sponded well with licentious habits, and a lawless profession.

"But I remembered," said Jeanie, "my worthy father's tales of a winter evening, how he was confined with the blessed martyr Mr James Renwick, who lifted up the fallen standard of the true reformed Kirk of Scotland, after the worthy and renowned Daniel Cameron, our last blessed bannerman had fallen among the swords of the wicked at Airmos, and how the very hearts of the wicked malefactors and murderers, whom they were confined withal, were melted like wax at the sound of their doctrine, and I bethought myself, that the same help that was with them in their strait was to be with me in mine, and I could but watch the Lord's time and opportunity for delivering my feet from their snare, and I minded the Scripture of the blessed Psalmist, which he insisted on, as well in the forty-second as in the forty-third psalm, 'Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope in God, for I shall yet praise Him who is the health of my countenance, and my God.'

Strengthened in a mind naturally calm, sedate, and firm by the influence of religious confidence this poor captive was enabled to attend to, and comprehend, a great part of an interesting conversation which passed betwixt those into whose hands she had fallen, notwithstanding that their meaning was partly disguised by the occasional use of cant terms, of which Jeanie knew not the import by the low tone in which they spoke, and by their mode of supplying their broken phrases by shrugs and signs, as is usual amongst those of their disorderly profession.

The man opened the conversation by saying, "Now dame, you see I am true to my friend, I have not forgot that you planted a quarry,\* which helped me through the bars of the Castle of York, and I came to do your work without asking questions, for one good turn deserves another. But now that Madge, who is as loud as Tom of Lincoln, is somewhat still, and this same Tyburn Neddie is shaking his heels after the old nag why you must tell me what all this is about, and what's to be done—for d-n me if I touch the girl, or let her be touched, and she with Jim Rat's pass too."

"Thou art an honest lad, Frank," answered the old woman, "but e'en too kind for thy trade; thy tender heart will get thee into trouble. I will see ye gang up Holborn Hill backward, and as on the word of some silly loon that could never have rapped to ye had ye drawn your knife across his waistband."

"You may be baulked there old one, answered the robber, I have known many a pretty lad cut short in his first summer upon the road, because he was something hasty with his fists and sharps. Besides a man would fain live out his two years with a good conscience. So tell me what all this is about, and what's to be done for you that one can do decently."

"Why, you must know, Frank—but first taste a snap of right Hollands. She drew a flask from her pocket, and filled the fellow a large bumper which he pronounced to be the right thing. — 'You must know then, Frank—wanna ye mend your hand?' again offering the flask."

"No, no—when a woman wants mischief from you, she always begins by filling you drunk D-n all Dutch courage. What I do I will do soberly—I'll last the longer for that too."

Well, then, you must know," resumed the old woman, without any further attempts at propitiation, that this girl is going to London.

Here Jeanie could only distinguish the word

The robber answered in a louder tone "Fair enough that, and what the devil is your business with it?"

"Business enough, I think. If the b—queers the noose that silly cull will marry her."

"And who cares if he does?" said the man.

"Who cares, ye donnard yiddie? I care, and I will strangle her with my own hands, rather than she should come to Madge's preferment."

"Madge's preferment? Does your old blind eyes see no farther than that? If he is as you say, ye think he'll ever marry a moon calf like Madge? Ecod, that's a good one—Marry Madge Wildfire!—Ha! ha! ha!"

"Hark ye, ye crack rope padder, bora beggar, and bred thief!" replied the hag, "suppose he never marries the wench, is that a reason he should marry another, and that other to hold my daughter's place, and she crazed and I a beggar, and all along of him? But I know that of him will hang him—I know that of him will hang him, if he had a thousand lives—I know that of him will hang—hang—hang him!"

She grinned as she repeated and dwelt upon the fatal monosyllable, with the emphasis of a vindictive fiend.

Then why don't you hang—hang—hang him?" said Frank repeating her words contemptuously. "There would be more sense in that, than in wreaking yourself here upon two wenches that have done you and your daughter no ill."

"No ill," answered the old woman—"and he to marry this jail-bird, if ever she gets her foot loose!"

"But as there is no chance of his marrying a bird of your brood I cannot, for my soul, see what you have to do with all this," again replied the robber, shrugging his shoulders. "Where there is ought to be got, I'll go as far as my neighbours, but I hate mischief for mischief's sake."

"And would you go nase length for revenge?" said the hag—"for revenge, the sweetest morsel to the mouth that ever was cooked in hell!"

"The devil may keep it for his own eating then," said the robber, "for hang me if I like the sauce he dresses it with."

"Ravengo!" continued the old woman, "why it is the best reward the devil gives us for our time here and hereafter. I have wrought hard for it—I have suffered for it,—and I have sinned for it,—and I will have it,—or there is neither justice in heaven nor in hell!"

Levitt had by this time lighted a pipe, and was intoning with great composure to the frantic and vindictive ravings of the old hag. He was too much hardened by his course of life to be shocked with them—too indifferent, and probably too stupid, to catch any part of their animation or energy. But, mother," he said, after a pause "still I say, that if ravengels your wish you should take it on the young fellow himself."

"I wish I could," she said, drawing in her breath, with the eagerness of a thirsty person while mimicking the action of drinking—"I wish I could—but no—I cannot—I cannot."

"And why not?—You would think little of peaching and hanging him for this Scotch affair—Rat me, one might have milled the Bank of England, and less noise about it."

"I have nursed him at this withered breast," answered the old woman, folding her hands on her bosom as if pressing an infant to it, and though he has proved an adder to me—though he has been the destruction of me and mine—though he has made me company for the devil, if there be a devil, and food for hell, if there be such a place, yet I cannot take his life—No I cannot," she continued with an appearance of rage against herself; "I have thought of

\* Concealed a knife.

had no means whatever of directing her course with any degree of certainty, and that she was still in dependence upon her crazy companion.

"Shall we not walk upon the high road?" said she to Madge in such a tone as a nurse uses to coax a child. It was a brawny walking on the road than among these wild bushes, and winds.

Madge, who was walking very fast, stopped at this question, and looked at Jeanie with a sudden and scrutinizing glance, that seemed to indicate complete acquaintance with her purpose. "Aha, lass!" she exclaimed, "are ye gae to guide us that gate?—Ye'll be for making your heels save your head, I am judging."

Jeanie hesitated for a moment, on hearing her companion thus express herself, whether she had not better take the hint, and try to outstrip and get rid of her. But she knew not in which direction to fly, she was by no means sure that she would prove the swiftest, and perfectly conscious that, in the event of her being pursued and overtaken, she would be inferior to the madwoman in strength. She therefore gave up thoughts for the present of attempting to escape in that manner, and, saying a few words to allay Madge's suspicions, she followed in anxious apprehension the wayward path by which her guide thought proper to lead her. Madge in turn of purpose and easily reconciled to the present scene whatever it was began soon to talk with her usual diffuseness of ideas.

It is a dainty thing to be in the woods on a fine morning like this—I like it far better than the town for these lasses, a wheen doddie bairns to be crying after aye as if aye were a world's wonder just because aye may be a thought bonnier and better put on than their neighbours—though Jeanie ye said never b' proud o' braw clauts or b' auty neither—was s' mon' they're but a snare—I aye's thought better o' them, and what came o' t'.

"Are ye sure ye ken the way ye are taking us?" said Jeanie, who began to imagine that she was getting deeper into the woods, and more remote from the high road.

"Do I ken the road?—Wasna I mony a day living here and whatfor shouldna I ken the road?—I might hae forgotten, too, for it was afore my accident, but there are some things aye can never forget, let them try it as muckle as they like."

By this time they had gained the deepest part of a patch of woodland. The trees were a little separated from each other, and at the foot of one of them a beautiful poplar was a hillock of moss such as the poet of Grasmere has described in the motto to our chapter. So soon as she arrived at this spot Madge, wildfire joining her hands above her head with a loud scream that resembled laughter, flung herself all at once upon the spot, and remained lying there motionless.

Jeanie's first idea was to take the opportunity of flight, but her desire to escape yielded for a moment to apprehension for the poor insane being who, she thought might perish for want of relief. With an effort which, in her circumstances, might be termed heroic, she stooped down, spoke in a soothing tone, and endeavoured to raise up the forlorn creature. She effected this with difficulty, and as she placed her against the tree in a sitting posture, she observed with surprise that her complexion usually florid, was now deadly pale, and that her face was bathed in tears. Notwithstanding her own extreme danger, Jeanie was affected by the situation of her companion, and the rather that through the whole train of her wavering and inconsistent state of mind and line of conduct, she discerned a general colour of kindness towards herself for which she felt grateful.

"Let me alane"—"let me alane!" said the poor young woman, as her paroxysm of sorrow began

to abate—"Let me alane—it does me good to weep. I canna shed tears but maybe aye or twice a year and I aye come to wet this turf with them, that the flowers may grow fur, and the grass may be green."

"But what is the matter with you?" said Jeanie.—"Why do you weep so bitterly?"

"There's matter enow," replied the lunatic,—"mair than aye pur mind can bear, I trow. S-ay a bit and I'll tell you a about it, for I like ye, Jeanie Deans—a body spoke well about ye when ye lived in the Pleasants.—And I mind aye the drink o' milk ye gae me yon day, when I had been on Arthur's Seat for four and twenty hours looking for the ship that somebody was sailing in."

These words recalled to Jeanie a recollection, that, in fact, she had been one morning much frightened by meeting a crazy young woman near her father's house at an early hour, and that as she appeared to be harmless, her apprehension had been changed into pity, and she had relieved the unhappy wanderer with some food, which she devoured with the haste of a famished person. The incident, trifling in itself, was at present of great importance, if it should be found to have made a favourable and permanent impression in her favour on the mind of the object of her charity.

Yes, said Madge, I'll tell ye a about it, for ye are a decent man's daughter.—Donce David Deans ye ken—and maybe ye'll can teach me to find out the narrow way, and the strait path, for I have been burnin' bricks in Egypt, and walking through the weary wilderness of Sinai, for lang and mony a day. But whenever I think about mine errors, I am like to cover my lips for shame.—Here she looked up and smiled.—"It's a strange thing now—I hae spoke mair gude words to you in ten minutes, than I wad speak to my nother in as mony years—it's no that I dinna think on them—and whiles they are just at my tongue's end, but then comes the Devil, and brushes my lips with his black wing and lays his broad black loof on my mouth—for a black loof it is, Jeanie!—and sweeps away a my gude thoughts and dits up my gude words, and pits a wheen fule songs and idle vanities in their place."

"Try Madge," said Jeanie—"try to settle your mind and make your breast clean and you'll find your heart easier.—Just resist the devil, and he will flee from you—and mind that as my worthy father tells me, there is nae devil as deceitful as our ain wanderin' thoughts."

"And that's true too, lass," said Madge, starting up—"and I'll gang a wile where the devil daurna follow me; and it's a gate that you will like deirly to gang—but I'll keep a fast hand o' your arm, for fear Apollyon should stride across the path, as he did in the Pilgrim's Progress."

Accordingly she got up, and taking Jeanie by the arm, began to walk forward, a great pace, and soon to her companion's no small joy came into a marvellous path with the meanders of which she seemed perfectly acquainted. Jeanie endeavoured to bring her back to the confessional, but the fancy was gone by. In fact, the mind of this deranged being resembled nothing so much as a quantity of dry leaves which may for a few minutes remain still, but are instantly dispersed and put in motion by the first current breath of air. She had now got John Bunyan's parable into her head to the exclusion of every thing else, and on she went with great volubility.

"Did ye never read the Pilgrim's Progress? And ye shall be the woman Christiana, and will be the maiden Mercy—for ye ken Mercy was the fairer countenance, and the more alluring than her companion—and if I had my little messian dog here it would be Great Heart their guide, ye ken, for he was a man as bauld that he wad bark at any thing twenty times."

his size; and that was e'en the death of him, for he bit Corporal MacAlpine's heels so mortally when they were hauling me to the guard-house and Corporal MacAlp'e killed the bit faithful thing with his Lochaber axe—deil pike the Highland brutes o' him!"

"O sic, Madge," said Jeanie, "ye should not speak such words."

It was very true," said Madge shaking her head, "but then I maunna think of my pair bit doggie, Snop, when I saw it lying dying in the gutter. But it's just as weel, for it suffered brith could an' hunger when it was living, and in the grave there is rest for a' things—rest for the doggie, and my pair bairn and me."

Your bairn," said Jeanie, conceiving that by speaking on such a topic supposing it to be a real one she could not fail to bring her companion to a more composed temper.

She was mistaken, however for Madge coloured and replied with some anger: "My bairn? ay, o' be sure, my bairn. What for shouldna I hae a bairn and lose a bairn too? aa weel as your bonny tittle, the Lilly of St. Leonard's."

The answer struck Jeanie with some alarm and she was anxious to soothe the irritation she had unwittingly given occasion to. "I am very sorry for your misfortune—"

"Sorry? what wad ye be sorry for?" answered Madge. "The bairn was a dlesing—that is Jeanie it wad hae been a blessing if it hadna been for my mother, but my mother's a queer woman—Ye see, there was an auld carle wi a bit land and a gude clat o' siller besides, just the very picture of old Mr. Fleemind or Mr. Ready-to-halt, that Great Heart delivered from Slaggood the giant, when he was ridin' him and about to pick his boner, for Slaggood was of the nature of flesh eaters—and Great Heart killed Giant Despair too—but I am doubting Giant Despair's come alive again, for a the story book—I find him busy at my heart whiles."

Weel, and so the auld carle," said Jeanie, for she was painfully interested in gettin' to the truth of Madge's history, which she could not but suspect was in some extraordinary way linked and entwined with the fate of her sister. She was also desirous, if possible to engage her companion in some narrative which might be carried on in a lower tone of voice, for she was in great apprehension lest the elevated notes of Madge's conversation should direct her mother or the robbers in search of them.

"And so the auld carle," said Madge, repeating her words—"I wish ye had seen him stoit ing about, aff alee on to the other, wi a kind o' dot-and-ko-one sort o' motion as if lik ane o' his twa legs had belonged to sundry folk—but Gentle George could take him aff bravely—Eh, as I used to laugh to see George gang hip-hop like him—"I dinna ken, I think I laughed heartier then than what I do now, though maybe no just sae muckle."

"And who was Gentle George?" said Jeanie, endeavouring to bring her back to her story.

"O he was Gordie Robertson, ye ken, when he was in Edinburgh—but that's no his right name neither—His name is—But what is your business wi his name," said she, as if upon sudden recollection. "What have ye to do askin' for folk's names?—Have ye a mind I should secur my knife between your ribs, as my mother says."

As this was spoken with a menacing tone and gesture Jeanie hastened to protest her total innocence of purpose in the accidental question which she had asked and Madge Wildfire went on somewhat pacified.

"Never ask folk's names," Jeanie—it's no civil—I hae seen half a dozen o' folk in my mother's at ane, and ne'er ane o' them can d theither by his name and Daddie Ratten says, it is the

most uncivil thing may be, because the baillie bodles are asking fashious questions when ye saw sic a man, or sic a man, and if ye dinna ken their names ye ken there can be nae mair speer'd about it."

In what strange school, thought Jeanie to herself, has this poor creature been bred up, where such remote precautions are taken against the pursuits of justice? What would my father or Reuben Butler think, if I were to tell them there are sic folk in the world? And to abuse the simplicity of this demented creature? O, that I were but safe at home among mine ain leal and true people, and I'll bless God while I have breath, that placed me amongst those who live in His fear, and the shadow of His wing."

She was interrupted by the insane laugh of Madge Wildfire, as she saw a mangie hop across the path.

"See there"—that was the gait my auld Joe used to cross the country, but no just sae lightly—he hadna wings to help his auld legs. I trow, but I behaved to have married him for a' that, Jeanie, or my mother wad hae been the dead o' me. But then came in the story of my poor bairn, and my mother thought he wad be deave' wi' its skittling and she put it away in below the bit hourcel of turf yonder just to be out o' the gate and I think she buried my best witt with it, for I have never been just myself since. And only think, Jeanie, after my mother had been at a this pains, the auld doited body Johnnie Drottle turned up his nose, and wadna hae aught to say to me! But it's little I care for him, for I have led a merry life ever since, and ne'er a braw gentleman looks at me but ye wad think he was gaun to drop off his horse for mere love of me. I have kend some o' them put their hand in their pocket, and gie me a muckle as a suppliance at a time, just for my weel faurd face."

This speech gave Jeanie a dark insight into Madge's history. She had been courted by a wealthy suitor, whose addresses her mother had favoured notwithstanding the objection of old age and deformity. She had been seduced by some profligate, and to conceal her shame and promote the advantageous match she had planned her mother had not hesitated to destroy the offspring of their intrigue. That the consequence should be the total derangement of a mind which was constitutionally unsettled by giddiness and vanity, was extremely natural, and such was, in fact, the history of Madge Wildfire's insanity.

## CHAPTER XXXI

So free from danger free from fear  
They cross'd the court—right glad they were

CHRISTABEL.

Pursuing the path which Madge had chosen, Jeanie Deans observed, to her no small delight, that marks of more cultivation appeared, and the thatched roofs of houses, with their blue smoke arising in little columns, were seen embosomed in a tuft of trees at some distance. The track led in that direction, and Jeanie, therefore, resolved while Madge continued to pursue it that she would ask her no questions, having had the penetration to observe that by doing so she ran the risk of irritating her guide, or awakening suspicions, (to the impressions of which persons in Madge's unsettled state of mind are particularly liable).

Madge therefore, uninterrupted, went on with the wild disjointed chat which her rambling imagination suggested, a mood in which she was much more communicative respecting her

own history, and that of others, than when there was any attempt made by direct queries, or cross-examinations, to extract information on these subjects.

"It's a queer thing," she said, "but whiles I can speak about the bit balm and the rest of it just as if it had been another body's, and no my ain; and whiles I am like to break my heart about it—Had you ever a balm, Jeanie?"

Jeanie replied in the negative.

"Ay; but your sister had, though—and I ken what came of it too."

In the name of heavenly mercy," said Jeanie, forgetting the line of conduct which she had hitherto adopted, tell me but what became of that unfortunate babe, and—

Madge stopped, looked at her gravely and fixedly and then broke into a great fit of laughing—"Aha, lass,—catch me if you can—I think it's easy to gar you trow any thing—How sould I ken any thing o' your sister's wear? Lasses sould has naething to do wi' weans till they are married—and then a' the gossip and cummers come in and feast as if it were the blithest day in the world.—They say maidens' bairns are weel guided. I wot that wisna true o' your little's and mine, but these are a' tales to tell—I maun just sing a bit to keep up my heart—It's a sang that Gentle George made on me lang syne, when I went with him to Lockington wake to see him act upon a stage in fine clothes, with the player folk. He might has done waur than married me that night as he promised—better wad over the mizen<sup>a</sup> as over the moor as they say in Yorkshair—he may gang farther and fare waur—but that's a ane to the sang,—

"I'm Madge o' the country I'm Madge o' the town,

And I'm Madge o' the lad I am blithest to own—  
The Lady of Beever in diamonds may shine  
But has not a heart half so lightsome as mine

"I am Queen of the Wake and I'm Lady of May,  
And I lead the blithe ring round the May pole  
to-day

The wild fire that flashes so fair and so free,  
Was never so bright, or so bonny, as me"

"I like that the best o' a' my sangs," continued the man, because he made it. I am often singing it, and that's maybe the reason folk ca' me Madge Wildfire. I aye answer to the name, though it's no my ain, for what's the use o' making a fash?"

"But ye shouldna sing upon the Sabbath at least," said Jeanie who, amid all her distress and anxiety could not help being scandalized at the deportment of her companion, especially as they now approached near to the little village.

"Ay" is this Sunday," said Madge. "My mother lads sic a life wi' turning night into day, that aye loves a count o' the days o' the week, and danna ken Sunday frae Saturday. Besides it's a your whiggery—in England folk sing; when they like. And then, ye ken, you are Christiana, and I am Mercy—and ye ken as they went on their way they sang—And she immediately raised one of John Bunyan's ditties

"Ho that is down need fear no fall

He that is low no pride

He that is humble ever shall

Have God to be his guide

Faltness to such a burthen is

That go on pilgrimage

Here little and hereafter bliss

Is best from age to age

<sup>a</sup> A homely proverb signifying better wad a netch door than one fetched from a distance.—Mizen signifies a snagbill.

And do you ken, Jeanie I think there's much truth in that book the Pilgrim's Progress. The boy that sings that sang was feeding his father's sheep in the valley of humiliation, and Mr Greathcart says that he lived a merrier life and had more of the herb called heart-ease in his bosom, than they that wear silk and velvet like me, and are as bonny as I am."

Jeanie Deans had never read the fanciful and delightful parable to which Madge alluded. Bunyan was indeed, a rigid Calvinist, but then he was also a member of a Baptist congregation, so that his works had no place on David Deans's shelf of divinity. Madge, however, at some time of her life, had been well acquainted as it appeared, with the most popular of his performances, which indeed, rarely fails to make a deep impression upon children, and people of the lower rank.

"I am sure," she continued, "I may weel say I am come out of the city of Destruction, for my mother is Mrs Bat-eyes that dwells at Dead man's corner; and Frank Heritt, and Tyburn Tam they may be likened to Mistress and Tuit, that came callopping up, and struck the poor pilgrim to the ground with a great club and stole a bag of silver which was most of his spending money and so have they done to many and will do to more. But now we will gang to the Interpreter's house, for I ken a man that will play the Interpreter richt weel; for he has eyes lifted up to Heaven, the best of books in his hand the law of truth written on his lips, and he stands as if he pleaded wi' men—O if I had minded what he had said to me, I had never been the cast-away creature that I am!—But it is all over now—But we'll knock at the gate, and then the keeper will admit Christiana, but Mercy will be left out—and then I'll stand at the door trembling and crying, and then Christiana—that's you, Jeanie will intercede for me; and then Mercy—that's me, ye ken—will faint; and then the Interpreter—yes the Interpreter that's Mr Stanton himself will come out and take me—that's poor lost demented me—by the hand, and give me a pomegranate and a piece of honeycomb, and a small bottle of spirit<sup>a</sup> to stay my faintin—and then the good times will come back again and we'll be the happiest folk you ever saw."

In the midst of the confused assemblage of ideas indicated in this speech, Jeanie thought she saw a serious purpose on the part of Madge to endeavour to obtain the pardon and countenance of some one whom she had offended; an attempt the most likely of all others to bring them once more into contact with law and legal protection. She therefore, resolved to be guided by her while she was in so hopeful a disposition, and act for her own safety according to circumstances.

They were now close by the village one of those beautiful scenes which are so often found in merry England where the cottages, instead of being built in two direct lines on each side of a dusty high road, stand in detached groups, interspersed not only with large oaks and elms, but with fruit-trees, so many of which were at this time in blossom, that the grove seemed enamelled with their crimson and white blossoms. In the centre of the hamlet stood the parish church and its little Gothic tower from which at present was heard the Sunday chime of bells.

We will wait here until the folk are in the church—they ca the Kirk church in England, Jeanie be sure you mind that—for if I was gaun forward among them, as the gait<sup>a</sup> o' boys and lasses wad be crying at Madge Wildfire's tail the little bellcrackers' and the beadsle wad be as hard upon us as if it was our fault. I like their skirling as ill as he does, I can tell him;

I'm sure I often wish there was a hot peat down their throats when they set them up that gate.

Conscious of the disorderly appearance of her own dress, after the adventure of the preceding night, and of the grotesque habit and demeanour of her guide and sensible how important it was to secure an attentive and patient audience to her strange story from some one who might have the means to protect her, Jeanie readily acquiesced in Madge's proposal to rest under the trees, by which they were still somewhat screened, until the commencement of service should give them an opportunity of entering the hamlet without attracting a crowd around them. She made the less opposition; that Madge had intimated that this was not the village where her mother was in custody, and that the two squires of the pad were absent in a different direction.

She sat herself down, therefore, at the foot of an oak, and by the assistance of a placid fountain which had been dammed up for the use of the villagers, and which served her as a natural mirror, she began—no uncommon thing with a Scottish maiden of her rank—to arrange her toilette in the open air, and bring her dress soiled and disordered as it was, into such order as the place and circumstances admitted.

She soon perceived reason, however, to regret that she had set about this task, however decent and necessary, in the present time and society. Madge Wildfire, who among other indications of insanity, had a most overweening opinion of those charms, to which, in fact, she had owed her misery, and whose mind, like a raft upon a lake, was agitated and driven about at random by each fresh impulse, no sooner beheld Jeanie begin to arrange her hair, place her bonnet in order, rub the dust from her shoes and clothes, adjust her neck handkerchief and mittens, and so forth, than with imitative zeal she began to bedizen and trick herself out with shreds and remnants of beggarly finery, which she took out of a little bundle and which, when disposed around her person, made her appearance ten times more fantastic and apish than it had been before.

Jeanie groaned in spirit but dared not interfere in a matter so delicate. Across the man's cap or riding hat which she wore, Madge placed a broken and soiled white feather, intersected with one which had been shed from the train of a peacock. To her dress which was a kind of riding habit, she stitched, pinned, and otherwise secured a large furbelow of artificial flowers, all crushed, wrinkled and dirty, which had first bedecked a lady of quality then descended to her Abigail, and dazzled the inmates of the servants' hall. A tawdry scarf of yellow silk, trimmed with tinsel and spangles, which had seen as hard service and boasted as honourable a transmission was next flung over one shoulder, and fell across her person in the manner of a shoulder belt, or baldric. Madge then stripped off the coarse ordinary shoes which she wore, and replaced them by a pair of dirty satin ones, spangled and embroidered to match the scarf, and furnished with very high heels. She had cut a willow switch in her morning's walk, almost as long as a boy's fishing rod. This she set herself seriously to peel, and when it was transformed into such a wand as the Treasurer or High Steward bears on public occasions, she told Jeanie that she thought they now looked decent, as young women should do upon the Sunday morning, and that as the bells had done ringing, she was willing to conduct her to the Interpreter's house.

Jeanie sighed heavily, to think it should be her lot on the Lord's day and during Kirk time too to parade the street of an inhabited village with so very grotesque a comrade, but necessity had no law, since, without a positive quarrel

with the mad woman which, in the circumstances would have been very inadvisable, she could see no means of shaking herself free of her society.

As for poor Madge, she was completely elated with personal vanity, and the most perfect satisfaction concerning her own dazzling dress, and superior appearance. They entered the hamlet without being observed, except by one old woman, who being nearly "high gravel blind," was only conscious that something very fine and glittering was passing by, and dropped as deep a reverence to Madge as she would have done to a countess. This filled up the measure of Madge's self approbation. She minced, she ambled, she smiled, she simpered and waved Jeanie Deans forward with the condescension of a noble *chaperone*, who has undertaken the charge of a country miss on her first journey to the capital.

Jeanie followed in patience, and with her eyes fixed on the ground, that she might save herself the mortification of seeing her companion's absurdities, but she started when, ascending two or three steps, she found herself in the churchyard and saw that Madge was making straight for the door of the church. As Jeanie had no mind to enter the congregation in such company, she walked aside from the path way, and said in a decided tone, "Madge, I will wait her till the church comes out—you may go in by yourself if you have a mind."

As she spoke these words, she was about to seat herself upon one of the gravestones.

Madge was a little before Jeanie when she turned aside, but suddenly changing her course, she followed her with long strides, and, with every feature inflamed with passion, overtook and seized her by the arm. "Do ye think, ye ungrateful wretch, that I am gawn to let you sit down upon my father's grave? The devil settle ye down, if ye dinna rise and come into the Interpreter's house, that's the house of God, wi me, but I'll rive every daff your back!"

She adapted the action to the phrase for with one clutch she stripped Jeanie of her straw bonnet and a handful of her hair to boot, and threw it up into an old yew tree, where it stuck fast. Jeanie's first impulse was to scream, but conceiving she might receive deadly harm before she could obtain the assistance of any one notwithstanding the vicinity of the church, she thought it wiser to follow the madwoman into the congregation, where she might find some means of escape from her, or at least to be secured against her violence. But when she meekly intimated her consent to follow Madge, her guide's uncertain brain had caught another train of ideas. She held Jeanie fast with one hand, and with the other pointed to the inscription on the gravestone, and commanded her to read it. Jeanie obeyed, and read these words—

"THIS MONUMENT WAS ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF DONALD MURDOCKSON OF THE KING'S XXVI, OR CAMERONIAN REGIMENT, A SINCERE CHRISTIAN, A BRAVE SOLDIER, AND A FAITHFUL SERVANT BY HIS GRATEFUL AND SORROWING MASTER, ROBERT STAUNTON."

'It's very weel read, Jeanie. It's just the very words,' said Madge, whose ire had now faded into deep melancholy and with a step, which, to Jeanie's great joy, was uncommonly quiet and mournful, she led her companion towards the door of the church.

It was one of those old fashioned Gothic parish churches which are frequent in England, the most cleanly, decent and reverential places of worship that are, perhaps, anywhere to be found in the Christian world. Yet notwithstanding

the decent solemnity of its exterior Jennie was too faithful to the directory of the Presbyterian Kirk to have entered a prelate's place of worship, and would, upon any other occasion, have thought that she beheld in the porch the venerable figure of her father waving her back from the entrance and pronouncing in a solemn tone,

"Cease my child, to hear the instruction which causeth to err from the words of knowledge. But in her present agitating and alarming situation, she looked for safety to this forbidden place of assembly as the hunted animal will sometimes seek shelter from imminent danger in the human habitation or in other places of refuge most alien to its nature and habits. Not even the sound of the organ, and of one or two flutes which accompanied the psalmody, prevented her from following her guide into the chancel of the church.

No sooner had Madge put her foot upon the pavement, and become sensible that she was the object of attention to the spectators, than she resumed all the fantastic extravagance of deportment which some transient touch of melancholy had banished for an instant. She swam rather than walked up the centre aisle dragging Jennie after her whom she held fast by the hand. She would indeed, have fallen slipped into the pavement to the door and left Madge to ascend in her own manner and alone to the high places of the synagogue, but this was impossible, without a degree of violent resistance, which seemed to her inconsistent with the time and place and she was accordingly led in captivity up the whole length of the church by her grotesque conductress, who with half shut eyes a prim smile upon her lips and a mincing motion with her hands which corresponded with the delicate and affected pace at which she was pleased to move seemed to take the general state of the congregation which such an exhibition necessarily excited, as a high compliment, and which she returned by nods and half curtsies to individuals amongst the audience whom she seemed to distinguish as acquaintances. Her absurdity was enhanced in the eyes of the spectators by the strange contrast which she formed to her companion who, with dishevelled hair downcast eyes and a face glowing with shame, was dragged, as it were in triumph after her.

Madge's aims were at length fortunately cut short by her encountering in her progress the looks of the clergyman, who fixed upon her a glance at once steadily compassionate, and admonitory. She hastily opened an easy way which happened to be near her, and entered dragging in Jennie after her. Picking Jennie on the sly, by way of hint that she should follow her example she sank her head upon her hand for the space of a minute. Jennie, to whom this posture of mental dereliction was entirely new did not attempt to do the like but looked round her with a bewildered stare which her neighbours judging from the company in which they saw her very naturally ascribed to insanity. Every person in their immediate vicinity drew back from this extraordinary couple as far as man could not get beyond Madge's reach, and she had snatched the prayer book from his hand and ascertained the lesson of the day. She then turned up the ritual, and with the most overstrained enthusiasm of gesture and manner, showed Jennie the passages as they were read in the service making, at the same time her own remarks so loud as to be heard above those of every other person.

Notwithstanding the shame and vexation which Jennie felt in being thus exposed in a place of worship, she could not and dared not omit rallying her spirits so as to look around her, and consider to whom she ought to appeal

for protection so soon as the service should be concluded. Her first ideas naturally fixed upon the clergyman, and she was confirmed in the resolution by observing that he was an aged gentle man, of a dignified appearance and deportment who read the service with an undisturbed and decent gravity, which brought back to becoming attention those younger members of the congregation who had been disturbed by the extravagant behaviour of Madge Wildfire. To the clergyman then, Jennie resolved to make her appeal when the service was over.

It is true she felt disposed to be shocked at his surprise of which she had heard so much, but which she had never seen upon the person of a preacher of the word. Then she was comforted by the change of posture adopted in different parts of the ritual the more so as Madge Wildfire to whom they seemed familiar, took the opportunity to exercise authority over her, pulling her up and raising her down with a bustling assiduity, which Jennie felt most keenly. Notwithstanding these protests, it was her proud resolution, in this dilemma to imitate as nearly as she could what was done around her. The prompt, she thought permitted Madge to say to her even in the house of Him now. Surely if, in this street, worship the God of my fathers I must own I am right, although the manner thereof be strange to me, the Lord will pardon me in this thing.

In this resolution she became as much as firm, that withdrawing herself from Madge as far as the pew permitted she endeavoured to exclaim, in serious and composed attention to what was passing, that her trial was composed to devotion. Her ornament would not long have permitted her to remain quiet but fatigue overpowered her, and she fell fast asleep in the other corner of the pew.

Jennie though her mind in her own depths sometimes reverted to her nation compared her to a Greek Gentile to a small, energetic, and well-composed domestic, upon the practical doctrines of Christianity, which she could not help approving as though it was every word written down on a scroll by the preacher, and though it was delivered in a long and tedious very different from those of her native Jerusalem, who was her father's favourite preacher. The serious and placid attention with which Jennie listened, did not escape the clergyman. Madge Wildfire's entrance had rendered his apprehensions of some disturbance, to which a trial which as far as possible he returned his eyes to the part of the church where Jennie and she were placed and became soon aware that, although the loss of her headgear and the awkwardness of her situation, had given an uncommon and anxious air to the faces of the former yet she was in a state of mind very different from that of her companion. When he dismissed the congregation, he observed her low around with a wild and terrified look as if uncertain what course she ought to adopt, and noticed that she approached on or two of the most decent of the congregation and to address them, and then shrunk back timidly on observing that they seemed to shun and to avoid her. The clergyman was satisfied that it must be something extraordinary in all this and as a benevolent man as well as a good Christian pastor he resolved to enquire into the matter more intimately.

## CHAPTER XXXII

—The boy would in that year  
A stern, stout, and an angry overseer

CRANNE.

WRITE ME STATIONER—such was this worthy  
of the name, was lying down in  
the street, Jean was in the act of coming in an  
evening from the school.

He must return to the street—barn direct's,  
at Maber's—well be over late, and I'll not  
be late, either.

"I am not coming back with you, Madge," said  
Jeanie, taking out a pin and offering it to  
her. "I am much obliged to you but I must  
return at once."

"And the son of a this way out of my way to  
please you, my dear Madge," answered  
Madge, "and so to be treated by my dear  
when I am home and a good man—But I  
will not say a word."

For God's sake," said Jeanie to a man, who  
was looking at her, "keep her off—she is mad."

"By eye," answered the Lord, "I have some  
pieces of that, and I think thou best a kind of the  
same leather—How many? Madge I told thee  
her hand of her, or I will tell thee a whiter  
piece."

Several of the better class of the parishioners  
were gathered round the strangers and the cry  
arose among the boys that "there was a going  
to be a fight between Madge's Maber-son  
and another Maber's Maber." But while the  
crowd gathered with the hope of seeing  
some of the best of the parish, the best of the  
best of the parish was in the midst of the  
parish and all made way for that person of  
small authority. His first address was to  
Madge.

What's brought thee back again, thou silly  
don't, to please this parish? Hast thou  
brought my door and added to it to lay to  
house? men's doors? or dost thou think to  
barn us with this goose, that's a rare  
traveller thyself? and rats were no up now?  
Away to thee to thy bit of a mother; she's  
fast in the stocks at Barketown and—Away  
we're out of the parish, or I'll be at ye with the  
rod.

Madge stood sulky for a minute; but she had  
been too often taught submission to the  
local authority by any other means to feel  
concern enough to dispute it.

"And my mother—my dear mother—is in  
the stocks at Barketown—This is a your wife  
Maber's Maber; but I'll be as quick as you  
as sure as my name is—Judge Will be—I mean  
Maber-son—God be praised, I forgot my very  
name in this confusion."

So saying, she turned upon her heel, and went  
off followed by all the mischievous boys of the  
village some crying, "Madge, canst thou tell  
thy name yet?" some pulling the skirts of her  
dress, and all to the best of their strength and  
ingenuity, exercising some new device or other  
to excite her in a fit way.

Jeanie saw her departure with infinite de-  
light, though she wished that in some way or  
other, she could have required the service  
Madge had conferred upon her.

In the meantime, she applied to the beadle to  
know whether there was any house in the vil-  
lage, where she could be civilly entertained for  
her money, and where her name could be permitted  
to speak to the clergyman.

At last, when she received care on these  
and I think answered the man of constituted  
authority, that unless thou answer the Rec-  
tor for all the better we so spare thy money, and  
give thee lodging at the parish charge, young  
woman."

"Where am I to go then?" said Jeanie, in  
some alarm.

"Why, I am to take thee to his Reverence, in  
the first place, to give an account of thyself, and  
to see thou comest to be a burden upon the  
parish."

"I do not wish to burden any one," replied  
Jeanie. "I have enough for my own wants and  
only wish to get on my journey safely."

"Why, that's another matter," replied the  
beadle, "as if it be true—and I think thou  
dost not look so poisonous as thy play  
fellow yonder—thou wouldst be a mettle less  
cow, an thou wert woe and end a bit better  
Come thou away, then—the Rector is a good  
man."

"Is that the minister," said Jeanie, "who  
preached—"

"The minister? Lord help thee! What kind  
of Presbyterian art thou?—Why, tis the Rector—  
the Rector a well woman and there isna the  
like o' him in the county nor the four next to  
it. Come away—away with thee—we mauna  
be here."

"I am sure I am very willing to go to see the  
minister," said Jeanie; for though he read  
his discourse, and I wore that surprise as they  
call it here. I cannot but think he must be a very  
worthy God fearing man to preach the word of  
the matter in the way he did."

The disappointed rabble, finding that there  
was like to be no further sport had by this time  
dispersed and Jeanie, with her usual patience  
followed her consequential and surly, but not  
brutal conductor towards the rectory.

This clerical mansion was large and com-  
modious for the living was an excellent one, and  
the adowny belonged to a very wealthy family  
in the neighbourhood, who had usually bred up  
a son or nephew to the church, for the sake of  
inducting him an opportunity offered, into this  
very comfortable provision. In this manner  
the rectory of Willingham had always been con-  
sidered as a direct and immediate appanage of  
Willingham hall, and as the rich baronets to  
whom the latter belonged had usually a son, or  
brother, or nephew settled in the living, the  
utmost care had been taken to render their  
habitation not merely respectable and com-  
modious but even dignified and imposing.

It was situated about four hundred yards from  
the village and on a rising ground which sloped  
gently upward, covered with small enclosures  
or cloths laid out irregularly, so that the old oaks  
and elms, which were planted in hedge-rows  
fell into perspective and were blended together  
in beautiful irregularity. When they approached  
nearer to the house, a handsome gate way ad-  
mitted them into a lawn of narrow dimensions  
indeed, but which was interspersed with large  
sweet-chestnut trees and beeches, and kept in  
handsome order. The front of the house was  
irregular. Part of it seemed very old, and had  
in fact, been the residence of the incumbent in  
Roman times. Successive occupants had made  
considerable additions and improvements, each  
in the taste of his own age, and without much  
regard to symmetry. But these incongruities  
of architecture were so graduated and happily  
mingled that the eye far from being displeased  
with the combination of various styles, saw  
nothing but what was interesting in the varied  
and intricate pile which they displayed. Fruit  
trees displayed on the southern wall outer  
staircases various places of entrance, a combina-  
tion of roofs and chimneys of different ages,  
united to render the front not indeed beautiful  
or grand but intricate perplexed, or, to use  
Mr. Price's appropriate phrase picturesque.  
The most considerable addition was that of the  
present Rector, who, "being a bookish man,  
as the beadle was at the pains to inform Jeanie,  
to augment perhaps her reverence for the per-  
son before whom she was to appear, had built a



handsome library and parlour, and no less than two additional bedrooms.

Many men would have scrupled such expense, continued the parochial officer, 'seeing as the living man goes as it pleases Sir Edmund to will it, but his Reverence has a canny bit land of his own, and need not look on two sides of a penny.'

Jeanie could not help comparing the irregular yet extensive and commodious pile of building before her to the 'Manse,' in her own country, where a set of penurious heritors, professing all the while the devotion of their lives and fortunes to the presbyterian establishment, strain their inventions to discover what may be nipped and clipped, and pared from a building which forms but a poor accommodation even for the present incumbent, and despite the superior advantage of stone-masonry must, in the course of forty or fifty years again burden their descendants with an expense, which once liberally and handsomely employed, ought to have freed their estates from a recurrence of it for more than a century at least.

Behind the Rector's house the ground sloped down to a small river, which, without possessing the romantic vivacity and rapidity of a northern stream, was, nevertheless by its occasional appearance through the ranges of willows and poplars that crowned its banks, a very pleasing accompaniment to the landscape. 'It was the best trouting stream,' said the beadle, whom the patience of Jeanie, and especially the assurance that she was not about to become a burden to the parish, had rendered rather communicative, 'the best trouting stream in all Lincolnshire; for when you get lower, there was nought to be done wi' fly fishing.'

Turning aside from the principal entrance, he conducted Jeanie towards a sort of portal connected with the older part of the building, which was chiefly occupied by servants and knocking at the door, it was opened by a servant in grey purple livery, such as befit a wealthy and dignified clergyman.

'How dost do, Tummas?' said the beadle—and how's young Measter Staunton?'

'Why, but poorly—but poorly.' Measter Stubbs—Are ye wanting to see his Reverence?

'Ay, ay, Tummas, please to say I ha brought up the young woman as came to service to-day with mad Madge Murdockson—she seems to be a decentish kind o' body; but I ha asked her never a question. Only I can tell his Reverence that she is a Scotchwoman, I judge, and as fit as the fens of Holland.'

Tummas honoured Jeanie Deans with such a stare, as the pampered domestics of the rich, whether spiritual or temporal, usually esteem it part of their privilege to bestow upon the poor, and then desired Mr Stubbs and his charge to step in till he informed his master of their presence.

The room into which he showed them was a sort of steward's parlour hung with a county map or two and three or four prints of eminent persons connected with the county as Sir William Mounson James York the blacksmith of Lincoln, and the famous Peregrine, Lord Willoughby, in complete armour, looking as when he said in the words of the legend below the engraving—

"Stand to it, noble pikemen,  
And face ye well about  
And shoot ye sharp bold bowmen,  
And we will keep them out.  
Ye musquet and caliver men,  
Do you prove true to me  
I'll be the foremost man in fight,  
Said brave Lord Willoughbee

When they had entered this apartment, Tummas, as a matter of course, offered, and as a matter of course Mr Stubbs accepted, a "summat to eat and drink, being the respectable relics of a gammon of bacon, and a whole wheaten or black pot of sufficient double ale. To these eatables Mr Beadle seriously inclined himself, and (for we must do him justice) not without an invitation to Jeanie in which Tummas joined, that his prisoner or charge would follow his good example. But although she might have stood in need of refreshment, considering she had tasted no food that day, the anxiety of the moment, her own sparing and abstemious habits, and a bashful aversion to eat in company of the two strangers induced her to decline their courtesy. So she sat in a chair apart, while Mr Stubbs and Mr Tummas, who had chosen to join his friend in consideration that dinner was to be put back till after the afternoon service, made a hearty luncheon which lasted for half an hour, and might not then have concluded, had not his Reverence rung his bell so that Tummas was obliged to attend his master. Then, and no sooner, to save himself the labour of a second journey to the other end of the house, he announced to his master the arrival of Mr Stubbs with the other madwoman, as he chose to designate Jeanie, as an event which had just taken place. He returned with an order that Mr Stubbs and the young woman should be instantly ushered up to the library.

The beadle bolted in haste his last mouthful of fat bacon, washed down the greasy morsel with the last rinsings of the pot of ale, and immediately marshalled Jeanie through one or two intricate passages which led from the ancient to the more modern buildings, into a handsome little hall, or anteroom, adjoining to the library and out of which a glass door opened to the lawn.

'Stay here,' said Stubbs, 'till I tell his Reverence you are come.'

So saying, he opened a door and entered the library.

Without wishing to hear their conversation, Jeanie as she was circumstanced, could not avoid it. For as Stubbs stood by the door, and his Reverence was at the upper end of a large room their conversation was necessarily audible in the anteroom.

So you have brought the young woman here at last Mr Stubbs. I expected you some time since. You know I do not wish such persons to remain in custody a moment without some enquiry into their situation.

'Very true, your Reverence,' replied the beadle; 'but the young woman had eat nought to-day, and soa Measter Tummas did set down a drap of drink and a morsel, to be sure.'

Thomas was very right, Mr Stubbs; and what has become of the other most unfortunate being?

'Why,' replied Mr Stubbs, 'I did think the sight on her would but vex your Reverence, and soa I did let her go her way back to her mother, who is in trouble in the next parish.'

'In trouble!—that signifies in prison, I suppose?' said Mr Staunton.

'Ay, truly, something like it, an it like your Reverence.'

'Wretched, unhappy, incorrigible woman!' said the clergyman. And what sort of a person is this companion of hers?

'Why, decent enow an it like your Reverence,' said Stubbs 'for aught I sees of her there's no harm, and she says she has cash enow to carry her out of the county.'

'Cash? that is always what you think of, Stubbs—But has she sense?—has she her wits?—has she the capacity of taking care of herself?

"Why, your Reverence," replied Stubbs, "I cannot just say—I will be sworn she was not born at Wilt ham." For Gaffer Gibbs looked at her all the time of service, and he says she could not turn up a single lesson like a Christian, even though she had Madge Murdockson to help her—but then as to sending for herself, why, she's a bit of a Scotchwoman, your Reverence, and they say the worst dunnet of them can look out for their own turn—and she is decently put on enow and not bechanced like t'other."

Send her in here, then, and do you remain below Mr Stubbs."

This colloquy had engaged Jeanie's attention so deeply, that it was not until it was over that she observed that the rashed door which, we have said, led from the anteroom into the garden, was opened, and that there entered, or rather was borne in by two assistants, a young man, of a very pale and sickly appearance, whom they lifted to the nearest couch, and placed there as if to recover from the fatigue of an unusual exertion. Just as they were making this arrangement, Stubbs came out of the library, and summoned Jeanie to enter it. She obeyed him not without tremor for besides the novelty of the situation to a girl of her secluded habits, she felt also as if the successful prosecution of her journey was to depend upon the impression she should be able to make on Mr Staunton.

It is true it was difficult to suppose on what pretext a person travelling on her own business, and at her own charge could be interrupted upon her route. But the violent detention she had already undergone was sufficient to show that there existed persons at no great distance who had the interest the infatuation and the nudicity, forcibly to stop her journey and she felt the necessity of having some countenance and protection, at least till she should get beyond their reach. While these things passed through her mind much faster than our pen and ink can record, or even the reader's eye collect the meaning of its traces, Jeanie found herself in a handsome library, and in presence of the Rector of Willingham. The well furnished presses and shelves which surrounded the large and handsome apartment, contained more books than Jeanie imagined existed in the world being accustomed to consider as an extensive collection two fir shelves each about three feet long, which contained her father's treasured volumes, the whole pith and marrow, as he used sometimes to boast, of modern divinity. An orrery, globes a telescope and some other scientific implements, conveyed to Jeanie an impression of admiration and wonder not unmingled with fear, for, in her ignorant apprehension, they seemed rather adapted for magical purposes than any other and a few stuffed animals (as the Rector was fond of natural history) added to the impressive character of the apartment.

Mr Staunton spoke to her with great mildness. He observed that, although her appearance at church had been uncommon and in strange and, he must add, discreditable society, and calculated, upon the whole, to disturb the congregation during divine worship he wished nevertheless to hear her own account of herself before taking any steps which his duty might seem to demand. He was a justice of peace, he informed her as well as a clergyman.

"His honour" (for she would not say his reverence) "was very civil and kind," was all that poor Jeanie could at first bring out.

"Who are you, young woman?" said the clergyman, more peremptorily—and what do

you do in this country, and in such company?—We allow no strollers or vagrants here."

"I am not a vagrant or a stroller, sir," said Jeanie, a little roused by the supposition. "I am a decent Scots lass travelling through the land on my own business and my own expenses and I was so unhappy as to fall in with bad company, and was stopped a night on my journey. And this pair creature, who is something light headed, let me out in the morning."

"Bad company," said the clergyman. "I am afraid, young woman, you have not been sufficiently anxious to avoid them."

"Indeed, sir," returned Jeanie, "I have been brought up to shun evil communication. But these wicked people were thieves, and stopped me by violence and mastery."

"Thieves!" said Mr Staunton. "then you charge them with robbery, I suppose."

No, sir they did not take so much as a boddle from me," answered Jeanie, "nor did they use me ill otherwise than by confining me."

The clergyman enquired into the particulars of her adventure, which she told him from point to point.

"This is an extraordinary, and not a very probable tale young woman," resumed Mr Staunton. "Here has been, according to your account, a great violence committed without any adequate motive. Are you aware of the law of this country—that if you lodge this charge you will be bound over to prosecute this gang?"

Jeanie did not understand him, and he explained that the English law, in addition to the inconvenience sustained by persons who have been robbed or injured, has the goodness to intrust to them the care and the expense of appearing as prosecutors.

Jeanie said, "that her business at London was express all she wanted was, that any gentleman would, out of Christian charity, protect her to some town where she could hire horses and a guide and finally she thought, it would be her father's mind that she was not free to give testimony in an English court of justice as the land was not under a direct gospel dispensation."

Mr Staunton stared a little, and asked if her father was a Quaker.

"God forbid, sir," said Jeanie—"He is nae schismatic nor sectary nor ever treated for sic black commodities as theirs, and that's weel kend o' him."

And what is his name, pray," said Mr Staunton.

David Deans sir the cowfeeder at Saint Leonard's Craigs near Edinburgh.

A deep groan from the anteroom prevented the Rector from replying and, exclaiming "Good God! that unhappy boy," he left Jeanie alone, and hastened into the outer apartment.

Some noise and bustle was heard but no one entered the library for the best part of an hour.

## CHAPTER XXXIII

Fantastic passions! maddening brawl!  
And shame and terror over all!  
Deeds to be hid which were not hid!  
Which, all confounded I could not know  
Whether I suffered or I did  
For all seem'd guilt, remorse, or woe,  
My own, or others, still the same  
Life-stifling fear soul-stifling shame

COLERIDGE

\* A proverbial and punning expression in the country, to intimate that a person is not very clever.

During the interval while she was thus left alone Jeanie anxiously revolved in her mind what course was best for her to pursue. She

was impatient to continue her journey yet she feared she could not safely adventure to do so while the old hag and her assistants were in the neighbourhood, without risking a repetition of their violence. She thought she could collect from the conversation which she had partly overheard, and also from the wild confessions of Madge Wildfire, that her mother had a deep and revengeful motive for obstructing her journey if possible. And from whom could she hope for assistance if not from Mr Staunton? His whole appearance and demeanour seemed to encourage her hopes. His features were handsome though marked with a deep cast of melancholy, his tone and language were gentle and encouraging, and, as he had served in the army for several years during his youth, his air retained that easy frankness which is peculiar to the profession of arms. He was, besides, a minister of the gospel, and although a worshipper according to Jeanie's notions in the court of the Gentiles and so benighted as to wear a surplice although he read the Common Prayer, and wrote down every word of his sermon before delivering it, and although he was moreover, in strength of lance, as well as pith and marrow of doctrine, vastly inferior to Boanerges Stormhaven Jeanie still thought he must be a very different person from Carsto Kilstopp and other prelatial divines of her father's earlier days, who used to get drunk in their canonical dress, and hound out the dragoons against the wandering Cameronians. The house seemed to be in some disturbance, but as she could not suppose she was altogether forgotten she thought it better to remain quiet in the apartment where she had been left, till some one should take notice of her.

The first who entered was, to her no small delight, one of her own sex, a motherly looking aged person of a housekeeper. To her Jeanie explained her situation in a few words, and begged her assistance.

The dignity of a housekeeper did not encourage too much familiarity with a person who was at the Rectory on justice-business, and whose character might seem in her eyes somewhat precarious but she was civil although distant.

"Her young master," she said, "had had a bad accident by a fall from his horse which made him liable to fainting fits, he had been taken very ill just now and it was impossible his Reverence could see Jeanie for some time; but that she need not fear his doing all that was just and proper in her behalf the instant he could get her business attended to.—She concluded by offering to show Jeanie a room, where she might remain till his Reverence was at leisure.

Our heroine took the opportunity to request the means of adjusting and changing her dress.

The housekeeper, in whose estimation order and cleanliness ranked high among personal virtues gladly complied with a request so reasonable, and the change of dress which Jeanie's humble furnished made so important an improvement in her appearance that the old lady hardly knew the soiled and disordered traveller whose attire showed the violence she had sustained in the neat, clean, quiet looking little Scotchwoman who now stood before her. Encouraged by such a favourable alteration in her appearance Mrs Dalton ventured to invite Jeanie to partake of her dinner and was equally pleased with the decent propriety of her conduct during that meal.

Then cannot read this book canst thou young woman said the old lady, upon their meal was concluded laying her hand upon a large Bible.

I hope we may learn, said Jeanie surprised at the question, my father had he wanted money a thing, ere I had wanted that schooling.

The better sign of him, young woman. There

are men here, well to pass in the world, would not want their share of a Leicester plover and that's a bag pudding if fasting for three hours would make all their poor children read the Bible from end to end. Take thou the book, then for my eyes are something dazed, and read where thou listest—it's the only book thou canst not happen wrong in.

Jeanie was at first tempted to turn up the parable of the good Samaritan but her conscience checked her, as if it were an use of Scripture, not for her own edification but to work upon the mind of others for the relief of her worldly afflictions and under this scrupulous sense of duty she selected, in preference a chapter of the prophet Isaiah, and read it, notwithstanding her northern accent and tone with a devout propriety, which greatly edified Mrs Dalton.

"Ah," she said, "an all Scotswomen were aye as thou—but it was our luck to get born devils of thy country, I think—every one worse than the other. If thou knowest of any tidy lass like thyself, that wanted a place, and could bring a good character and would not go looking about to wakes and fairs and wore shoes and stocking all the day round—way I'll no say but we might find room for her at the Rectory. Hast no cousin or sister, lass, that such an offer would suit?"

This was touching upon a sore point, but Jeanie was spared the pain of replying by the entrance of the same man-servant she had seen before.

Master wishes to see the young woman from Scotland, was Tammis's address.

"Go to his Reverence, my dear, as fast as you can and tell him all your story—his Reverence is a kind man said Mrs Dalton. I will fold down the leaf and make you a cup of tea, with some nice muffin against you come down and that's what you seldom see in Scotland girl."

Master's waiting for the young woman," said Tammis impatiently.

Well, Mr Jack Sauce, and what is your business to put in your oar?—And how often must I tell you to call Mr Staunton his Reverence seeing as he is a dignified clergyman and not be meastering meastering him, as if he were a little petty quire?

As Jeanie was now at the door and ready to accompany Tammis, the footman said nothing, till he got into the passage, when he muttered,

There are more masters than one in this house and I think we shall have a mistress too, an Dame Dalton carries it thus.

Tammis led the way through a more intricate range of passages than Jeanie had yet threaded and ushered her into an apartment which was darkened by the closing of most of the window-shutters, and in which was a bed with the curtains partly drawn.

Here is the young woman, sir," said Tammis.

Very well, said a voice from the bed but not that of his Reverence be ready to answer the bell and leave the room.

"There is some mistake," said Jeanie con-founded at finding herself in the apartment of an invalid, the servant told me that the minister—"

Don't trouble yourself, said the invalid, "there is no mistake. I know more of your affairs than my father and I can manage them better.—Leave the room, Tom. The servant obeyed.—We must not, said the invalid, lose time, when we have little to lose. Open the shutter of that window."

She did so and, as he drew aside the curtain of his bed the light fell on his pale countenance as turbaned with bandages and dressed in a night gown, he lay seemingly exhausted, upon the bed.

"Look at me," he said, "Jeanie Deans, can you not recollect me?"

"No sir," said she, full of surprise. "I was never in this country before."

"But I may have been in yours. Think—recollect. I should faint did I name the name you are most dearly bound to loathe and to detest. Think—remember!"

A terrible recollection flashed on Jeanie, which every tone of the speaker confirmed, and which his next words rendered certain.

Be composed—remember Muschat's Cairn, and the moonlight night.

Jeanie sunk down on a chair, with clasped hands, and gasped in agony.

"Yes, here I lie," he said, "like a crushed snake, writhing with impatience at my incapacity of motion—here I lie, when I ought to have been in Edinburgh, trying every means to save a life that is dearer to me than my own—How is your sister—how fares it with her?—condemned to death. I know it by 'his time.' O the horse that carried me safely on a thousand errands of folly and wickedness, that he should have broke down with me on the only good mission I have undertaken for years! But I must rein in my passion—my frame cannot endure it, and I have much to say. Give me some of the cordial that stands on the table—Why do you tremble? But you have too good cause—Let it stand—I need it not."

Jeanie, however reluctant, approached him with the cup into which she had poured the draught, and could not forbear saying, "There is a cordial for the mind, sir, if the wicked will turn from their transgressions, and seek to the Physician of souls."

"Silence!" he said sternly—"and yet I thank you. But tell me and lose no time in doing so, what you are doing in this country? Remember though I have been your sister's worst enemy, yet I will serve her with the best of my blood, and I will serve you for her sake, and no one can serve you to such purpose for no one can know the circumstances so well—so speak with out fear."

"I am not afraid, sir," said Jeanie, collecting her spirits. "I trust in God; and if it pleases Him to redeem my sister's captivity, it is all I seek, whoever be the instrument. But, sir, to be plain with you, I dare not use your counsel unless I were enabled to see that it accords with the law which I must rely upon."

"The devil take the puritan!" cried George Staunton for so we must now call him—"I beg your pardon, but I am naturally impatient, and you drive me mad! What harm can it possibly do you to tell me in what situation your sister stands, and your own expectations of being able to assist her? It is time enough to refuse my advice when I offer any which you may think improper. I speak calmly to you, though 'tis against my nature—but don't urge me to impatience—it will only render me incapable of serving Effie."

There was in the looks and words of this unhappy young man a sort of restrained eagerness and impetuosity which seemed to prey upon itself, as the impatience of a fiery steed fatigues itself with churning upon the bit. After a moment's consideration, it occurred to Jeanie that she was not entitled to withhold from him whether on her sister's account or her own the fatal account of the consequences of the crime which he had committed, nor to reject such advice, being in itself lawful and innocent, as he might be able to suggest in the way of remedy. Accordingly in a few words as she could express it, she told the history of her sister's trial and condemnation, and of her own journey as far as Newark. He appeared to listen in the utmost agony of mind yet repressed every violent symptom of emotion, whether by gesture or

sound which might have interrupted the speaker and, stretched on his couch like the Mexican monarch on his bed of live coals, only the contortions of his cheek, and the quivering of his limbs, gave indication of his sufferings. To much of what she said he listened with stifled groans, as if he were only hearing those miseries confirmed, whose fatal reality he had known before, but when she pursued her tale through the circumstances which had interrupted her journey, extreme surprise and earnest attention appeared to succeed to the symptoms of remorse which he had before exhibited. He questioned Jeanie closely concerning the appearance of the two men, and the conversation which she had overheard between the taller of them and the woman.

When Jeanie mentioned the old woman having alluded to her foster son—"It is too true," he said; "and the source from which I derived food, when an infant, must have communicated to me the wretched—the fated—propensity to vices that were strangers in my own family—But go on."

Jeanie passed slightly over her journey in company with Madge having no inclination to repeat what might be the effect of mere raving on the part of her companion, and therefore her tale was now closed.

Young Staunton lay for a moment in profound meditation, and at length spoke with more composure than he had yet displayed during their interview—"You are a sensible as well as a good young woman, Jeanie Deans, and I will tell you more of my story than I have told to any one—Story did I call it?—It is a tissue of folly, guilt, and misery—But take notice—I do it because I desire your confidence in return—that is that you will act in this dismal matter by my advice and direction. Therefore do I speak."

"I will do what is fitting for a sister, and a daughter and a Christian woman to do," said Jeanie, "but do not tell me any of your secrets—It is not good that I should come into your counsel, or listen to the doctrine which causeth to err."

"Simple fool!" said the young man. "Look at me. My hand is not horned, my foot is not cloven, my hands are not garnished with talons, and, since I am not the very devil himself, what interest can any one else have in destroying the hopes with which you comfort or fool your self? Listen to me patiently, and you will find that, when you have heard my counsel you may go to the seventh heaven with it in your pocket, if you have a mind, and not feel yourself an ounce heavier in the ascent."

At the risk of being somewhat heavy, as explanations usually prove, we must here endeavour to combine into a distinct narrative, in a manner at once too circumstantial and too much broken by passion to admit of our giving his precise words. Part of it indeed, he read from a manuscript, which he had perhaps drawn up for the information of his relations after his decease.

"To make my tale short—this wretched bag—this Margaret Murdockson, was the wife of a favourite servant of my father,—she had been my nurse,—her husband was dead,—she resided in a cottage near this place,—she had a daughter who grew up and was then a beautiful but very giddy girl. Her mother endeavoured to promote her marriage with an old and wealthy churl in the neighbourhood;—the girl saw me frequently—She was familiar with me, as our connexion seemed to permit—and I—in a word I wronged her cruelly—It was not so bad as your sister's business, but it was sufficiently villainous—her folly should have been her protection. Soon after this I was sent abroad—To do my

father justice, if I have turned out a siond it is not his fault—he used the best means. When I returned, I found the wretched mother and daughter had fallen into disgrace, and were chased from this country. My deep share in their shame and misery was discovered—my father used very harsh language—we quarrelled. I left his house, and led a life of strange adventure, resolving never again to see my father or my father's home.

And now comes the story—"Jeanie I put my life into your hands and not only my own life, which God knows, is not worth saving, but the happiness of a respectable old man, and the honour of a family of consideration. My love of low society, as such propensities as I was cursed with are usually termed was, I think, of an uncommon kind, and indicated a nature, which, if not depraved by early debauchery, would have been fit for better things. I did not so much delight in the wild revel, the low humour, the unconfined liberty of those with whom I associated, as in the spirit of adventure, presence of mind in peril and sharpness of intellect which they displayed in prosecuting their manumings upon the revenue, or similar adventures. Have you looked round this rectory?—Is it not a sweet and pleasant retreat?"

Jeanie, alarmed at this sudden change of subject, replied in the affirmative.

"Well! I wish it had been ten thousand fathoms under ground with its church lands, and tithes, and all that belongs to it. Had it not been for this cursed rectory I should have been permitted to follow the bent of my own inclinations and the profession of arms, and half the courage and address that I have displayed among smugglers and deer stealers would have secured me an honourable rank among my contemporaries. Why did I not go abroad when I left this house?—Why did I leave it at all?—why? But it came to that point with me that it is mad need to look back, and misery to look forward!"

He paused, and then proceeded with more composure.

The chances of a wandering life brought me unhappily to Scotland, to embroil myself in worse and more criminal actions than I had yet been concerned in. It was now I became acquainted with Wilson, a remarkable man in his station of life quiet, composed and resolute firm in mind, and uncommonly strong in person, gifted with a sort of rough eloquence which raised him above his companions. Hitherto I had been

'As dissolute as desperate, yet through both  
Were seen some sparkles of a better hope

But it was this man's misfortune, as well as mine, that, notwithstanding the difference of our rank and education, he acquired an extraordinary and fascinating influence over me, which I can only account for by the calm determination of his character being superior to the less sustained impetuosity of mine. Where he led I felt myself bound to follow, and strange was the courage and address which he displayed in his pursuits. While I was engaged in desperate adventures under so strange and dangerous a preceptor I became acquainted with your unfortunate sister at some sports of the young people in the suburbs, which she frequented by stealth—and her ruin proved an interlude to the tragic scenes in which I was now deeply engaged. Yet this let me say—the villainy was not premeditated and I was firmly resolved to do her all the justice which marriage could do, so soon as I should be able to extricate myself from my unhappy course of life, and embrace some one more suited to my birth. I had wild visions—visions of conducting her, as if to some poor retreat, and introducing her at once

to rank and fortune she never dreamt of. A friend at my request, attempted a negotiation with my father, which was protracted for some time and renewed at different intervals. At length and just when I expected my father's pardon, he learned by some means or other my infamy painted in even exaggerated colours which was God knows, unnecessary. He wrote me a letter—how it found me out, I know not—enclosing me a sum of money, and disowning me for ever. I became desperate—I became frantic—I readily joined Wilson in a perilous smuggling adventure in which we miscarried and was willingly blinded by his logic to consider the robbery of the officer of the customs in life as a fair and honourable reprisal. Hitherto I had observed a certain line in my criminality, and stood free of assaults upon personal property, but now I felt a wild pleasure in disgracing my self as much as possible.

"The plunder was no object to me. I abandoned that to my comrades, and only asked the post of danger. I remember well that when I stood with my drawn sword guarding the door while they committed the felony, I had not a thought of my own safety. I was only meditating on my sense of supposed wrong from my family, my impotent thirst of vengeance and how it would sound in the haughty ears of the family of Willingham that one of their descendants and the heir apparent of their honour, should perish by the hands of the hangman for robbing a Scottish gauger of a sum not equal to one-fifth part of the money I had in my pocket-book. We were taken—I expected no less. We were condemned—that also I looked for. But Death, as he approached nearer, looked grimly and the recollection of your sister's destitute condition determined me on an effort to save my life.—I forgot to tell you, that in Edinburgh I again met the woman Murdockson and her daughter. She had followed the camp when young and had now, under pretence of a trifling traffic resumed predatory habits, with which she had already been too familiar. Our first meeting was stormy; but I was liberal of what money I had, and she forgot, or seemed to forget, the injury her daughter had received. The unfortunate girl herself seemed hardly even to know her seducer far less to retain any sense of the injury she had received. Her mind is totally alienated, which, according to her mother's account, is sometimes the consequence of an unfavourable confinement. But it was my doing. Here was another stone knitted round my neck to sink me into the pit of perdition. Every look—every word of this poor creature—her false spirits—her imperfect recollections—her allusions to things which she had forgotten, but which were recorded in my conscience, were stabs of a poniard—stabs did I say?—They were tearing with hot pinners, and scalding the raw wound with burning sulphur—they were to be endured, however, and they were endured.—I return to my prison thoughts.

It was not the least miserable of them that your sister a time approached. I knew her dread of you and of her father. She often said she would die a thousand deaths ere you should know her shame—yet her confinement must be provided for. I knew this woman Murdockson was an infernal hag, but I thought she loved me, and that money would make her true. She had procured a file for Wilson, and a spring saw for me; and she undertook readily to take charge of Effie during her illness in which she had skill enough to give the necessary assistance. I gave her the money which my father had sent me. It was settled that she should receive Effie into her house in the meantime, and wait for farther directions from me, when I should effect my escape. I communicated this purpose, and recommended the old hag to poor

"By a letter in which I recollect that I endeavoured to support the character of Mac-hiath under condemnation—a fine gay, bold faced rascal, who is game to the last. Such, and so wretchedly poor, was my ambition? Yet I had resolved to forsake the courses I had been engaged in, should I be so fortunate as to escape the gibbet. My design was to marry your sister, and go over to the West Indies. I had still a considerable sum of money left, and I trusted to be able, in one way or other, to provide for myself and my wife."

"We made this a tempt to escape, and by the plea of Wilson—who insisted upon going first, to totally mislead. The undaunted and self-denied manner in which he sacrificed himself to redeem his error, and accomplish my escape from the Tolbooth Church, you must have heard of—all Scotland rang with it. It was as valiant an extraordinary deed—William spoke of it—all men, even those who most condemned the habits and crimes of this self-devoted man, praised the heroism of his friendship. I have many slices, but cowardice, or want of gratitude are none of the number. I resolved to requite his generosity, and even your sister's safety became a secondary consideration with me for the time. To effect Wilson's liberation was my principal object, and I doubted not to find the means."

"Yet I did not forget Effie neither. The blood-hounds of the law were so close after me, that I dared not trust myself near any of my old haunts, but of Mr. Murdockson met me by appointment, and informed me that your sister had happily been delivered of a boy. I charged the bag to keep her patient a mind easy, and let her want for nothing that money could purchase, and I retreated to life, where, among my old associates of Wilson's gang, I hid myself in those places of concealment where the men engaged in that desperate trade are used to find security for themselves and their uncustomed goods. Men who are disobedient both to human and divine laws are not always insensible to the claims of courage and generosity. We were assured that the mob of Edinburgh, strongly moved with the hardship of Wilson's situation, and the gallantry of his conduct, would back any bold attempt that might be made to rescue him even from the foot of the gibbet. Desperate as the attempt seemed upon my declaring myself ready to lead the onset on the guard, I found no want of followers who engaged to stand by me, and returned to Lothian, soon followed by some of my associates, prepared to act whenever the occasion might require."

"I have no doubt I should have rescued him from the very noose that dangled over his head," he continued with animation, which seemed a flash of the interest which he had taken in such exploits—"but amongst other precautions the magistrates had taken one, suggested as we afterwards learned, by the unhappy wretch Porteous, which effectually disconcerted my measures. They anticipated, by half an hour the ordinary period for execution, and, as it had been resolved amongst us, that, for fear of observation from the officers of justice, we should not show ourselves upon the street until the time of action approached, it followed that all was over before our attempt at a rescue commenced. It did commence, however, and I gained the scaffold and cut the rope with my own hand. It was too late! The bold, stout-hearted generous criminal was no more—and vengeance was all that remained to us—a vengeance, as I then thought, doubly due from my hand to whom Wilson had given life and liberty when he could as easily have secured his own."

"O, sir," said Jeanie, "did the Scripture never

come into your mind, 'Vengeance is mine, and I will repay it?'

"Scripture? Why, I had not opened a Bible for five years," answered Staunton.

"Wasn't me, sir," said Jeanie—"and a minister a son too!"

"It is natural for you to say so, yet do not terrify me, but let me finish my most accursed history. The beast, Porteous, who kept firing on the people long after it had ceased to be necessary, became the object of their hatred for having overdone his duty, and of mine for having done it too well. We—that is I and the other determined friends of Wilson, resolved to be avenged—but caution was necessary. I thought I had been marked by one of the officers and therefore continued to lurk about the vicinity of Edinburgh, but without daring to venture within the walls. At length I visited, at the hazard of my life, the place where I hoped to find my future wife and my son—they were both gone. Dame Murdockson informed me, that as soon as Effie heard of the miscarriage of the attempt to rescue Wilson, and the hot pursuit after me, she fell into a brain fever, and that being one day obliged to go out on some necessary business and leave her alone, she had taken that opportunity to escape, and she had not seen her since. I loaded her with reproaches, to which she listened with the most provoking and callous composure for it is one of her attributes, that, violent and fierce as she is upon most occasions, there are some in which she shows the most imperturbable calmness. I threatened her with justice, she said I had more reason to fear justice than she had. I felt she was right, and was silenced. I threatened her with vengeance; she replied in nearly the same words, that, to judge by injuries received, I had more reason to fear her vengeance, than she to dread mine. She was again right, and I was left without an answer. I flung myself from her in indignation, and employed a comrade to make enquiry in the neighbourhood of Saint Leonard's concerning your sister, but ere I received his answer, the opening quest of a well-scented terrier of the law drove me from the vicinity of Edinburgh to a more distant and secluded place of concealment. A secret and trusty emissary at length brought me the account of Porteous's condemnation, and of your sister's imprisonment on a criminal charge thus astounding one of mine ears, while he gratified the other."

"I again ventured to the Pleasance—again charged Murdockson with treachery to the unfortunate Effie and her child, though I could conceive no reason, save that of appropriating the whole of the money I had lodged with her. Your narrative throws light on this, and shows another motive not less powerful because less evident—the desire of wringing vengeance on the seducer of her daughter,—the destroyer at once of her reason and reputation. 'Great God' how I wish that instead of the revenge she made choice of, she had delivered me up to the cord!"

"But what account did the wretched woman give of Effie and the bairn?" said Jeanie, who, during this long and agitating narrative, had firmness and discernment enough to keep her eye on such points as might throw light on her sister's misfortunes.

"She would give none," said Staunton, "she said the mother made a moonlight sitting from her house, with the infant in her arms—that she had never seen either of them since—that the lass might have thrown the child into the North Loch or the Quarry Holes, for what she knew, and it was like enough she had done so."

"And how came you to believe that she did not speak the fatal truth?" said Jeanie trembling.

Because, on this second occasion I saw her daughter and I understood from her, that, in fact, the child had been removed or destroyed during the illness of the mother. But all know leads to be got from her is so uncertain and in direct, that I could not collect any farther circumstances. Only the diabolical character of old Murdockson makes me augur the worst.

The last account agrees with that given by my poor sister, said Jeanie, but gang on wi your ain tale, sir.

Of this I am certain," said Staunton, "that Effie, in her senses and with her knowledge, never injured living creature—But what could I do in her exculpation?—Nothing—and, therefore, my whole thoughts were turned toward her safety. I was under the necessity of suppressing my feelings towards Murdockson my life was in the hag's hand—that I cared not for but on my life hung that of your sister. I spoke the wretch fair, I appeared to confide in her and to me so far as I was personally concerned she gave proofs of extraordinary fidelity. I was at first uncertain what measures I ought to adopt for your sister's liberation, when the general rage excited among the citizens of Edinburgh on account of the reprieve of Porteous, suggested to me the daring idea of forcing the jail and at once carrying off your sister from the clutches of the law, and bringing to condign punishment a miscreant, who had tormented the unfortunate Wilson even in the hour of death as if he had been a wild Indian taken captive by an hostile tribe. I flung myself among the multitude in the moment of fermentation—so did others among Wilson's mates, who had like me been disappointed in the hope of glutting their eyes with Porteous's execution. All was organized, and I was chosen for the captain. I felt not—I do not now feel compunction for what was to be done and has since been executed.

"O God forgive ye, sir and bring ye to a better sense of your ways!" exclaimed Jeanie, in horror at the avowal of such violent sentiments.

"Amen," replied Staunton "if my sentiments are wrong. But I repeat that, although willing to aid the deed, I could have wished them to have chosen another leader; because I foresaw that the great and general duty of the night would interfere with the assistance which I proposed to render Effie. I gave a commission, however to a friend to protect her to a place of safety, so soon as the fatal procession had left the jail. But for no persuasions which I could use in the hurry of the moment, or which my comrade employed at more length after the mob had taken a different direction could the unfortunate girl be prevailed upon to leave the prison. His arguments were all wasted upon the infatuated victim, and he was obliged to leave her in order to attend to his own safety. Such was his account; but perhaps he perceived less steadily in his attempt to persuade her than I would have done.

"Effie was right to remain," said Jeanie, "and I love her the better for it."

"Why will you say so?" said Staunton. "You cannot understand my reasons, sir, if I should render them," answered Jeanie composedly "they that thirst for the blood of their enemies have no taste for the well spring of life."

My hopes, said Staunton "were thus a second time disappointed. My next efforts were to bring her through her trials by means of yourself. How I urged it, and where you can not have forgotten. I do not blame you for your refusal, it was founded, I am convinced on principle, and not on indifference to your sister's fate. For me, judge of me as a man frantic I knew not what hand to turn to, and all my efforts were unavailing. In this condition, and

close beset on all sides, I thought of what might be done by means of my family and their influence. I fled from Scotland—I reached this place—my miserably wasted and unhappy appearance procured me from my father that pardon which a parent finds it so hard to refuse, even to the most undeserving son. And here I have awaited in anguish of mind, which the condemned criminal might envy, the event of your sister's trial.

Without taking any steps for her relief?" said Jeanie.

"To the last I hoped her case might terminate more favourably and it is only two days since that the fatal tidings reached me. My resolution was instantly taken. I mounted my best horse with the purpose of making the utmost haste to London and there compounding with Sir Robert Walpole for your sister's safety by surrendering to him in the person of the heir of the family of Willingham, the notorious George Robertson, the accomplice of Wilson, the breaker of the Tolbooth prison, and the well-known leader of the Porteous mob."

But would that save my sister, said Jeanie, in astonishment.

"It would, as I should drive my bargain," said Staunton. "Queens love revenge as well as their subjects—Little as you seem to esteem it, it is a poison which pleases all palates, from the prince to the peasant. Prime ministers love no less the power of gratifying sovereigns by gratifying their passions—The life of an obscure village girl? Why, I might ask the best of the crown jewels for laying the head of such an insolent conspiracy at the foot of her majesty, with a certainty of being gratified. All my other plans have failed, but this could not—Heaven is just however, and would not honour me with making this voluntary atonement for the injury I have done your sister. I had not rode ten miles, when my horse the best and most sure-footed animal in this country, fell with me on a level piece of road, as if he had been struck by a cannon shot. I was greatly hurt, and was brought back here in the condition in which you now see me.

As young Staunton had come to the conclusion, the servant opened the door and with a voice which seemed intended rather for a signal, than merely the announcing of a visit said, His Reverence sir is coming upstairs to wait upon you.

"For God's sake, hide yourself Jeanie," exclaimed Staunton, in that dressing closet."

"No sir," said Jeanie: "as I am here for nae ill, I canna take the shame of hiding myself frae the master o' the house."

"But, good Heavens!" exclaimed George Staunton "do but consider—"

Ere he could complete the sentence, his father entered the apartment.

## CHAPTER XXIV

And now, will pardon comfort kindly draw. The youth from vice: Will honour duty law?

CRADDE

JEANIE arose from her seat, and made her quiet reverence, when the elder Mr Staunton entered the apartment. His astonishment was extreme at finding his son in such company.

"I perceive, madam, I have made a mistake respecting you, and ought to have left the task of interrogating you and of righting your wrongs, to this young man with whom, doubtless, you have been formerly acquainted."

"It is unwitting on my part that I am here," said Jeanie—the servant told me his master wished to speak with me."

"There goes the purple coat over my ears," murmured Thomas. "D—n her why must she needs speak the truth when she could have as well said any thing else she had a mind?"

George said Mr Staunton "if you are still—as you have ever been—lost to all self respect, you might at least have spared your father and your father's house, such a disgraceful scene as this."

"Upon my life—upon my soul, sir," said George, throwing his feet over the side of the bed and starting from his recumbent posture.

"Your life sir!" interrupted his father, with melancholy sternness.—"What sort of life has it been?—Your soul! alas! what regard have you ever paid to it? Take care to reform both ere offering either as pledges of your sincerity."

"On my honour, sir you do me wrong," answered George Staunton. "I have been all that you can call me that's bad, but in the present instance you do me injustice. By my honour you do!"

"Your honour" said his father and turned from him with a look of the most upbraiding contempt, to Jeanie. "From you, young woman I neither ask nor expect any explanation, but as a father alike and as a clergyman, I request your departure from this house. If your romantic story has been other than a pretext to find admission into it, (which, from the society in which you first appeared, I may be permitted to doubt,) you will find a justice of peace within two miles, with whom, more properly than with me, you may lodge your complaint."

"This shall not be," said George Staunton, starting up to his feet. "Sir, you are naturally kind and humane—you shall not become cruel and inhospitable on my account. Turn out that cavedropping rascal," pointing to Thomas, "and get what hartshorn drops, or what better receipt you have against fainting, and I will explain to you in two words the connexion between this young woman and me. She shall not lose her fair character through me. I have done too much mischief to her family already and I know too well what belongs to the loss of fame."

"Leave the room sir," said the Rector to the servant and when the man had obeyed, he carefully shut the door behind him. Then addressing his son he said sternly, "Now sir, what new proof of your infamy have you to impart to me?"

Young Staunton was about to speak, but it was one of those moments when those, who like Jeanie Deans, possess the advantage of a steady courage and unruffled temper can assume the superiority over more ardent but less determined spirits.

"Sir," she said to the elder Staunton, "you have an undoubted right to ask your son to render a reason of his conduct. But respecting me I am but a wayfaring traveller, no ways obligated or indebted to you, unless it be for the meal of meat which in my ain country, is willingly given by rich or poor, according to their ability to those who need it; and for which, forby that, I am willing to make payment, if I didna think it would be an affront to offer siller in a house like this—only I dinna ken the fashions of the country."

"This is all very well, young woman," said the Rector a good deal surprised and unable to conjecture whether to impute Jeanie's language to simplicity or impertinence—"this may be all very well—but let me bring it to a point. Why do you stop this young man a month and prevent his communicating to his father and his best friend, an explanation (since he says he has

one) of circumstances which seem in themselves not a little suspicious?"

"He may tell of his ain affairs what he likes," answered Jeanie "but my family and friends have nae right to have any stories told ament them without their express desire, and, as they canna be here to speak for themselves, I entreat ye wadna ask Mr George Rob—I mean Staunton or whatever his name is, any questions ament me or my folk for I maun be free to tell you that he will neither have the bearing of a Christian or a gentleman, if he answers you against my express desire."

This is the most extraordinary thing I ever met with," said the Rector as, after fixing his eyes keenly on the placid, yet modest countenance of Jeanie he turned them suddenly upon his son. "What have you to say, sir?"

"That I feel I have been too hasty in my promise sir," answered George Staunton, "I have no title to make any communications respecting the affairs of this young person's family without her assent."

The elder Mr Staunton turned his eyes from one to the other with marks of surprise.

"This is more, and worse, I fear," he said addressing his son than one of your frequent and disgraceful connexions—I insist upon knowing the mystery."

"I have already said, sir," replied his son rather sullenly "that I have no title to mention the affairs of this young woman's family without her consent."

"And I ha' nae mystery to explain, sir," said Jeanie "but only to pray you as a preacher of the gospel and a gentleman to permit me to go safe to the next public house on the Lannon road."

"I shall take care of your safety," said young Staunton "you need ask that favour from no one."

"Do you say so before my face," said the justly incensed father. "Perhaps, sir you intend to fill up the cup of disobedience and profligacy by forming a low and disgraceful marriage? But let me bid you beware."

"If you were feared for sic a thing happening wi me, sir," said Jeanie, "I can only say 'that not for all the land that lies between the two ends of the rainbow wad I be the woman that should wed your son."

"There is something very singular in all this," said the elder Staunton; "follow me into the next room young woman."

"Hear me speak first," said the young man "I have but one word to say. I confide entirely in your prudence, tell my father as much or as little of these matters as you will, he shall know neither more nor less from me."

His father darted at him a glance of indignation, which softened into sorrow as he saw him sink down on the couch exhausted with the scene he had undergone. He left the apartment, and Jeanie followed him George Staunton raising himself as she passed the door way, and pronouncing the word 'Remember' in a tone as monitory as it was uttered by Charles I upon the scaffold. The elder Staunton led the way into a small parlour and shut the door.

"Young woman," said he "there is something in your face and appearance that marks both sense and simplicity, and if I am not deceived innocence also—Should it be otherwise, I can only say, you are the most accomplished hypocrite I have ever seen—I ask to know no secret that you have unwillingness to divulge, least of all those which concern my son. His conduct has given me too much unhappiness to permit me to hope comfort or satisfaction from him. If you are such as I suppose you believe me, that whatever unhappy circumstances may have connected you with George Staunton, the sooner you break them through the better."



"I think I understand your meaning, sir," replied Jeanie, "and as you are frank as to speak to the young gentleman in the way I must needs say that it is but the second time of my speaking with him in our lives, and what I have heard from him on these two occasions has been such that I never wish to hear the like again."

"Then it is your real intention to leave this part of the country and proceed to London," said the Rector.

"Certainly, sir, for I may say in one sense, that the strength of blood is behind me, and if I were but assured against mischief by the way."

"I have made enquiry," said the clergyman, "after the suspicious characters you do not best. They have left their place of rendezvous, but as they may be lurking in the neighbourhood, and as you say you have special reason to apprehend violence from them, I will put you under the charge of a steady person, who will protect you as far as Stamford, and see you to the right coach which goes from thence to London."

"A coach is not for the like of me, sir," said Jeanie, "to whom the idea of a store-room was unknown; as, indeed, they were then only used in the neighbourhood of London."

Mr. Stanton briefly explained that she would find that mode of conveyance more commodious, cheaper, and more safe, than travelling on horseback. She expressed her gratitude with so much singleness of heart, that he was induced to ask her whether she wanted the pecuniary means of prosecuting her journey. She thanked him, but said she had enough for her purpose, and, indeed, she had husbanded her stock with great care. This reply served also to remove some doubt, which naturally enough still floated in Mr. Stanton's mind respecting her character and real purpose, and satisfied him at length, that money did not enter into her scheme of deception, if an impostor she should prove. He next requested to know what part of the city she wished to go to.

"To a very decent merchant, a cousin of my aunt, a Mrs. Glas, sir, that sells snuff and tobacco at the sign of the Thistle some way in the town."

Jeanie communicated this intelligence with a feeling that a connexion so respectable ought to give her consequence in the eyes of Mr. Stanton, and who was a good deal surprised when he answered,

"And is this woman your only acquaintance in London, my poor girl? and have you really no better knowledge where she is to be found?"

"I was gann to see the Duke of Argyll forby," Mrs. Glas said Jeanie, "and if your honour thinks it would be best to go there first and get some of his Grace's folk to show me my cousin's shop—"

"Are you acquainted with any of the Duke of Argyll's peopler," said the Rector.

"No, sir." Her brain must be something touched after all, or it would be impossible for her to rely on such introductions. "Well," said he aloud, "I must not inquire into the cause of your journey, and so I cannot be fit to give you advice how to manage it. But the landlady of the house where the coach stops is a very decent person, and as I use her house sometimes I will give you a recommendation to her."

Jeanie thanked him for his kindness with her best courtesy and said, "That with his honour's line and one from worthy Mrs. Bickerton, that keeps the Seven Stars at York, she did not doubt to be well taken out in Lunnun."

"And now," said he, "I presume you will be desirous to set out immediately."

"If I had been in an inn, sir, or any suitable resting place," answered Jeanie, "I was not have presumed to use the Lord's day for travel."

"But," said she, "I am on a journey of mercy, I trust, my doing so will not be imputed."

"You may, if you choose, remain with Mr. Dalon for the evening; but I desire you will have no further correspondence with any man who is not a proper counsellor for a person of your estate, or your duties may be neglected."

Your honour speaks of me truly in that," said Jeanie; "it was not with my will that I spoke with him just now, and not to wish the gentleman any thing but guide—I never wish to see him between the sea and again."

"If you please," added the Rector, "it seems to be a seriously disposed young woman, you may attend family worship in the hall this evening."

"I thank your honour," said Jeanie, "but I am doubtful if my attendance would be of edification."

"How," said the Rector, "so young and already unfortunate enough to have doubt upon the duties of religion?"

"God forbid," replied Jeanie; "I is not for that, but I have been bred in the faith of suffering remnant of the pre-byterian doctrine in Scotland, and I am doubtful if I can lawfully attend upon your fashion of worship, as it has been testified against by many precious souls of our Kirk, and specially by my worthy father."

"Well, my good girl," said the Rector, "a good humoured smile," "far be it from me to put any force upon your conscience, and yet you ought to recollect that the same divine grace dispenses its streams to other kingdoms as well as to Scotland. As it is essential to our spiritual as well as to our earthly wants its springs are in character, yet like cressets in a mine, are to be found in abundance throughout the Christian world."

"Ah, but," said Jeanie, "though the waters may be alike, yet, with your worship's leave, the blessing upon them may not be equal. It would have been in vain for Naaman the Syrian leper to have bathed in Pharaoh and Abnath, rivers of Damascus, when it was only the waters of Jordan that were sanctified for the cure."

"Well," said the Rector, "we will not enter upon the great debate betwixt our national churches at present. We must endeavour to satisfy you, that, at least, amongst our errors, we preserve Christian charity, and a desire to assist our brethren."

He then ordered Mrs. Dalton into his presence, and conveyed Jeanie to her parlor, charge with directions to be kind to her, and with assurance, that, early in the morning, a trusty guide, and a good horse should be ready to conduct her to Stamford. He then took a serious and dignified, yet kind leave of her, wishing her full success in the objects of her journey, which he said he doubted not were laudable from the soundness of thinking which she had displayed in conversation.

Jeanie was again conducted by the housekeeper to her own apartment. But the evening was not destined to pass over without further torment from young Stanton. A paper was slipped into her hand by the faithful Tammie, which intimated his young master's desire, or rather demand, to see her instantly and assured her he had provided against interruption.

"Tell your young master," said Jeanie, openly, and regardless of all the winks and signs by which Tammie strove to make her comprehend that Mrs. Dalton was not to be admitted into the secret of the correspondence, "that I promised faithfully to his worthy father that I would not see him again."

"Tammie," said Mrs. Dalton, "I think you might be much more creditably employed, considering the coat you wear and the house you live in, than to be carrying messages between

"your young master and girls that chance to be in this house."

"Why, Mrs. Dalton, as to that, I was hired to carry messages, and not to ask any questions about them and it's not for the like of me to refuse the young gentleman's bidding if he were a little wildish or so. If there was harm meant, there's no harm done, you see."

"However," said Mrs. Dalton, "I'll give you fair warning, Tammas Dutton, that an I catch thee at this work again, his Reverence shall make a clear house of you."

Thomas retired, abashed and in dismay. The rest of the evening passed away without any thing worthy of notice.

Jeanie enjoyed the comforts of a good bed and a sound sleep with grateful satisfaction, after

name was not Jean, or Jane Deans. She answered in the affirmative, with some surprise. "Then here's a bit of a note as concerns you," said the man, handing it over his left shoulder.

It was from young master, as I judge, and every man about Willingham is fain to pleasure him either for love or fear, for he'll come to be laud lord at last, let them say what they like."

Jeanie broke the seal of the note, which was addressed to her, and read as follows:

"You refuse to see me. I suppose you are shocked at my character, but, in painting myself such as I am, you should give me credit for my sincerity. I am at least, no hypocrite. You refuse, however, to see me and your conduct may be natural—but is it wise? I have expressed my anxiety to repair your sister's misfortunes



MADGE WILDFIRE IN THE HANDS OF THE RABBLE

the perils and hardships of the preceding day and such was her fatigue, that she slept soundly until six o'clock when she was awakened by Mrs. Dalton, who acquainted her that her guide and horse were ready and in attendance. She hastily rose, and, after her morning devotions, was soon ready to resume her travels. The motherly care of the housekeeper had provided in early breakfast and after she had partaken of this refreshment she found herself safe seated on a pillow behind a stout Lincolnshire peasant who was, besides armed with pistols, to protect her against any violence which might be offered.

They trudged along in silence for a mile or two along a country road, which conducted them, by hedge and gateway, into the principal highway a little beyond Grantham. At length her master of the horse asked her whether her

at the expense of my honour—my family's honour—my own life, and you think me too debased to be admitted even to sacrifice what I have remaining of honour fame and life, in her cause. Well, if the offerer be despised, the victim is still equally at hand, and perhaps there may be justice in the decree of Heaven, that I shall not have the melancholy credit of appearing to make this sacrifice out of my own free good will. You, as you have declined my concurrence, must take the whole upon yourself. Go, then to the Duke of Argyll, and, when other arguments fail you, tell him you have it in your power to bring to condign punishment the most active conspirator in the Porteous mob. He will hear you on this topic, should he be deaf to every other. Make your own terms, for they will be at your own making. You know where I am to be found; and you may be assured

tory, but he soon found that his disorders rendered him an intolerable inmate. And as the young men of his own rank would not endure the surso-proud insolence of the Creole, he fell into that taste for low society which is worse than "pressing to death, whipping, or hanging." His father sent him abroad but he only returned wilder and more desperate than before. It is true, this unhappy youth was not without his good qualities. He had lively wit, good temper, reckless generosity and manners which, while he was under restraint, might pass well in society. But all these availed him nothing. He was so well acquainted with the turf the gaming table, the cock pit, and every worse rendezvous of folly and dissipation, that his mother's fortune was spent before he was twenty-one, and he was soon in debt and in distress. His early history may be concluded in the words of our British Juvenal, when describing a similar character:—

Headstrong, determined in his own career,  
He thought reproof unjust, and truth severe  
The soul's disease was to its crisis come,  
He first abused and then abjured his home,  
And when he chose a vagabond to be  
He made his shame his glory, "I'll be free!"

"And yet 'tis pity on Measter George too," continued the honest boor, for he has an open hand, and winna let a poor body want an he has it.

The virtue of profuse generosity, by which in deed, they themselves are most directly advantaged, is readily admitted by the vulgar as a cloak for many sins.

At Stamford our heroine was deposited in safety by her communicative guide. She obtained a place in the coach, which, although termed a light one, and accommodated with no fewer than six horses only reached London on the afternoon of the second day. The recommendation of the elder Mr Staunton procured Jeanie a civil reception at the inn where the carriage stopped, and, by the aid of Mrs Bickerton's correspondent, she found out her friend and relative Mrs. Glass, by whom she was kindly received and hospitably entertained.

## CHAPTER XXXV

My name is Argyle, you may well think it strange,  
To live at the court and never to change.

### Ballad

Few names deserve more honourable mention in the history of Scotland, during this period, than that of John Duke of Argyle and Greenwich. His talents as a statesman and a soldier were generally admitted, he was not without ambition but "without the illness that attends it"—without that irregularity of thought and aim which often excites great men, in his peculiar situation, (for it was a very peculiar one) to grasp the means of raising themselves to power at the risk of throwing a kingdom into confusion. Pope has distinguished him as

Argyle, the state's whole thunder born to wield,  
And shake alike the senate and the field

He was alike free from the ordinary vices of statesmen falsehood, namely and dissimulation and from those of warriors, inordinate and violent thirst after self-aggrandisement.

Scotland his native country stood at this time in a very precarious and doubtful situation. She was indeed united to England, but the

cement had not had time to acquire consistence. The irritation of ancient wrongs still subsisted, and betwixt the fretful jealousy of the Scottish, and the supercilious disdain of the English, quarrels repeatedly occurred, in the course of which the national league, so important to the safety of both, was in the utmost danger of being dissolved. Scotland had, besides, the disadvantage of being divided into intestine factions, which hated each other bitterly, and waited but a signal to break forth into action.

In such circumstances, another man with the talents and rank of Argyle, but without a mind so happily regulated, would have sought to rise from the earth in the whirlwind, and direct its fury. He chose a course more safe and more honourable.

Soaring above the petty distinctions of faction, his voice was raised whether in office or opposition, for those measures which were at once just and lenient. His high military talents enabled him, during the memorable year 1715, to render such services to the house of Hanover, as, perhaps were too great to be either acknowledged or repaid. He had employed, too, his utmost influence in softening the consequences of that insurrection to the unfortunate gentlemen, whom a mistaken sense of loyalty had engaged in the affair, and was rewarded by the esteem and affection of his country in an uncommon degree. This popularity with a discontented and warlike people, was supposed to be a subject of jealousy at court where the power to become dangerous is sometimes of itself obnoxious, though the inclination is not united with it. Besides the Duke of Argyle's independent and somewhat haughty mode of expressing himself in Parliament, and acting in public, were ill calculated to attract royal favour. He was, therefore, always respected, and often employed, but was not a favourite of George the Second, his consort, or his ministers. At several different periods in his life the Duke might be considered as in absolute disgrace at court, although he could hardly be said to be a declared member of opposition. This rendered him the dearest to Scotland, because it was usually in her cause that he incurred the displeasure of his sovereign, and upon this very occasion of the Porteous mob, the animated and eloquent opposition which he had offered to the severe measures which were about to be adopted towards the city of Edinburgh, was the more gratefully received in that metropolis, as it was understood that the Duke's opposition had given personal offence to Queen Caroline.

His conduct upon this occasion, as, indeed, that of all the Scottish members of the legislature, with one or two unworthy exceptions had been in the highest degree spirited. The popular tradition, concerning his reply to Queen Caroline has been given already, and some fragments of his speech against the Porteous bill are still remembered. He retorted upon the Chancellor Lord Hardwicke, the insinuation that he had started himself in this case rather as a party than as a judge—"I appeal," said Argyle, "to the House—to the nation if I can be justly branded with the infamy of being a jobber or a partisan. Have I been a briber of votes?—a buyer of boroughs?—the agent of corruption for any purpose, or on behalf of any party? Consider my life, examine my actions in the field and in the cabinet, and see where there has a blot that can attach to my honour. I have shown myself the friend of my country—the loyal subject of my king. I am ready to do so again without an instant's regard to the frowns or smiles of a court. I have experienced both, and am prepared with indifference, for either. I have given my reasons for opposing this bill and have made it appear that it is repugnant to the international treaty of union, to

## THE HEART OF MID LOTHIAN

I will not give you the dark side of the hill, as at Muschat's Cairn; I have no thoughts of stirring from the house I was born in; like the hare I shall be worried in the seat I started from. I shall be worried in the seat I started from. I need not repeat it—make your own terms. I need not remind you to ask your sister's life for that you will do of course, but make terms of advantage for yourself—ask wealth and reward—office and income for Butler—ask any thing—you will get any thing—and all for delivering to the hands of the executioner a man most deserving of his office.—one who though young in years is old in wickedness, and whose most earnest desire is, after the storms of an unquiet life, to sleep and be at rest.

This extraordinary letter was subscribed with the initials G S

Jeanie read it over once or twice with great attention, which the slow pace of the horse as he stalked through a deep lane enabled her to do with facility.

When she had perused this billet her first employment was to tear it into as small pieces as possible, and disperse these pieces in the air by a few at a time so that a document containing so perilous a secret might not fall into any other person's hand.

The question how far, in point of extremity she was entitled to save her sister's life by sacrificing that of a person who though guilty towards the state had done her no injury formed the next earnest and most painful subject of consideration. In one sense, indeed it seemed as if denouncing the guilt of Staunton, the cause of her sister's errors and misfortunes, would have been an act of just, and even providential retribution. But Jeanie, in the strict and severe tone of morality in which she was educated, had to consider not only the general aspect of a proposed action, but its justness and fitness in relation to the actor before she could be, according to her own phrase free to enter upon it. What right had she to make a barter between the lives of Staunton and of Effie? and to sacrifice the one for the safety of the other? His guilt—that guilt for which he was amenable to the laws—was a crime against the public in deed, but it was not against her.

Neither did it seem to her that his share in the death of Porteous, though her mind revolted at the idea of using violence to any one, was in the relation of a common murder, against the perpetrator of which every one is called to aid the public magistrate. That violent action was blendea with many circumstances which in the eyes of those of Jeanie's rank, in life, if they did not altogether deprive it of the character of guilt, softened at least, its most atrocious features. The anxiety of the government to obtain conviction of some of the offenders had but served to increase the public feeling which connected the action, though violent and irregular with the idea of ancient national independence. The rigorous measures adopted or proposed against the city of Edinburgh, the ancient metropolis of Scotland—the extremely unpopular and invidious measure of compelling the Scottish clergy contrary to their principles and sense of duty, to promulgate from the pulpit the reward offered for the discovery of the perpetrators of this slaughter had produced on the public mind the opposite consequences from what were intended, and Jeanie felt conscious, that whoever should lodge information concerning that event and for whatever purpose it might be done it would be considered as an act of treason against the independence of Scotland. With the fanaticism of the Scottish Presbyterian there was always mingled a glow of national feeling, and Jeanie trembled at the idea of her name being handed down to posterity with that of the "false Montrose, and one or two others who having de-

serted and betrayed the cause of their country, are damned to perpetual remembrance and execration among its peasantry. Yet, to part with Effie's life once more, when a word spoken might save it, pressed severely on the mind of her affectionate sister.

The Lord support and direct me," said Jeanie, "for it seems to be, his will to try me with difficulties far beyond my ain strength."

While this thought passed through Jeanie's mind, her guard, tired of silence, began to show some inclination to be communicative. He seemed a sensible, steady peasant, but not having more delicacy or prudence than is common to those in his situation he, of course chose the Willingham family as the subject of his conversation. From this man Jeanie learned some particulars of which she had hitherto been ignorant, and which we will briefly recapitulate for the information of the reader.

The father of George Staunton had been bred a soldier and during service in the West Indies, had married the heiress of a wealthy planter. By this lady he had an only child, George Staunton, the unhappy young man who has been so often mentioned in this narrative. He passed the first part of his early youth under the charge of a doting mother and in the society of negro slaves, whose study it was to gratify his every caprice. His father was a man of worth and sense but as he alone retained tolerable health among the officers of the regiment he belonged to, he was much engaged with his duty. Besides Mrs. Staunton was beautiful and wilful, and enjoyed but delicate health so that it was difficult for a man of affection, humanity and a quiet disposition, to struggle with her on the point of her over indulgence to an only child. Indeed what Mr. Staunton did do towards counteracting the baneful effects of his wife's system only tended to render it more pernicious, for every restraint imposed on the boy in his father's presence, was compensated by in his father's absence. So that treble license during his absence. George Staunton acquired, even in childhood, the habit of regarding his father as a rigid censor, from whose severity he was desirous of emancipating himself as soon and absolutely as possible.

When he was about ten years old and when his mind had received all the seeds of those evil weeds which afterwards grew upon his mother died and his father half heart broken, returned to England. To sum up her imprudence and unjustifiable indulgence she had contrived to place a considerable part of her fortune at her son's exclusive control or disposal, in consequence of which management, George Staunton had not been long in England till he learned his independence, and how to abuse it. His father had endeavoured to rectify the defects of his education by placing him in a well regulated seminary. But although he showed some capacity for learning, his riotous conduct soon became intolerable to his teachers. He found means (too easily to all youths who have certain expectations) of procuring such a command of money as enabled him to anticipate in boyhood the frolics and follies of a more mature age and, with these accomplishments he was returned on his father's hands as a profligate boy, whose example might ruin an hundred.

The elder Mr. Staunton, whose mind, since his wife's death, had been thirged with a melancholy which certainly his son's conduct did not intend to dispel had taken orders, and was inducted by his brother Sir William Staunton into the family living of Willingham. The revenue was a matter of consequence to him for he derived little advantage from the estate of his late wife and his own fortune was that of a younger brother.

He took his son to reside with him at the rec-

them influence which they do not possess and that individuals are led to expect from them assistance which we have no means of rendering. But candour and plain dealing is in the power of every one, and I must not let you imagine you have resources in my influence, which do not exist, to make your distress the heavier—I have no means of averting your sister's fate—She must die.

"We must a die, sir," said Jeanie, "it is our common doom for our father's transgression; but we shouldna hasten lik other out o the world, that's what your honour kens better than me."

"My good young woman," said the Duke, mildly, "we are all apt to blame the law under which we immediately suffer, but you seem to have been well educated in your line of life, and you must know that it is alike the law of God and man, that the murderer shall surely die."

"But, sir, Effie—that is my poor sister sir—cannot be proved to be a murderer, and if she be not, and the law take her life notwithstanding, who is it that is the murderer then?"

"I am no lawyer," said the Duke, "and I own I think the statute a very severe one."

"You are a law maker, sir, with your leave, and, therefore, ye have power over the law," answered Jeanie.

"Not in my individual capacity," said the Duke, "though, as one of a large body, I have a voice in the legislation. But that cannot serve you—nor have I at present, I care not who knows it, so much personal influence with the sovereign as would entitle me to ask from him the most insignificant favour. What could tempt you, young woman, to address yourself to me?"

"It was yourself, sir."

"Myself?" he replied—"I am sure you have never seen me before."

"No, sir, but a' the world kens that the Duke of Argyle is his country's friend and that ye fight for the right, and speak for the right, and that there's nae like yours in our present Israel, and so they that think themselves wrangled draw to refuge under your shadow, and if ye wunna stir to save the blood of an innocent country woman of your ain, what should we expect frae southerners and strangers? And maybe I had another reason for troubling your honour."

"And what is that?" asked the Duke.

"I ha'e understood from my father, that your honour's house, and especially your gudesire and his father, laid down their lives on the scaffold in the persecuting time. And my father was honoured to gie his testimony baith in the cage and in the pillory, as is specially mentioned in the books of Peter Walker the packman, that your honour, I dare say kens for he uses maist partly the westland of Scotland. And sir, there's a' that takes concern in me that wished me to gang to your Grace's presence for his gudesire had done your Grace's gudesire some good turn, as ye will see frae these papers."

With these words, she delivered to the Duke the little parcel which she had received from Butler. He opened it, and, in the envelope, read with some surprise, "Muster roll of the men serving in the troop of that godly gentleman, Captain Saathiel Bangtext—Obadiah Muggleton. Sin Despise Double knock, Stand fast in faith Glipps, Turn to the right Thwack-away—What the deuce is this?—A list of Praise-God Bare bones's Parliament I think, or of old Noll's angelical army—that last fellow should understand his wheelings to judge by his name—But what does all this mean, my girl?"

"It was the other paper sir," said Jeanie somewhat abashed at the mistake.

"O, this is my unfortunate grandfather's hand sure enough—To all who may have friendship

for the house of Argyle, these are to certify, that Benjamin Butler of Monk's regiment of dragoons, having been, under God, the means of saving, my life from four English troopers who were about to slay me, I, having no other present means of recompense in my power do give him this acknowledgment, hoping that it may be useful to him or his during these troublesome times and do conjure my friends, tenants, kinsmen, and whoever will do naught for me, either in the Highlands or Lowlands to protect and assist the said Benjamin Butler and his friends or family, on their lawful occasions, giving them such countenance, maintenance, and supply, as may correspond with the benefit he hath bestowed on me, witness my hand—

"LORNE."

"This is a strong injunction—This Benjamin Butler was your grandfather, I suppose?—You seem too young to have been his daughter."

"He was nae akin to me, sir—he was grand father to a ne— to a neighbour's son—to a sincere weel wisher of mine, sir, dropping her little curtesy as she spoke."

"O I understand," said the Duke—"a true-love affair. He was the grandsire of one you are engaged to."

"One I was engaged to, sir," said Jeanie, sighing—"but this unhappy business of my poor sister—"

"What?" said the Duke hastily—"he has not deserted you on that account, has he?"

"No, sir, he wad be the last to leave a friend in difficulties," said Jeanie, "but I maun think for him as well as for myself. He is a clergyman, sir, and it would not beseem him to marry the like of me, wi' this disgrace on my kindred."

"You are a singular young woman," said the Duke. "You seem to me to think of every one before yourself. And have you really come up from Edinburgh on foot, to attempt this hopeless solicitation for your sister's life?"

"It was not a thegither on foot sir," answered Jeanie, "for I sometimes got a cast in a waggon and I had a horse from Ferrybridge and then the coach—"

"Well, never mind all that," interrupted the Duke—"What reason have you for thinking your sister innocent?"

"Because she has not been proved guilty as will appear from looking at these papers."

She put into his hand a note of the evidence and copies of her sister's declaration. These papers Butler had procured after her departure and Saddletree had them forwarded to London to Mrs. Glass's care, so that Jeanie found the documents so necessary for supporting her suit, lying in readiness at her arrival.

"Sit down in that chair, my good girl," said the Duke—"until I glance over the papers."

She obeyed and watched with the utmost anxiety each change in his countenance as he cast his eye through the papers briefly, yet with attention, and making memoranda as he went along. After reading them hastily over, he looked up, and seemed about to speak, yet changed his purpose, as if afraid of committing himself by giving too hasty an opinion, and read over again several passages which he had marked as being most important. All this he did in shorter time than can be supposed by men of ordinary talents for his mind was of that acute and penetrating character which discovers, with the glance of intuition, what facts bear on the particular point that chances to be subjected to consideration. At length he rose after a few minutes' deep reflection—"Young woman," said he, "your sister's case must certainly be termed a hard one."

"God bless you, sir, for that very word," said Jeanie.

the liberty of Scotland, and, reflectively to that of England, to common justice, to common sense, and to the public interest. Shall the metropolis of Scotland, the capital of an independent nation the residence of a long line of monarchs, by whom that noble city was graced and dignified—shall such a city, for the fault of an obscure and unknown body of rioters be deprived of its honours and its privileges—its gates and its guards; and shall a native Scotsman tamely behold the havoc? I glory my Lords, in opposing such unjust rigour, and reckon it my dearest pride and honour to stand up in defence of my native country while thus laid open to undeserved shame and unjust spoliation.

Other statesmen and orators both Scottish and English, used the same arguments, the bill was gradually stripped of its most oppressive and obnoxious clauses, and at length ended in a line upon the city of Edinburgh in favour of Porteous's widow. So that as somebody observed at the time the whole of these fierce debates ended in making the fortune of an old cookmaid, such having been the good woman's original capacity.

The court, however, did not forget the huffa they had received in this affair and the Duke of Argyle, who had contributed so much to it, was thereafter considered as a person in disgrace. It is necessary to place these circumstances under the reader's observation, both because they are connected with the preceding and subsequent part of our narrative.

The Duke was alone in his study, when one of his gentlemen acquainted him, that a country girl from Scotland, was desirous of speaking with his Grace.

"A country girl, and from Scotland," said the Duke, "what can have brought the silly fool to London?—Some lover pressed and sent to sea or some stock sunk in the South Sea funds, or some such hopeful concern, I suppose, and then nobody to manage the matter but MacCallum more—Well, this same popularity has its inconveniences—However, show our countrywoman up, Archibald—it is ill manners to keep her in attendance."

A young woman of rather low stature and whose countenance might be termed very modest and pleasing in expression though sun burnt, somewhat freckled, and not possessing regular features was ushered into the splendid library. She wore the tartan plaid of her country, adjusted so as partly to cover her head, and partly to fall back over her shoulders. A quantity of fair hair disposed with great simplicity and neatness appeared in front of her round and good humoured face, to which the solemnity of her errand, and her sense of the Duke's rank and importance gave an appearance of deep awe but not of slavish fear, or flattered bashfulness. The rest of Jeanie's dress was in the style of Scottish maidens of her own class but arranged with that scrupulous attention to neatness and cleanliness which we often find united with that purity of mind of which it is a natural emblem.

She stopped near the entrance of the room, made her deepest reverence, and crossed her hands upon her bosom without uttering a syllable. The Duke of Argyle advanced towards her and, if she admired his graceful deportment and rich dress, degraded with the orders which had been deservedly bestowed on him, his courteous manner and quick and intelligent cast of countenance he on his part was not less, or less deservedly struck with the quiet simplicity and modesty expressed in the dress, manners and countenance of his humble country woman.

"Did you wish to speak with me my bonny lass," said the Duke using the encouraging epithet which at once acknowledged the con-

nexion betwixt them as country folk, "or did you wish to see the Duchess?"

My business is with your honour, my Lord—I mean your Lordship's Grace.

"And what is it my good girl?" said the Duke in the same mild and encouraging tone of voice. Jeanie looked at the attendant. Leave us, Archibald, said the Duke, "and wait in the ante room. The domestic retired. And now sit down, my good lass, said the Duke, take your breath—take your time, and tell me what you have got to say. I guess by your dress you are just come up from poor old Scotland—Did you come through the streets in your tartan plaid?"

No sir," said Jeanie, "a friend brought me in one of their street coaches—a very decent woman, she added, her courage increasing as she became familiar with the sound of her own voice in such a presence. Your Lordship's Graces kens her—it's Mrs. Glass, at the sign of the This is."

O my worthy snuff merchant—I have always a chat with Mrs. Glass when I purchase my Scots high-dried—Well, but your business, my bonny woman—time and tide, you know, wait for no one.

Your honour—I beg your Lordship's pardon—I mean your Grace—for it must be noticed, that this matter of addressing the Duke by his appropriate title had been anxiously inculcated upon Jeanie by her friend Mrs. Glass, in whose eyes it was a matter of such importance, that her last words, as Jeanie left the coach, were, "Mind to say your Grace and Jeanie, who had scarce ever in her life spoke to a person of higher quality than the Laird of Dumbiedikes found great difficulty in arranging her language according to the rules of ceremony."

The Duke, who saw her embarrassment, said, with his usual affability, "Never mind my grace, lassie—just speak out a plain tale, and show you have a Scots tongue in your head."

"Sir I am muckle obliged—Sir, I am the sister of that poor unfortunate criminal Effie Deans who is ordered for execution at Edinburgh."

Ah," said the Duke, "I have heard of that unhappy story, I think—a case of child murder under a special act of parliament—Duncan Forbes mentioned it at dinner the other day."

And I was come up frae the north, sir, to see what could be done for her in the way of getting a reprieve or pardon, sir, or the like of that."

"Alas! my poor girl," said the Duke, "you have made a long and a sad journey for very little purpose—Your sister is ordered for execution."

But I am given to understand that there is law for reprieving her, if it is in the king's pleasure," said Jeanie.

Certainly there is, said the Duke, "but that is purely in the king's breast. The crime has been but too common—the Scots crown lawyers think it is right there should be an example. Then the late disorders in Edinburgh have excited a prejudice in government against the nation at large, which they think can only be managed by measures of intimidation and severity. What argument have you my poor girl, except the warmth of your sisterly affection, to offer against all this?—What is your interest?"

—What friends have you at court?"

"None, excepting God and your Grace," said Jeanie still keeping her ground resolutely, however.

"Alas!" said the Duke, "I could almost say with old Ormond that there could not be any whose influence was smaller with kings and ministers. It is a cruel part of our situation, young woman—I mean of the situation of men in my circumstances, that the public ascribe to

"It seems contrary to the genius of British law," continued the Duke, "to take that for granted which is not proved, or to punish with death for a crime, which, for aught the prosecutor has been able to show, may not have been committed at all."

"God bless you sir! again said Jeanie who had risen from her seat and with clasped hands eyes glittering through tears, and features which trembled with anxiety drank in every word which the Duke uttered."

"Batalas! my poor girl," he continued, "what good will my opinion do you, unless I could impress it upon those in whose hands your sister's life is placed by the law? Besides, I am no lawyer, and I must speak with some of our Scottish gentlemen of the gown about the matter."

"O but sir, what seems reasonable to your honour will certainly be the same to them," answered Jeanie.

"I do not know that," replied the Duke; "it is a man huckle his belt his ain gate—you know our old Scots proverb"—But you shall not have placed this reliance on me altogether in vain. Leave these papers with me, and you shall hear from me to-morrow or next day. Take care to be at home at Mrs. Glass's and ready to come to me at a moment's warning. It will be unnecessary for you to give Mrs. Glass the trouble to attend you, and by the by you will please to be dressed just as you are at present."

"I wad hae putten on a cap sir," said Jeanie, "bu your honour kens it isna the fashion of my country for single women and I judged that being sae many hundred miles frae hame, your Grace's heart wad warm to the tartan, looking at the corn o' her pirl."

"You judged quite right," said the Duke. "I know the full value of the snood, and MacCallummore's heart will be as cold as death can make it when it do a wof warm to the tartan how go away and don't be out of the way when I need."

Jeanie replied,—"There is little fear of that, sir for I have little heart to see sights amang this wilderness of black houses. But if I might say to your graceous honour that if ye ever could see it to speak to any one that is of greater degree than yourself though maybe it is nae civil in me to say sae just if you would think there can be nae eldreds between you and them as between poor Jeanie Deans from Saint Leonard's and the Duke of Argyll; and so dinna be chappit back or cast down wi' the first rough answer."

"I am not apt," said the Duke laughing "to mind rough answers much—Do not you hope too much from what I have promised. I will do my best but God has the hearts of Kings in His own hand."

Jeanie curtsied reverently and withdrew attended by the Duke's gentleman to her hackney coach with a respect which her appearance did not demand but which was perhaps paid to the length of the interview with which his master had honoured her.

## CHAPTER XXXVI

Whil' radiant summer opens all its pride  
Thy bill, delightful Sheno! Here let us sweep  
Thy boundless landscape

THOMSON

From her kind and officious, but somewhat gossiping friend, Mrs. Glass, Jeanie underwent a very close cat-chism on their road to the

Strand, where the Thistle of the good lady flourished in full glory, and, with its legend of *Aeneas impune*, distinguished a shop then well known to all Scottish folk of high and low degree.

And were you aye ago to say your Grace to him? said the good old lady for one should make a distinction between MacCallummore and the bits o' southern bodie that they call lords here—there are a many o' them, Jeanie, as would far ane think they maun eat but little fash in the making—some of them I wadna trust wi' six penniesworth of black rappee—some of them I wadna gie myself the trouble to put up a happyworth in brown paper for—But I hope you showed your breeding to the Duke of Argyll for what sort of folk would he think your friends in London, if you had been lording him and him a Duke?

He didna seem unkle to mird, said Jeanie, "he kend that I was landward brud."

Well weel answered the good lady. "His Grace kens me weel; so I am the less anxious about it. I never fill his snuff box but he says, 'How d'ye do, good Mrs. Glass?—How are all our friends in the North? or it maybe—' 'Hav' ye heard from the North lately? And you may be sure I make my best curtsy, and answer 'My Lord Duke I hope your Grace's noble Duchesse, and your Grace's young ladies are well; and I hope the snuff continues to give your Grace satisfaction. And then ye will see the people in the shop begin to look about them and if there's a Scotsman as there may be three or half a dozen, off go the hats and money a look after him, and there goes the Prince of Scotland God bless him! But ye have not told me yet the very words he said t'ye.'"

Jeanie had no intention to be quite so communicative. She had, as the reader may have observed some of the caution and shyness as well as of the simplicity, of her country. She answered generally, that the Duke had received her very compassionately and had promised to interest himself in her sister's affair and to let her hear from him in the course of the next day or the day after. She did not choose to make any mention of his having desired her to be in readiness to attend him for loss of his hint, that she should not bring her landlady so that honest Mrs. Glass was obliged to remain satisfied with the general intelligence above mentioned, after having done all she could to extract more.

It may easily be conceived that on the next day Jeanie declined all invitations and inducements, whether of exercise or curiosity to walk abroad and continued to inhale the close and somewhat professional atmosphere of Mrs. Glass's small parlour. The latter flavour it owed to a certain ennobled containing, among other articles a few cannisters of real Harvarnah which, whether from respect to the manufacturer or out of a reverend fear of the exciseman, Mrs. Glass did not care to trust in the open shop below and which communicated to the room a scent that however fragrant to the nostrils of the connoisseur was not very agreeable to those of Jeanie.

"Dear sir," she said to herself "I wonder how my cousin's silk mantle and her good watch or any thing in the world, can be worth sitting sneezing all her life in this little stifling room, and migh' walk on green braes if she liked."

Mrs. Glass was equally surprised at her cousin's reluctance to stir abroad, and her indifference to the fine sights of London. "It would always help to pass away the time," she said, "to have something to look at, though one was in distress." But Jeanie was unpermeable.

The day after her interview with the Duke was spent in that "hope delayed," which maketh the

least stick?" Minutes glided after minutes—hours fled after hours—it became too late to have any reasonable expectation of hearing from the Duke that day; yet the boys which she observed, she could not altogether relinquish, and her ears thrummed, and her ears tinkled with every sound in the shop below. It was in vain. The day wore away in the anxiety of protracted and fruitless expectation.

The next morning commenced in the same manner. But before noon a well-dressed gentleman entered Mrs. Glass's shop, and requested to see a young woman from Scotland.

"This will be my cousin, Jennie Deans, Mr. Archibald," said Mrs. Glass, with a courtesy of recognition. "Have you any message for her from his Grace the Duke of Argyll?" Mr. Archibald. "I will carry it to her in a moment."

"I believe I must give her the trouble of stepping down Mrs. Glass."

"Jennie—Jennie Deans!" said Mrs. Glass, screaming at the bottom of the little staircase, which ascended from the corner of the shop to the higher regions. "Jennie—Jennie Deans, I am come down stairs instantly, here is the Duke of Argyll's grace of the chambers desiring to see you directly." This was announced in a voice so loud as to make all who chanced to be within hearing aware of the important communication.

It may easily be supposed, that Jennie did not tarry long in adjusting herself to attend the summons; yet her feet almost failed her as she came down stairs.

"I must ask the favour of your company a little way," said Archibald, in civility.

"I am quite ready, sir," said Jennie. "Is my cousin going out, Mr. Archibald? then I will have to go with her, no doubt—James Raper—look to the shop, James—Mr. Archibald, pushing a jar towards him, you take his Grace's mixture. I think. Please to fill your box for old acquaintance sake, while I get on my things."

Mr. Archibald transferred a modest parcel of snuff from the jar to his own snuff box, but said he was obliged to decline the pleasure of Mrs. Glass's company, as his message was particularly to the young person.

"Particularly to the young person," said Mrs. Glass, "is no that uncommon, Mr. Archibald; but his Grace is the best judge; and you are a steady person, Mr. Archibald. It is not every one that comes from a great man's house. I would trust my cousin with—But Jennie, you must not go through the streets with Mr. Archibald with your tartan whatd'ye call it there upon your shoulders, as if you had come with a drove of Highland cattle. Wait till I bring down my silk cloak. Why we'll have the mob after you!"

"I have a hackney-coach in waiting, madam," said Mr. Archibald, interrupting the officious old lady from whom Jennie might otherwise have found it difficult to escape. "and, I believe, I must not allow her time for any change of dress."

So saying, he hurried Jennie into the coach, while she internally praised and wondered at the easy manner in which he shifted off Mrs. Glass's officious offers and enquiries, without mentioning his master's orders, or entering into any explanation.

On entering the coach, Mr. Archibald seated himself in the front seat, opposite to our heroine, and they drove on in silence. After they had driven nearly half an hour, without a word on either side, it occurred to Jennie that the distance and time did not correspond with that which had been occupied by her journey on the former occasion, to and from the residence of the Duke of Argyll. At length she could not help asking her taciturn companion, "Whither they were going?"

"My Lord Duke will inform you himself, madam," answered Archibald, with the same solemn courtesy which marked his whole demeanour. Almost as he spoke, the hackney-coach drew up, and the coachman dismounted and opened the door. Archibald got out, and assisted Jennie to get down. She found herself in a large turnpike road, without the bounds of London, upon the other side of which road was drawn up a plain chariot and four horses, the panels without arms, and the servants without liveries.

"You have been punctual, I see, Jennie," said the Duke of Argyll, as Archibald opened the carriage door. "You must be my companion for the rest of the way. Archibald will remain here with the hackney-coach till your return."

For Jennie could make answer, she found herself, as if to her no small astonishment, seated by the side of a duke, in a carriage which rolled forward at a rapid yet smooth rate, very different in both particulars from the lumbering jolting vehicle which she had just left, and which lumbering and jolting as it was conveyed to one who had seldom been in a coach before, a certain feeling of dignity and importance.

Young woman, said the Duke "after thinking so attentively on your sister's case as is in my power, I continue to be impressed with the belief that great injustice may be done by the execution of her sentence. So are one or two liberal and intelligent lawyers of both countries whom I have spoken with. May I pray hear me out before you thank me—I have already told you my personal conviction is of little consequence unless I could impress the same upon others. Now I have done for you what I could certainly not have done to serve any purpose of my own—I have asked an audience of a lady whose interest with the king is deservedly very high. It has been allowed me, and I am desirous that you should see her and speak for yourself. You have no occasion to be abashed, tell your story simply as you did to me."

"I am much obliged to your Grace," said Jennie, remembering Mrs. Glass's charge, "and I am sure since I have had the courage to speak to your Grace, in poor Effie's cause, I have less reason to be ashamed faced in speaking to a lady. But, sir, I would like to know what to call her whether your grace, or your honour, or your lordship, as we say to lairds and laddies in Scotland, and I will take care to mind it, for I ken laddies are full mair particular than gentlemen about their titles of honour."

"You have no occasion to call her any thing but Madam. Just say what you think is likely to make the best impression—look at me from time to time—if I put my hand to my cravat so—(showing her the motion)—you will stop, but I shall only do this when you say any thing that is not likely to please."

"But sir, your Grace," said Jennie, "if it wasna ower muckle trouble, wad it no be better to tell me what I should say, and I could get it by heart?"

"No Jennie! that would not have the same effect—that would be like reading a sermon, you know which we good presbyterians think has less action than when spoken without book," replied the Duke. "Just speak as plainly and boldly to this lady, as you did to me the day before yesterday; and if you can gain her consent, I'll wad ye a plack, as we say in the north, that you get the pardon of the king."

As he spoke, he took a pamphlet from his pocket and began to read. Jennie had good sense and tact which constituted betwixt them that which is called natural good breeding. She interpreted the Duke's manoeuvre as a hint that she was to ask no more questions, and she remained silent accordingly.

The carriage rolled rapidly onwards through





more ready at repairing any false step of this kind, when her prudence came up to the aid of her passion. She loved the real possession of power, rather than the show of it, and what ever she did herself that was of her wife or popular she always desired that the king should have the full credit as well as the advantage of the measure, conscious that, by adding to his popularity she was most likely to maintain her own. And to do this was she to comply with all his tastes, that when threatened with the guillotine she had repeatedly had recourse to checking the fit, by the use of the cold bath, thereby endangering her life, that she might be able to attend the king in his walks.

It was a very consistent part of Queen Caroline's character, to keep up many private correspondences with those to whom in public she seemed unfavourable, or who, for various reasons, stood ill with the court. By this means she kept in her hands the thread of many a political intrigue, and, without exposing herself to anything, could often prevent discontent from becoming a real and opposition from an avowed rebellion. If by any accident her correspondence with such persons seemed to be observed or discovered, which she took all possible pains to prevent, it was represented as a mere intercourse of society, having no reference to politics; an answer with which even the prime minister, Sir Robert Walpole, was contented to remain satisfied, when he discovered that the Queen had given a private audience to Pulteney, afterwards Earl of Bath, his most formidable and most inveterate enemy.

In thus maintaining occasional intercourse with several persons who seemed most alienated from the crown, it may readily be supposed that Queen Caroline had taken care not to break entirely with the Duke of Argyll. His high birth, his great talents, the estimation in which he was held in his own country, the great services which he had rendered to the house of Brunswick in 1714, placed him high in that rank of persons who were not to be rashly neglected. He had, since, by his single and unassisted talents, stopped the irruption of the bandied force of all the Highland chiefs; there was little doubt, that with the slightest encouragement, he could put them all in motion and renew the civil war; and it was well known that the most flattering overtures had been transmitted to the Duke from the court of St. Germain. The character and temper of Scotland was still little known, and it was considered as a volcano, which might, indeed, slumber for a series of years, but was still liable at a moment the least expected to break out into a wasteful eruption. It was, therefore, of the highest importance to retain some hold over so important a personage as the Duke of Argyll, and Caroline preserved the power of doing so by means of a lady, with whom, as wife of George II. she might have been supposed to be on less intimate terms.

It was not the least instance of the Queen's address, that she had contrived that one of her principal attendants, Lady Suffolk, should unite in her own person the two apparently inconsistent characters of her husband's mistress, and her own very obnoxious and complaisant confidant. By this dexterous management the Queen secured her power against the danger which might have threatened it—the thwarting influence of an ambitious rival and if she submitted to the mortification of being obliged to connive at her husband's infidelity, she was at least guarded against what she might think its most dangerous effects, and was besides at liberty, now and then, to bestow a few civil smiles upon her good Howard whom, however in general, she treated with great decorum. Lady Suffolk lay under strong obligations to

the Duke of Argyll for reasons which may be collected from Horace Walpole's Reminiscences, of that reign, and through her means the Duke had some occasional correspondence with Queen Caroline much interrupted however, since the part he had taken in the debate concerning the Porteous mob, an affair which the Queen, though somewhat unreasonably was disposed to resent rather as an intended and premeditated insult to her own person and authority, than as a sudden ebullition of popular vengeance. Still, however, the communication remained open betwixt them though it had been of late directed on both sides. These remarks will be found necessary to understand the scene which is about to be presented to the reader.

From the narrow alley which they had traversed the Duke turned into one of the same character, but broader and still longer. Here for the first time since they entered these gardens Jennie saw persons approaching them.

They were two ladies; one of whom walked a little behind the other yet not so much as to prevent her from hearing and replying to whatever observation was addressed to her by the lady who walked foremost, and that without her having the trouble to turn her person. As they advanced very slowly Jennie had time to study their features and appearance. The Duke also slackened his pace as if to give her time to collect herself, and repeatedly desired her not to be afraid. The lady who seemed the principal person had remarkably good features, though somewhat injured by the small pox, that venomous scourge which each village Esculapius (thanks to Jenner) can now tame as easily as their intemperate deity subdued the Python. The lady's eyes were brilliant, her teeth good, and her countenance formed to express at will either majesty or courtesy. Her form though rather embonpoint, was nevertheless graceful; and the elasticity and firmness of her step gave no room to suspect, what was actually the case, that she suffered occasionally from a disorder the most unfavourable to pedestrian exercise. Her dress was rather rich than gay, and her manner commanding and noble.

Her companion was of lower stature with light-brown hair and expressive blue eyes. Her features, without being absolutely regular were perhaps more pleasing than if they had been critically handsome. A melancholy, or at least a pensive expression, for which her lot gave too much cause, predominated when she was silent, but gave way to a pleasing and good humoured smile when she spoke to any one.

When they were within twelve or fifteen yards of these ladies the Duke made a sign that Jennie should stand still, and stepping forward himself, with the grace which was natural to him, made a profound obeisance, which was formally yet in a dignified manner, returned by the personage whom he approached.

"I hope," she said, with an affable and condescending smile, "that I see so great a stranger at court as the Duke of Argyll has been of late, in as good health as his friends there and else where could wish him to enjoy."

The Duke replied, "That he had been perfectly well, and added, 'that the necessity of attending to the public business before the House, as well as the time occupied by a late journey to Scotland, had rendered him less assiduous in paying his duty at the levee and drawing room than he could have desired."

When your Grace can find time for a duty so frivolous," replied the Queen, "you are aware of your title to be well received. I hope my readiness to comply with the wish which you expressed yesterday to Lady Suffolk is a sufficient proof that one of the royal family at least, has not forgotten ancient and important

services, in resenting something which resembles recent neglect." This was said apparently with great good humour and in a tone which expressed a desire of conciliation.

The Duke replied, "That he would account himself the most unfortunate of men if he could be supposed capable of neglecting his duty, in modes and circumstances when it was expected, and would have been agreeable. He was deeply gratified by the honour which her Majesty was now doing to him personally, and he trusted she would soon perceive that it was in a matter essential to his Majesty's interest, that he had the boldness to give her this trouble."

"You cannot oblige me more, my Lord Duke," replied the Queen, "than by giving me the advantage of your lights and experience on any point of the King's service. Your Grace is aware, that I can only be the medium through which the matter is subjected to his Majesty's superior wisdom; but if it is a suit which respects your Grace personally, it shall lose no support, by being preferred through me."

"It is no suit of mine, madam," replied the Duke; "nor have I any to prefer for myself personally, although I feel in full force my obligation to your Majesty. It is a business which concerns his Majesty, as a lover of justice and of mercy, and which I am convinced, may be highly useful in conciliating the unfortunate irritation which at present subsists among his Majesty's good subjects in Scotland."

There were two parts of this speech disagreeable to Caroline. In the first place, it removed the flattering motion she had adopted, that Argyle designed to use her personal intercession in making his peace with the administration, and recovering the employments of which he had deprived, and next she was displeased that he should talk of the discontents in Scotland as irritations to be conciliated, rather than suppressed.

Under the influence of these feelings she answered hastily, "That his Majesty has good subjects in England, my Lord Duke; he is bound to thank God and the laws—that he has subjects in Scotland, I think he may thank God and his sword."

The Duke though a courtier coloured slightly, and the Queen instantly sensible of her error, added, without displaying the least change of countenance, and as if the words had been an original branch of the sentence—And the swords of those real Scotchmen who are friends to the House of Brunswick particularly that of his Grace of Argyle.

"My sword, madam," replied the Duke, "like that of my fathers, has been always at the command of my lawful king, and of my native country—I trust it is impossible to separate their real rights and interests. But the present is a matter of more private concern and respects the person of an obscure individual."

"What is the affair, my Lord," said the Queen. "Let us find out what we are talking about, lest we should misconstrue and misunderstand each other."

The matter, madam, answered the Duke of Argyle, regards the fate of an unfortunate young woman in Scotland, now lying under sentence of death, for a crime of which I think it highly probable that she is innocent. And my humble petition to your Majesty is to obtain your powerful intercession with the King for a pardon."

It was now the Queen's turn to colour, and she did so over cheek and brow-neck and bosom. She paused a moment as if unwilling to turn her face with the first expression of her displeasure; and on assuming an air of dignity and an air of regard of control she at length replied, "My Lord Duke, I will not ask your motives for addressing me a request, which

circumstances have rendered such an extraordinary one. Your road to the King's closet, as a peer and a privy councillor, entitled to request an audience was open, without giving me the pains of this discussion. I, at least, have had enough of Scotch pardons."

The Duke was prepared for this burst of indignation, and he was not shaken by it. He did not attempt a reply while the Queen was in the first heat of displeasure, but remained in the same firm yet respectful posture, which he had assumed during the interview. The Queen, trained from her situation to self-command, instantly perceived the advantage she might give against herself by yielding to passion, and added, in the same condescending and affable tone in which she had opened the interview,

"You must allow me some of the privileges of the sex, my Lord, and do not judge uncharitably of me, though I am a little moved at the recollection of the gross insult and outrage done in your capital city to the royal authority, at the very time when it was vested in my unworthy person. Your Grace cannot be surprised that I should both have felt it at the time and recollected it now."

"It is certainly a matter not to be speedily forgotten," answered the Duke, "My own poor thoughts of it have been long before your Majesty, and I must have expressed myself very ill if I did not convey my detestation of the murder which was committed under such extraordinary circumstances. I might indeed, be so unfortunate as to differ with his Majesty's advisers on the degree in which it was either just or politic to punish the innocent instead of the guilty. But I trust your Majesty will permit me to be silent on a topic in which my sentiments have not the good fortune to coincide with those of more able men."

"We will not prosecute a topic on which we may probably differ," said the Queen. "One word, however, I may say in private—you know our good Lady Suffolk is a little deaf—the Duke of Argyle when disposed to renew his acquaintance with his master and mistress will hardly find many topics on which we should disagree."

"Let me hope," said the Duke, bowing profoundly to so flattering an intimation, "that I shall not be so unfortunate as to have found one on the present occasion."

"I must first impose on your Grace the duty of confession," said the Queen, "before I grant your absolution. 'What is your particular interest in this young woman? She does not seem' (and she scanned Jeanie as she said this with the eye of a connoisseur) much qualified to alarm my friend the Duchess's jealousy."

"I think your Majesty," replied the Duke smiling in his turn, "will allow my taste may be a pledge for me on that score."

"Then, though she has not much the air of a *grande dame*," I suppose she is some thirtieth cousin in the terrible chapter of Scottish renegeology?"

"No, madam," said the Duke, "but I wish some of my nearer relations had half her worth, honesty, and affection."

Her name must be Campbell, at least," said Queen Caroline.

No, madam, her name is not quite so distinguished if I may be permitted to say so," answered the Duke.

Ah! but she comes from Inverary or Argyle shire," said the Sovereign.

"She has never been farther north in her life than Edinburgh, madam."

"Then my conjectures are all ended," said the Queen, "and your Grace must yourself take the trouble to explain the affair of your *propre*."

With that precision and easy brevity which is only acquired by habitually conversing in the higher ranks of society, and which is the dis-

metrical opposite of tart protected style of disquisition,

"Which squires call potter, and which men call prose."

the Duke explained the singular law under which Effie Deans had received sentence of death and detailed the affectionate exertions which Jeanie had made in behalf of her sister, for whose sake she was willing to sacrifice all but truth and conscience.

Queen Caroline listened with attention, she was rather fond, it must be remembered of an argument, and soon found matter in what the Duke told her for raising difficulties to his request.

"It appears to me, my Lord," she replied "that this is a severe law. But still it is adopted upon good grounds, I am bound to suppose as the law of the country and the girl has been convicted under it. The very presumptions which the law construes into a positive proof of guilt exist in her case, and all that your Grace has said concerning the possibility of her innocence may be a very good argument for annulling the Act of Parliament, but cannot, while it stands good, be admitted in favour of any individual convicted upon the statute."

The Duke saw and avoided the snare, for he was conscious, that, by replying to the argument, he must have been inevitably led to a discussion in the course of which the Queen was likely to be hardened in her own opinion, until she became obliged out of mere respect to consistency, to let the criminal suffer. If your Majesty, he said, "would condescend to hear my poor countrywoman herself, perhaps she may find an advocate in your own heart, more able than I am, to combat the doubts suggested by your understanding."

The Queen seemed to acquiesce and the Duke made a signal for Jeanie to advance from the spot where she had hitherto remained watching countenances which were too long accustomed to suppress all apparent signs of emotion, to convey to her any interesting intelligence. Her majesty could not help smiling at the awe-struck manner in which the quiet demure figure of the little Scotchwoman advanced towards her, and yet more at the first sound of her broad northern accent. But Jeanie had a voice low and sweetly toned an admirable thing in woman, and also brought her Ladyship to have pity on a poor misguided young creature, in tones so affecting that like the notes of some of her native songs, provincial vulgarity was lost in pathos.

"Stand up, young woman," said the Queen, but in a kind tone, "and tell me what sort of a barbarous people your countryfolk are, where child murder is become so common as to require the restraint of laws like yours?"

"If your Ladyship pleases," answered Jeanie, "there are many places besides Scotland where mothers are unkind to their sin flesh and blood."

It must be observed, that the disputes between George the Second, and Frederick, Prince of Wales were then at the highest, and that the good natured part of the public laid the blame on the Queen. She coloured highly, and darted a glance of a most penetrating character, first at Jeanie, and then at the Duke. Both sustained it unmoved; Jeanie from total unconsciousness of the offence she had given, and the Duke from his habitual composure. But in his heart he thought, My unlucky *protegee* has, with this luckless answer, shot dead, by a kind of chance-melley, her only hope of success.

Lady Suffolk, good humouredly and skillfully, interposed in this awkward crisis. You should tell this lady," she said to Jeanie, "the par-

ticular causes which render this crime common in your country.

"Some think it is the Kirk Session—that is—it's the—the catty stool, if your Ladyship pleases," said Jeanie, looking down, and cursing.

"The what?" said Lady Suffolk, to whom the phrase was new, and who besides was rather deaf.

"That's the stool of repentance, madam, if it please your Ladyship answered Jeanie "for light life and conversation, and for breaking the seventh command." Here she raised her eyes to the Duke saw his hand at his chin, and, totally unconscious of what she had said out of joint gave double effect to the innuendo by stopping short and looking embarrassed.

As for Lady Suffolk, she retired like a covering party, which, having interposed betwixt their retreating friends and the enemy, have suddenly drawn on themselves a fire unexpectedly severe.

The dence take the lass, thought the Duke of Argyle to himself, there goes another shot—and she has hit with both barrels right and left.

Indeed the Duke had himself his share of the confusion, for, having acted as master of ceremonies to this innocent offender he felt much in the circumstances of a country squire who, having introduced his spaniel into a well-appointed drawing room, is doomed to witness the disorder and damage which arises to china and to dress-gowns, in consequence of its untimely frolics. Jeanie's last chance-hit, however, obliterated the ill impression which had arisen from the first, for her Majesty had not so lost the feelings of a wife in those of a Queen, but that she could enjoy a jest at the expense of her good Suffolk. She turned towards the Duke of Argyle with a smile which marked that she enjoyed the triumph, and observed, "the Scotch are a rigidly moral people. Then again applying herself to Jeanie, she asked how she travelled up from Scotland.

"Upon my foot mostly, madam," was the reply.

"What, all that immense way upon foot?—How far can you walk in a day?"

"Five and twenty miles and a bittock."

"And a what?" said the Queen looking towards the Duke of Argyle.

"And about five miles more" replied the Duke.

"I thought I was a good walker," said the Queen, but this shames me sadly.

May your Ladyship never have seen weary a heart, that yet cannot be sensible of the weariness of the limbs," said Jeanie.

"That came better off, thought the Duke; it is the first thing she has said to the purpose."

"And I didna just a together walk the hail way neither, for I had whiles the cast of a cart, and I had the cast of a horse from Ferrybridge—and dirlers other easements," said Jeanie, cutting short her story, for she observed the Duke made the sign he had fixed upon.

"With all these accommodations, answered the Queen, "you must have had a very fatiguing journey, and I fear, to little purpose, since, if the King were to pardon your sister, in all probability it would do her little good, for I suppose your people of Edinburgh would hang her out of spite."

"She will sink herself now outright, thought the Duke."

But he was wrong. The shoals on which Jeanie had touched in this delicate conversation lay under ground, and were unknown to her this rock was above water and she avoided it.

"She was confident," she said, "that bath town and country wad rejoice to see his Majesty."

taking compassion on a poor unfriended creature.

"His Majesty has not found it so in a late instance," said the Queen; "but I suppose my Lord Duke would advise him to be guided by the votes of the rabble themselves, who should be hanged and who spared?"

"No, madam," said the Duke, "but I would advise his Majesty to be guided by his own feelings, and those of his royal consort and then, I am sure, punishment will only attach itself to guilt, and even then with cautious reluctance."

"Well, my Lord," said her Majesty "all these fine speeches do not convince me of the propriety of so soon showing any mark of favour to you—I suppose I must not say rebellious?—but at least, your very disaffected and intractable metropolis. Why the whole nation is in league to screen the savage and abominable murderers of that unhappy man otherwise how is it possible but that of so many perpetrators, and engaged in so public an action for such a length of time, one at least must have been recognised? Even this wretch, for aught I can tell, may be a depository of the secret.—Hark you, young woman had you any friends engaged in the Porteous mob?"

"No madam," answered Jeanie happy that the question was so framed that she could with a good conscience answer it in the negative.

"But I suppose," continued the Queen, "if you were possessed of such a secret, you would hold it matter of conscience to keep it to your self?"

"I would pray to be directed and guided what was the line of duty, madam," answered Jeanie.

"Yes, and take that which suited your own inclinations," replied her Majesty.

"If it like you, madam," said Jeanie, "I would have seen to the end of the earth to save the life of John Porteous or any other unhappy man in his condition, but I might lawfully doubt how far I am called upon to be the avenger of his blood, though it may become the civil magistrate to do so. He is dead and gone to his place, and they that have slain him must answer for their sin act. But my sister—my poor sister Effie still lives though her days and hours are numbered!—She still lives and a word of the King's mouth might restore her to a broken hearted sould man, that never in his daily and nightly exercise, for got to pray that his Majesty might be blessed with a long and prosperous reign, and that his throne, and the throne of his posterity, might be established in righteousness. O madam, if ever ye kend what it was to sorrow for and with a sinning and a suffering creature whose mind is as tossed that she can neither be ca' d fit to live or die, have some compassion on our misery!—Save an honest house from dishonour and an unhappy girl, not eighteen years of age, from an early and dreadful death! Alas! it is not when we sleep soft and wake merrily ourselves that we think on other people's sufferings. Our hearts are waxed light within us then and we are for righting our ain wrangs and fighting our ain battles. But when the hour of trouble comes to the mind or to the body—and seldom may it visit your Lordship—and when the hour of death comes that comes to high and low—long and late may it be yours—O, my Leddy, then it isna what we ha'e done for ourselves, but what we ha'e done for others, that we think on maist pleasantly. And the thoughts that ye ha'e interened to spare the poor thing's life will be sweeter in that hour come when it may, than if a word of your mouth could hang the haill Porteous mob at the tail of ae tow."

Tear followed tear down Jeanie's cheeks as her features glowing and quivering with emotion

she pleaded her sister's cause with a pathos which was at once simple and solemn.

This is eloquence," said her Majesty to the Duke of Argyll. "Young woman," she continued addressing herself to Jeanie, "I cannot grant a pardon to your sister—but you shall not want my warm intercession with his Majesty. Take this housewife case, she continued, putting a small embroidered needle-case into Jeanie's hands, do not open it now, but at your leisure you will find something in it which will remind you that you have had an interview with Queen Caroline."

Jeanie, having her suspicions thus confirmed, dropped on her knees, and would have expanded herself in gratitude; but the Duke, who was upon thorns lest she should say more or less than just enough, touched his chin once more.

"Our business is, I think, ended for the present, my Lord Duke," said the Queen, "and I trust, to your satisfaction. Hereafter I hope to see your Grace more frequently both at Richmond and St. James's—Come, Lady Suffolk, ye must wish his Grace good morning."

They exchanged their parting reverences, and the Duke so soon as the ladies had turned their backs, assisted Jeanie to rise from the ground, and conducted her back through the avenue which she trode with the feeling of one who walks in her sleep.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

So soon as I can win the offended King,  
I will be known your advocate

*Gymbelline*

THE Duke of Argyll led the way in silence to the small postern by which they had been admitted into Richmond Park so long the favourite residence of Queen Caroline. It was opened by the same half seen janitor, and they found themselves beyond the precincts of the royal demense. Still not a word was spoken on either side. The Duke probably wished to allow his *protegee* time to recruit her faculties, dazzled and sunk with colloquy sublime; and betwixt what she had guessed, had heard, and had seen Jeanie Deans's mind was too much agitated to permit her to ask any questions.

They found the carriage of the Duke in the place where they had left it and when they resumed their places, soon began to advance rapidly on their return to town.

"I think, Jeanie," said the Duke breaking silence, "you have every reason to congratulate yourself on the issue of your interview with her Majesty."

"And that ledly was the Queen herself," said Jeanie, "I misdoubted it when I saw that your honour didna put on your hat—And yet I can hardly believe it, even when I heard her speak it herself."

"It was certainly Queen Caroline," replied the Duke. "Have you no curiosity to see what is in the little pocket-book?"

"Do you think the pardon will be in it, sir?" said Jeanie with the eager animation of hope.

"Why, no," replied the Duke, "that is unlikely. They seldom carry these things about them, unless they were likely to be wanted and, besides her Majesty told you it was the King, not she, who was to grant it."

"That is true too," said Jeanie; "but I am so confused in my mind—But does your honour think there is a certainty of Effie's pardon then?" continued she, still holding in her hand the unopened pocket-book.

"Why kings are kiffle cattle to shoe behind as we say in the north," replied the Duke;

"but his wife knows his trim, and I have not the least doubt that the matter is quite certain."

"O God be praised! God be praised!" ejaculated Jeanie, and may the rude laddy never want the heart's ease she has given me at this moment—And God be a you too, my Lord, without your help I wad neer hae won near her."

The Duke let her dwell upon the subject for a considerable time, curious perhaps to see how long the feelings of gratitude would continue to supersede those of curiosity. But so feeble was the latter feeling in Jeanie's mind, that his Grace, with whom perhaps it was for the time a little stronger, was obliged once more to bring forward the subject of the Queen's present. It was opened accordingly. In the inside of the case were the usual assortment of silk and needles, with scissors, tweezers, &c., and in the pocket was a bank bill for fifty pounds.

The Duke had no sooner informed Jeanie of the value of this last document for she was unaccustomed to see notes for such sums than she expressed her regret at the mistake which had taken place. "For the husky itself," she said, "was a very valuable thing for a keepsake with the Queen's name written in the inside with her ain hand doubtless—*Caroline*—as plain as could be and a crown drawn aboon it."

She therefore tendered the bill to the Duke, requesting him to find some mode of returning it to the royal owner.

"No, no Jeanie," said the Duke, "there is no mistake in the case. Her Majesty knows you have been put to great expense, and she wishes to make it up to you."

"I am sure she is even ower gude," said Jeanie, "and it glais me muckle that I can pay back Dumbiedikes's siller, without distressing my father, honest man."

Dumbiedikes? What, a freholder of Mid Lothian, is he not? said his Grace, whose occasional residence in that county made him acquainted with most of the holders, as landed persons are termed in Scotland—"He has a house not far from Dalkeith, wears a black wig and a laced hat?"

"Yes, sir," answered Jeanie, who had her reasons for being brief in her answers upon this topic.

"Ah! my old friend Dumble!" said the Duke. "I have thrice seen him fou, and only once heard the sound of his voice—is he a cousin of yours, Jeanie?"

"No, sir—my Lord."

"Then he must be a well wisher, I suspect?"

"Ye—yes,—my Lord, sir," answered Jeanie, blushing, and with hesitation.

"Ah, then, if the Laird starts I suppose my friend Butler must be in some danger?"

"O no, sir," answered Jeanie much more readily, but at the same time blushing much more deeply.

"Well, Jeanie," said the Duke, "you are a girl may be safely trusted with your own matters, and I shall enquire no farther about them. But as to this same pardon, I must see to get it passed through the proper forms; and I have a friend in office who will, for auld lang syne, do me so much favour. And then, Jeanie, as I shall have occasion to send an express down to Scotland, who will travel with it safer and more swiftly than you can do, I will take to have it put into the proper channel; meanwhile, you may write to your friends, by post, of your good success."

"And does your Honour think," said Jeanie, "that will do as well as if I were to take my tap in my lap, and slips my ways hame again on my ain errand?"

"Much better, certainly," said the Duke.

"You know the roads are not very safe for a single woman to travel."

Jeanie internally acquiesced in this observation.

"And I have a plan for you besides. One of the Duchess's attendants, and one of mine—your acquaintance Archibald—are going down to Inverary in a light calash with four horses I have bought, and there is room enough in the carriage for you to go with them as far as Glasgow where Archibald will find means of sending you safely to Edinburgh. And in the way, I beg you will teach the woman as much as you can of the mystery of cheese-making, for she is to have a charge in the dairy, and I dare swear you are as tidy about your milk pail as about your dress."

"Does your honour like cheese?" said Jeanie, with a gleam of conscious delight as she asked the question.

"Like it?" said the Duke, whose good nature anticipated what was to follow,—"cakes and cheese are a dinner for an emperor, let alone a Highland man."

Because, said Jeanie, with modest confidence and great and evident self gratulation "we have been thought so particular in making cheese that some folk think it as gude as the real Dunlop, and if your Honour's Grace wad but accept a stane or twa, blitha, and fain, and proud it wad make us! But maybe ye may like the ewe-milk, that is, the Buckholmside\* cheese better, or maybe the goat-milk, as ye come frae the Highlands—and I canna pretend just to the same skeel o' them, but my cousin Jean, that lives at Lochermachus in Lammermuir, I could speak to her and—"

"Quite unnecessary," said the Duke, "the Dunlop is the very cheese of which I am so fond, and I will take it as the greatest favour you can do me to send one to Caroline-Park. But remember, be on honour with it, Jeanie, and make it all yourself, for I am a real good judge."

"I am not feared," said Jeanie, confidently, "that I may please your Honour; for I am sure you look as if you could hardly find fault wi' any body that did their best, and weel is it my part, I trow, to do mine."

This discourse introduced a topic upon which the two travellers, though so different in rank and education, found each a good deal to say. The Duke, besides his other patriotic qualities, was a distinguished agriculturist and proud of his knowledge in that department. He entertained Jeanie with his observations on the different breeds of cattle in Scotland, and their capacity for the dairy, and received so much information from her practical experience in return, that he promised her a couple of Devonshire cows in reward for the lesson. In short, his mind was so transported back to his rural employments and amusements, that he sighed when his carriage stopped opposite to the old hackney coach, which Archibald had kept in attendance at the place where they had left it. While the coachman again bridled his lean cattle, which had been indulged with a bite of musty hay, the Duke cautioned Jeanie not to be too communicative to her landlady concerning what had passed. "There is," he said, "no use of speaking of matters till they are actually settled, and you may refer the good lady to Archibald if she presses you hard with questions. She is his old acquaintance, and he knows how to manage with her."

\* The hilly pastures of Buckholm, which the author now surveys,

"Not in the frenzy of a dreamer's eye,"

are famed for producing the best ewe milk cheese in the south of Scotland.

He then took a cordial farewell of Jeanie and told her to be ready in the ensuing week to return to Scotland—saw her safely established in her hackney coach, and rolled off in his own carriage, humming a stanza of the ballad which he is said to have composed—

"At the sight of Dunbarton once again  
I'll cook up my bonnet and march ain,  
With my claymore hanging down to my heel,  
To whang at the bannocks of barley meal."

Perhaps one ought to be actually a Scotchman to conceive how ardently, under all distinctions of rank and situation they feel their mutual connexion with each other as natives of the same country. There are, I believe, more associations common to the inhabitants of a rude and wild, than of a well cultivated and fertile country; their ancestors have more seldom changed their place of residence, their mutual recollection of remarkable objects is more accurate; the high and the low are more interested in each other's welfare; the feelings of kindred and relationship are more widely extended, and, in a word, the bonds of patriotic affection, always honourable even when a little too exclusively strained, have more influence on men's feelings and actions.

The rambling hackney coach which tumbled over the (then) execrable London pavement, at a rate very different from that which had conveyed the ducal carriage to Richmond, at length deposited Jeanie Deans and her attendant at the national sign of the Thistle. Mrs. Glass, who had been in long and anxious expectation now rushed, full of eager curiosity and open mouthed interrogation, upon our heroine, who was positively unable to sustain the overwhelming catarrh of her questions, which burst forth with the sublimity of a grand geyser:—Had she seen the Duke, God bless him—the Duchess—the young ladies?—Had she seen the King, God bless him—the Queen—the Prince of Wales—the Princess—or any of the rest of the royal family?—Had she got her sister's pardon?—Was it out and out—or was it only a commutation of punishment?—How far had she gone—where had she driven to—whom had she seen—what had been said—what had kept her so long?

Such were the various questions huddled upon each other by a curiosity so eager, that it could hardly wait for its own gratification. Jeanie would have been more than sufficiently embarrassed by this overbearing tide of interrogations had not Archibald, who had probably received from his master a hint to that purpose, advanced to her rescue. "Mrs. Glass said Archibald, his Grace desired me particular y to say, that he would take it as a great favour if you would ask the young woman no questions, as he wishes to explain to you more distinctly than she can do how her affairs stand, and consult you on some matters which she cannot altogether so well explain. The Duke will call at the Thistle to-morrow or next day for that purpose."

His Grace is very condescending, said Mrs. Glass, her zeal for enquiry shaked for the present by the dexterous administration of this sneer plum—"His Grace is sensible that I am in a manner accountable for the conduct of my young kinswoman, and no doubt his Grace is the best judge how far he should intrust her or me with the management of her affairs."

His Grace is quite sensible of that," answered Archibald, with national gravity, and will certainly trust what he has to say to the most discreet of the two; and therefore, Mrs. Glass, his Grace relies you will speak nothing to Mrs. Jean Deans, either of her own affairs or her sister's, until he sees you himself. He desired me to assure you, in the meanwhile, that all was

going on as well as your kindness could wish, Mrs. Glass."

"His Grace is very kind—very considerate, certainly, Mr. Archibald—his Grace's commands shall be obeyed, and—But you have had a far drive, Mr. Archibald, as I guess by the time of your absence, and I guess (with an engaging smile) "you winna be the want o a glass of the right Rosa Solis."

"I thank you, Mrs. Glass," said the great man's great man, "but I am under the necessity of returning to my Lord directly. And making his adieus civilly to both cousins he left the shop of the Lady of the Thistle."

I am glad your affairs have prospered so well Jeanie, my love, said Mrs. Glass; though, indeed, there was little fear of them so soon as the Duke of Argyll was so condescending as to take them into hand. I will ask you no questions about them, because his Grace, who is most considerate and prudent in such matters intends to tell me all that you ken yourself, dear, and doubtless a great deal more; so that any thing that may lie heavily on your mind may be imparted to me in the meantime, as you see it is his Grace's pleasure that I should be made acquainted with the whole matter forthwith, and whether he or you tells it, will make no difference in the world, ye ken. If I ken what he is going to say beforehand, I will be much more ready to give my advice, and whether you or he tells me about it cannot much signify after all, my dear. So you may just say whatever you like, only mind I ask you no questions about it."

Jeanie was a little embarrassed. She thought that the communication she had to make was perhaps the only means she might have in her power to gratify her friendly and hospitable kinswoman. But her prudence instantly suggested that her secret interview with Queen Caroline, which seemed to pass under a certain sort of mystery, was not a proper subject for the gossip of a woman like Mrs. Glass, of whose heart she had a much better opinion than of her prudence. She, therefore answered in general, that the Duke had had the extraordinary kindness to make very particular enquiries into her sister's bad affair, and that he thought he had found the means of putting it a straight again, but that he proposed to tell all that he thought about the matter to Mrs. Glass herself.

This did not quite satisfy the penetrating Mistress of the Thistle. Searching as her own small rappee, she, in spite of her promise, urged Jeanie with still further questions. "Had she been at that time at Argyll-house? Was the Duke with her the whole time? and had she seen the Duchess? and had she seen the young ladies—and especially Lady Caroline Campbell?"—To these questions Jeanie gave the general reply, that she knew so little of the town that she could not tell exactly where she had been, that she had not seen the Duchess to her knowledge that she had seen two ladies, one of whom, she understood, bore the name of Caroline and more she said, she could not tell about the matter.

"It would be the Duke's eldest daughter, Lady Caroline Campbell—there is no doubt of that," said Mrs. Glass; but, doubtless, I shall know more particularly through his Grace. And so as the cloth is laid in the little parlour above stairs and it is past three o'clock, for I have been waiting this hour for you, and I have had a snack myself, and as they need to say in Scotland in my time—I do not ken if the word be used now—there is ill talking between a full body and a fasting

Heaven first sent letters to some wretch & aid—  
Some banish'd lover, or some captive maid.

POPE

Brdint of unwonted labour with the pen, Jeanie Deans contrived to indite, and give to the charge of the postman on the ensuing day, no less than three letters, an exertion altogether strange to her habits, inasmuch so, that if milk had been plenty, she would rather have made thrice as many Dunlop cheeses. The first of them was very brief. It was addressed to George Staunton, Esq, at the rectory, Willingham by Grantham, the address being part of the information which she had extracted from the communicative peasant who rode before her to Stamford. It was in these words—

"Sir,

"To prevent farther mischieves, whereof there hath been enough comes these Sir, I have my sister's pardon from the Queen's Majesty, whereof I do not doubt you will be glad having had to say naught of matters whereof you know the purport. So sir, I pray for your better welfare in bodie and soul and that it will please the physician to visit you in His good time. Alwaies sir I pray you may never come again to see my sister, whereof there has been too much. And so wishing you no evil, but even your best good, that you may be turned from your iniquity, (for why sould ye die?) I rest your humble servant to command,

"YE KEEN WHA "

The next letter was to her father. It is too long altogether for insertion so we only give a few extracts. It commenced—

"DEAREST AND TRULY HONOURED FATHER

"This comes with my duty to inform you, that it has pleased God to redeem that captiv title of my poor sister, in respect the Queen's blessed Majesty, for whom we are ever bound to pray, hath redeemed her soul from the slayer, granting the ransom of her, whilk is aue pardon or relieve. And I spoke with the Queen face to face and yet live, for she is not muckle differing from other grand leddies saving that she has a stately presence, and een like a blae huntin hawk's, whilk gaed thron' and thron' me like a Hieland durl.—And all this good was, alway under the Great Giver to whom all are but instruments, wrought forth for us by the Duk of Argyle, who is aue native true-hearted Scotsman, and not pridelt, like other folk we ken of—and likewise skeely enow in bestin, whereof he has promised to gie me twa Devon shire kye of which he is enamoured, although I do still haud by the real hawkit Ayrshire breed—and I have promised him a cheese, and I wad wusa ye, if Gowans, the brockit cow has a quier, that she sould snok her fill of milk, as I am givon to understand he has none of that breed, and is not scornfu, but will take a thing frae a pair body that it may lighten their heart of the loading of debt that they awe him. Also his Honour the Duke will acceptance of our Dunlop cheeses and it sould be my fault if a better was ever yearned in Lowden.—[Here follow some observations respecting the breed of cattle and the produce of the dairy, which it is our intention to forward to the Board of Agriculture.]—"Nevertheless, these are but matters of the after harvest, in respect of the great good which Providence has gifted us with—and in especial, poor Elsie's life. And O, my dear

father, since it hath pleased God to be merciful to her, let her not want your free pardon whilk will make her meet to be anaveessel of grace, and also a comfort to your ain graie hairs. Dear father, will ye let the Laird ken that we have friends strangely raised up to us and that the talent whilk he lent me will be thankfully repaid. I have some of it to the fore; and the rest of it is krotted up in purse, or napkin, but in aue wee bit paper, as is the fashion heir, whilk I am assured is gude for the sillar. And dear father through Mr Butler's means I have gude friendship with the Duke for their had been kindness between their forbears in the auld troublesome time byc past. And Mrs Glaes has been kind like my very mother. She has a braw house here, and lives bien and warm, wi' twa servant lasses, and a man and a callant in the shop. And she is to send you doun a pound of her lie dried, and some other tobaks, and we maun think of some propine for her, since her kindness hath been great. And the Duk is to send the pardur doun by an express messenger, in respect that I canna travel sae fast, and I am to come doun wi' twa of his Honour's servants—that is, John Archibald, a decent elderly gentleman that says he has seen you lang syne, when ye were buying beatts in the west frae the Laird of Aughtermurgle—but maybe ye winna mind him—ony way he's a civil man—and Mrs Dolly Dutton, that is to be dairy maid at Inverara, and they bring me on as far as Glasgo, whilk will make it nae pinch to win hame, whilk I desire of all things. May the Giver of all good things keep ye in your outganna and incomings, whereof devoutly prayeth your loving dauter,

JEAN DEANS "

The third letter was to Butler, and its tenour as follows—

"MASTER BUTLER,

"Sir,—It will be pleasure to you to ken, that all I came for is, thanks be to God, weel dano and to the gude end, and that your forbear's letter was right welcome to the Duke of Argyle, and that he wrote your name doun with a kylevine pen in a leathorn book, whereby it seems like he will do for you either wi' a scule or a kirk, he has enow of baith, as I am assured. And I have seen the Queen, which gave me a hussy case out of her own hand. She had not her crown and skeprie, but they are laid by for her, like the bairn's best claise, to be worn when she needs them. And they are kept in a tour whilk is not like the tour of Libberton, nor yet Craigmillar, but mair like to the castell of Edinburgh, if the buildings were taen and set doun in the midst of the Nor Loch. Also the Queen was very bounteous, giving me a paper worth fiftie pounds, as I am assured to pay my expenses here and back agen. Sae Master Butler, as we were nye neighbours bairns, forby ony thing else that may have been spoken between us, I trust you winna skrimp yourself, for what is needfu for your health since it signifies not muckle whilk o' us has the sillar if the other wants it. And mind this is no meant to haud ye to ony thing whilk ye wad rather forget, if ye sould get a charge of a kirk or a scule, as above said. Only I hope it will be a schule, and not a kirk, because of these difficulties ament aiths and patronages, whilk might gang ill doun wi' my honest father. Only if ye could compass a harmonious call frae the parish of Skreecgill meadow, as ye aues had hope of, I trow it wad please him weel, since I have heard him say, that the root of the matter was mair deeply haifted in that wild mairland parish than in the Canongate of Edinburgh. I wish I had whateen books ye wanted Mr Butler for they have haill houses of them here, and they are obliged to set



rum on' in the street, whilk are said cheep doubtless, to get them out of the weather. It is a muckle place, and I have seen sae muckle of it that my poor head turns round. And ye ken langsyne I am nae great pen woman—and it is near eleven o'clock o the night. I am cumming down in good company and safe—and I had troubles in gann up whilk makes me blither of travelling wi kend folk. My cousin, Mrs. Glass, has a braw house here, but a thing is sae poisoned wi snuff, that I am like to be scorned whiles. But what signifies these things in comparison of the great deliverance whilk has been vouchsafed to my father's house, in whilk you, a sinner and a dear well wisher, will, I dont not, rejoice and be exceedingly glad. And I am dear Mr Butler your sincere well wisher in temporal and eternal things,

"J D"

After these labours of an unwonted kind Jeanie retired to her bed yet scarce could sleep a few minutes together, so often was she awakened by the heart stirring consciousness of her sister's safety, and so powerfully urged to deposit her burden of joy, where she had before laid her doubts and sorrows, in the warm and sincere exercises of devotion.

And the next morning, all the succeeding day Mrs. Glavin flitted about his shop in the agony of expectation, like a pea (to use a vulgar simile which her profession renders appropriate) upon one of her own tobacco-pipes. With the morning came the expected coach with four servants clustered behind on the foot board, in dark brown and yellow liveries the Duke in person, with blood coat, gold headed cane star and garter all, a story-book says very grand.

He inquired for this little countrywoman of Mr. Glas, but without requesting to see her, probably because he was unwilling to give an appearance of personal interest in her, which scandal might have misinterpreted. The Queen, herself, Mr. Glas, had taken the case of her kinswoman into her gracious consideration, and being specially moved by the affectionate and resolute character of the sister, had condescended to use her powerful intercession with his Majesty, in consequence of which a pardon had been dispatched to Scotland to Little Deane, on condition of her banishing herself forth of Scotland for four years past. The King's Advocate had insisted, he said, upon this qualification of the pardon having pointed out to his Majesty a ministers that, within the course of only seven years, twenty-one instances of child murder had occurred in Scotland.

"I'm not a blind man," said Mrs. Glass, "what for need I be to him?" she told them of his own country, and to the English folk about it. "I need eye to think the Advocate a donec decent man, but it is an ill blind-begging your Grace pardon for speaking of such a contrary word and then what is the power I have to do in a foreign land. Why was I come it first, now I long her to pay the same thanks over again out of sight or guid word of her friends."

"Pooh pooh" said the Duke "that need not be antic pate! Why she may come up to London or she may go over to America, and marry well for all that is come and gone."

In 1906, and on the morning of your Grace is  
pained to inform a "real" Miss Glass, and  
see I think ought to visit my old comrade  
and friend in St. Louis. I am sure Blackie, that I  
know of the Title is for 5 years with to-  
day, and I am a little bit of a girl, and  
and I have been waiting for the three years to  
and I am a girl. The girl is not alone  
there, and I am a girl, and I am a girl, and  
I am a girl, and I am a girl, and I am a girl.

the matter, and Effie Deans's misfortune (for by that there is no special occasion to speak about it) would be thought little of there."

"Is she a pretty girl?" said the Duke. "has master does not get beyond a good comely wench last

154 Oh, far prettier is Effie than Jeanie," said Mrs. Glass, "though it is long since I saw her myself, but I hear of the Deanses by all my Lowden friends when they come—your Grace kens we Scots are clannish bodies."

"So much the better for us," said the Duke, "and the worse for those who meddle with us, as your good old fashioned Scots sign says, Mrs. Glass. And now I hope you will approve of the measures I have taken for restoring your kinswoman to her friends." These he detailed at length and Mrs. Glass gave her unqualified approbation, with a smile and courtesy at every sentence. "And now Mrs. Glass, you must tell Jeanie I hope she will not forget my cheese when she gets down to Scotland. Archibald has my orders to arrange all her expenses."

"Begging your Grace a humble pardon," said Mrs. Glass, "it is a pity to trouble yourself about them; the Deanees are wealthy people in their way and the lass has money in her pocket."

"That's all very true," said the Duke, "but you know where MacCallummure travels he pays all, it is our Highland privilege to take from all what we want, and to give to all what they want."

Your Grace s better at giving than taking,'  
said Mrs. Glass.

"To show you the contrary" said the Duke, "I will fill my box out of this canister without paying you a barbee, and again desiring to be remembered to Jeanie, with his good wishes for her safe journey, he departed leaving Mrs Glass uplifted in heart and in countenance, the proudest and happiest of tobacco and snuff dealers.

Reflective of his Grace's good humour and affability had a favourable effect upon Jeanie's situation. Her kinswoman though civil and kind to her had acquired too much of London breeding to be perfectly satisfied with her cousin's rustic and national dress and was, besides something scandalized at the cause of her journey to London. Mrs Glass might, therefore have been less sedulous in her attentions towards Jeanie, but for the interest, which the foremost of the Scottish nobles (for such, in all men's estimation, was the Duke of Argyll) seemed to take in her fate. Now, however, as a kinswoman whose virtues and domestic affections had attracted the notice and approbation of royalty itself, Jeanie stood to her relative in a light very different and much more favourable, and was not only treated with kindness, but with actual obsequence and respect.

It depended upon herself alone to have made as many visits, and seen as many sights as lay within Mrs. Glass's power to compass. But, excepting that she dined abroad with one or two far-away kinfolk, and that she paid the same respect, on Mrs. Glass's strong urgency, to Mrs. Deputy Dabby, wife of the orslishful Mr. Deputy Dabby of Farrington Without, she did not avail herself of the opportunity. Mrs. Dabby was the second lady of great rank whom Jeanie had seen in London, and she sometimes afterwards to draw a parallel betwixt her and the Queen, in which she observed that "Mrs. Dabby was dressed twice as grand, and was twice as big an lapeke twice as loud, and twice as much," as the Queen did; but she hadn't the same go-as-haw glance that makes the skin creep, and the knees bend, and though she had very kindly smiled her with a loaf of sugar and two pence of tea, yet she hadn't the other the same look that the Queen had when she put the needlebook into her hand.

Jeanie might have enjoyed the sights and novelties of this great city more, had it not been for the qualification added to her sister's pardon which greatly grieved her affectionate disposition. On this subject, however her mind was somewhat relieved by a letter which she received in return of post, in answer to that which she had written to her father. With his affectionate blessing, it brought his full approbation of the step which she had taken, as one inspired by the immediate dictates of Heaven, and which she had been thrust upon in order that she might become the means of safety to a perishing household.

If ever a deliverance was dear and precious, this," said the letter, "is a dear and precious deliverance—and if life saved can be made more sweet and savoury it is when it cometh by the hands of those whom we hold in the ties of affection. And do not let your heart be disquieted within you, that this victim, who is rescued from the horns of the altar whereunto she was fast bound by the chains of human law, is now to be driven beyond the bounds of our land. Scotland is a blessed land to those who love the ordinances of Christianity and is a fair land to look upon and dear to them who have dwelt in it a their days, and weel said that judicious Christian, worthy John Livingstone, a sailor in Borrowstounness, as the famous Patrick Walker reporteth his words that he rebuked he thought Scotland was a Gehennah of wickedness when he was at home yet, when he was abroad he accounted it a paradise, for the evils of Scotland he found everywhere, and the good of Scotland he found nowhere. But we are to hold in remembrance that Scotland, though it be our native land, and the land of our fathers, is not like Goshen, in Egypt, on which the sun of the heavens and of the gospel shineth alienarily, and leaveth the rest of the world in utter darkness. Therefore, and also because this increase of profit at Saint Leonard's Crags may be a cauld wall of wind blowing from the frozen land of earthly self, where never plant of grace took root or grew, and because my concerns make me take something ower muckle a grip of the gear of the world in mine arms, I receive this dispensation apent Effie as a call to depart out of Harn, as righteous Abraham of old, and leave my father's kindred and my mother's house and the ashes and mould of them who have gone to sleep before me, and which wait to be mingled with these auld crazed bones of mine own. And my heart is lightened to do this, when I call to mind the decay of active and earnest religion in this land, and survey the height and depth, the length and breadth of national defections, and how the love of many is waxing lukewarm and cold and I am strengthened in this resolution to change my domicile likewise as I hear that store-farms are to be set at an easymail in Northumberland where there are many precious souls that are of our true, though suffering persuasion. And sic part of the kye or stock as I judge it fit to keep may be driven thither without incommody—say about Wooler or that gate keeping aye a shouter to the hills—and the rest may be sauld to gude profit and advantage, if we had grace weel to use and guide these gifts of the world. The Laird has been a true friend on our unhappy occasions, and I have paid him back the siller for Effie's misfortune, whereof Mr. Nichil Novit returned him no balance, as the Laird and I did expect he wad hae done. But law loks up a, as the common folk say. I have had the siller to borrow out of sax purse. Mr Saddletree advised to give the Laird of Lounsbeck a charge on his band for a thousand merks. But I hae nae brood of charges, since that awfu morning that a tout of a horn, at the Cross of Edinburgh blew half the faithfu ministers of

Scotland out of their pulpits. However I sall raise an abjudication, whilk Mr Saddletree aye comes instead of the auld apprisings, and will not loss weel won gear with the lke of him if it may be helped. As for the Queen, and the credit that she hath done to a poor man's daughter, and the mercy and the grace ye found with her, I can only pray for her weel being here and hereafter, for the establishment of her house now and for ever, upon the throne of these kingdoms. I doubt not but what you told her Majesty, that I was the same David Deans of whom there was a sport at the Revolution when I noited tegither the heads of twa false prophets, these ungracious Graces the prelates, as they stood on the Hill Street, after being expelled from the Convention parliament. The Duke of Argyll is a noble and true hearted nobleman, who pleads the cause of the poor and those who have none to help them, verily his reward shall not be lacking unto him—I have been writing of many things, but not of that whilk lies nearest mine heart. I have seen the misguided hing, she will be at freedom the morn, on enacted caution that she shall leave Scotland in four weeks. Her mind is in an evil frame—casting her eye backward on Egypt, I doubt as if the bitter waters of the wilderness were harder to endure than the brick furnaces, by the side of which there were savoury flesh pots. I need not bid you make haste down, for you are, excepting always my Great Master my only comfort in these straits. I charge you to withdraw your feet from the delusion of that Vanity fair in whilk ye are a sojourner, and not to go to their worship, whilk is an ill mumbled mass as it was weel termed by James the Sext though he afterwards, with his unhappy son, strove to bring it ower back and belly into his native kingdom, wherethrough their race have been cut off as foam upon the water, and shall be as wanderers among the nations—see the prophecies of Hosea, ninth and seventeenth, and the same, tenth and seventh. But us and our house, let us say with the same prophet. Let us return to the Lord, for he hath torn and he will heal us—He hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

He proceeded to say, that he approved of her proposed mode of returning by Glasgow, and entered into sundry minute particulars not necessary to be quoted. A single line in the letter, but not the least frequently read by the party to whom it was addressed, intimated, that "Reuben Butler had been as a son to him in his sorrows." As David Deans scarce ever mentioned Butler before without some gibe, more or less direct, either at his carnal gifts and learning, or at his grandfather's heresy, Jeanie drew a good omen from no such qualifying clause being added to this sentence respecting him.

A lover's hope resembles the bean in the nursery tale,—let it once take root, and it will grow so rapidly, that in the course of a few hours the giant Imagination builds a castle on the top and by and by comes Disappointment with the curial axe and hews down both the plant and the superstructure. Jeanie's fancy, though not the most powerful of her faculties, was lively enough to transport her to a wild farm in Northumberland, well stocked with milk-cows, yald beasts and sheep, a meeting-house hard by, frequented by serious presbyterians, who had united in a harmonious call to Reuben Butler to be their spiritual guide—Effie restored, not to gaiety, but to cheerfulness at least—their father, with his grey hairs smoothed down, and spectacles on his nose; herself with the maiden snood exchanged for a matron's curl—all arranged in a pew in the auld meeting house listening to words of devotion, rendered sweeter and more powerful by

the affectionate ties which combined them with the preacher. She cherished such visions from day to day, until her residence in London began to become insupportable and tedious to her, and it was with no ordinary satisfaction that she received a summons from Argyle house, requiring her in two days to be prepared to join their north ward party.

## CHAPTER XL

One was a female who had grievous ill  
Wrought in revenge and she enjoy'd it still;  
Sullen she was, and threatening in her eye  
Glared the stern triumph that she dared to die

ORRABEE.

The summons of preparation arrived after Jeanie Deans had resided in the metropolis about three weeks.

On the morning appointed she took a grateful farewell of Mrs. Glass, as that good woman's attention to her particularly required placed herself and her movable goods which purchases and presents had greatly increased in a hackney-coach, and joined her travelling companions in the housekeeper's apartment at Argyle-house. While the carriage was getting ready, she was informed that the Duke wished to speak with her; and being ushered into a splendid saloon she was surprised to find that he wished to present her to his lady and daughter.

I bring you my little countrywoman Duchesne," these were the words of the introduction. With an army of young fellows, as gallant and steady as she is and a good cause, I would not fear two to one.  
"Ah, papa!" said a lively young lady, about twelve years old, remember you were full one to two at Sheriff Muir, and yet, (singing the well known ballad)—

"Some say that we wan, and some say that they wan

And some say that nane wan at a man;  
But of as thing I'm sure, that on Sheriff Muir  
A battle there was this I saw, man.

What, little Mary turned Tory on my hands?  
—This will be fine news for our countrywoman to carry down to Scotland."

"We may all turn Tories for the thanks we have got for remaining Whigs," said the second young lady.

"Well, hold your peace, you discontented monkeys, and go dress your babies; and as for the Bob of Dumbane,

"If it wasna weel' bobbit, weel' bobbit, weel' bobbit,  
If it wasna weel' bobbit we'll bobbit again."

"Papa's wit is running low," said Lady Mary, "the poor gentleman is repeating himself—he sang that on the field of battle, when he was told the Highlanders had cut his left wing to pieces with their claymores."

A pull by the hair was the repartee to this rally.

"Ah!—brave Highlanders and bright claymores," said the Duke, "well do I wish them, for a ill they've done me yet, as the song goes—But come madcap, say a civil word to your countrywoman—I wish ye had half her canny hamely sense; I think you may be as lean and true-hearted."

The Duchesse advanced, and in a few words, in which there was as much kindness as civility, assured Jeanie of the respect which she had for

her character so affectionate and yet so firm, and added "When you get home, you will verily hear from me."

And from me," "And from me." And from me, Jeanie, added the young ladies one after the other, "for you are a credit to the land we love so well."

Jeanie, overpowered with these unexpected compliments and not aware that the Duke's investigation had made him acquainted with her behaviour on her sister's trial, could only answer by blushing, and curtseying round and round, and uttering at intervals, "Many thanks, many thanks."

Jeanie said the Duke, "you must have done a miracle or you will be unable to travel."

There was a salver with cake and wine on the table. He took up a glass, drank "to all true hearts that loved Scotland," and offered a glass to his guest.

Jeanie, however, declined it, saying, "that she had never tasted wine in her life."

"How comes that Jeanie?" said the Duke, "wine maketh glad the heart, you know."

Ay, sir, but my father is like Jonadab the son of Rechab, who charged his children that they should drink no wine."

I thought your father would have had more sense," said the Duke, "unless, indeed he prefers brandy. But, however Jeanie if you will not drink, you must eat, to save the character of my house."

He thrust upon her a large piece of cake, nor would he permit her to break off a fragment, and lay the rest on the salver. "Put it in your pouch," said he; "you will be glad of it before you see St. Giles's steeple. I wish to Heaven I were to see it as soon as you," and so my best service to all my friends at and about Auld Reekie, and a blithe journey to you."

And mixing the frankness of the soldier with his natural affability he shook hands with his protégée, and committed her to the charge of Archibald, satisfied that he had provided sufficiently for her being attended to by his domestics, from the unusual attention with which he had himself treated her.

Accordingly in the course of her journey, she found both her companions disposed to pay her every possible civility, so that her return in point of comfort and safety formed a strong contrast to her journey to London.

Her heart also was disburdened of the weight of grief, shame, apprehension and fear which had loaded her before her interview with the Queen at Richmond. But the human mind is so strangely capricious, that, when freed from the pressure of real misery, it becomes open and sensitive to the apprehension of ideal calamities. She was now much disturbed in mind, that she had heard nothing from Reuben Butler to whom the operation of writing was so much more familiar than it was to herself.

It would have cost him as little fash," she said to herself, "for I have seen his pen gang as fast over the paper, as ever it did over the water when it was in the gray goose's wing. Wasn't he maybe he may be badly—but then my father had likely has said something about it—Or maybe he may have taken the rue, and known how to let me out of his change of mind. He needna be at muckle fash about it,"—she went on drawing herself up though the tear of honest pride and injured affection gathered in her eye, as she entertained the suspicion,—"Jeanie Deans is no the lass to put him by the sleeve or put him in mind of what he wishes to forget. I shall wish him weel and happy a the same and if he has the luck to get a kirk in our countrie, I shall gang and hear him just the very same to show that I bear nae malice." And as she imagined the scene, the tear stole over her eye.

In these melancholy reveries, Jeanie had full

time to indulge herself; for her travelling companions, servants in a distinguished and fashionable family, had, of course, many topics of conversation, in which it was absolutely impossible she could have either pleasure or portion. She had, therefore, abundant leisure for reflection, and even for self-tormenting, during the several days which, indulging the young horses the Duke was sending down to the North with sufficient ease and short stages, they occupied in reaching the neighbourhood of Carlisle.

In approaching the vicinity of that ancient city, they discerned a considerable crowd upon an eminence at a little distance from a high road, and learned from some passengers who were gathering towards that busy scene from the southward that the cause of the concourse was, the laudable public desire "to see a damned Scotch witch and thief get half of her due upon Haribee-brow" under, for she was only to be hanged; she should have been burned alive on a cheap one.

"Dear Mr Archibald," said the dame of the dairy elect, "I never seed a woman hanged in a my life, and only four men, as made a goodly spectacle."

Mr Archibald, however, was a Scotchman and promised himself no exuberant pleasure in seeing his countrywoman undergo "the terrible behests of law." Moreover, he was a man of sense and delicacy in his way and the late circumstances of Jeanie's family with the cause of her expedition to London, were not unknown to him, so that he answered drily, it was impossible to stop as he must be early at Carlisle on some business of the Duke's and he accordingly bid the postillion get on.

The road at that time passed at about a quarter of a mile's distance from the eminence called Haribee or Haribee-brow which, though it is very moderate in size and height, is never theless seen from a great distance around owing to the flatness of the country through which the Eden flows. Here many an outlaw, and border rider of both kingdoms, had wandered in the wind during the wars, and scarce less hostile truces, between the two countries. Upon Haribee, in latter days, other executions had taken place with as little ceremony as compassion for these frontier provinces remained long unsettled, and, even at the time of which we write, were ruder than those in the centre of England.

The postillions drove on, wheeling as the Penrith road led them, round the verge of the rising ground. Yet, still the eyes of Mrs Dolly Dutton, which, with the head and substantial person to which they belonged, were all turned towards the scene of action, could discern plainly the outline of the gallows tree, relieved against the clear sky, the dark shade formed by the persons of the executioner and the criminal upon the light rounds of the tall aerial ladder, until one of the objects, launched into the air, gave unequivocal signs of mortal agony, though appearing in the distance not larger than a spider dependent at the extremity of his invisible thread while the remaining form descended from his elevated situation, and regained with all speed an undistinguished place among the crowd. This termination of the tragic scene drew forth of course a squall from Mrs Dutton, and Jeanie, with instinctive curiosity, turned her head in the same direction.

The sight of a female culprit in the act of undergoing the fatal punishment from which her beloved sister had been so recently rescued, was too much, not perhaps for her nerves, but for her mind and feelings. She turned her head to the other side of the carriage, with a sensation of sickness, of loathing and of fainting. Her female companion overwhelmed her with questions with proffers of assistance, with requests

that the carriage might be stopped—that a doctor might be fetched—that drops might be gotten—that burnt feathers and assafœtida, fair water, and hartshorn, might be procured, all at once, and without one instant's delay. Archibald, more calm and considerate, only desired the carriage to push forward, and it was not till they had got beyond sight of the fatal spectacle that, seeing the deadly paleness of Jeanie's countenance, he stopped the carriage, and jumping out himself, went in search of the most obvious and most easily procured of Mrs. Dutton's pharmacopœia—a draught, namely, of fair water.

While Archibald was absent on this good-natured piece of service, damming the ditches which produced nothing but mud, and thinking upon the thousand bubbling springlets of his own mountains the attendants on the execution began to pass the stationary vehicle in their way back to Carlisle.

From their half heard and half understood words Jeanie whose attention was involuntarily riveted by them, as that of children is by ghost stories, though they knew the pain with which they will afterwards remember them, Joahie, I say, could discern that the present victim of the law had died *game*, as it is termed by those unfortunates, that is sullen, reckless, and impenitent, neither fearing God nor regarding man.

"A sturk wolfe, and a dour" said one Cambrian peasant, as he clattered by in his wooden brogues, with a noise like the trampling of a drag house.

"She has gone to her master, with her name in her mouth," said another, "Shame the country should be harried wi' Scotch witches and Scotch bitches this gate—but I say hang and drown."

"Ay ay, Gaffer Tramp take awa yealdon, take awa low—hang the witch, and there will be less saeth amang us; mine owsen has been reckon this towmont."

And mine bairns has been crining too, moor," replied his neighbour.

"Silence wi' your fule tongues, ye churls," said an old woman, who hobbled past them, as they stood talking near the carriage; "this was nae witch, but a bluidy fingered thief and murderer."

"Ay? was it e'en sae, Dame Hinchup?" said one in a civil tone, and stepping out of his place to let the old woman pass along the foot-path—

"Nay, you know best, sure—but at any rate, we hae but tint a Scot of her and that's a thing better lost than found."

The old woman passed on without making any answer.

"Ay, ay, neighbour," said Gaffer Tramp, "seest thou how one witch will speak for t'other—Scots or English, the same to them."

His companion shook his head, and replied in the same subdued tone "Ay, ay, when a Sark-foot wile gets on her broomstick, the dames of Altonby are ready to mount, just as sure as the by-word gangs o' the hills."

If Skiddaw hath a cap,  
Criffler wots full weel of that."

"But," continued Gaffer Tramp, "thinkest thou this daughter o' yon hangit body isna as rank a witch as ho?"

"I kenns clearly," returned the fellow, "but the folk are speaking o' swimming her i' the the Eden. And they passed on their several roads, after wishing each other good morning. Just as the clowns left the place, and as Mr Archibald returned with some fair water, a crowd of boys and girls, and some of the lower

rabble of more mature age came up from the place of execution, grouping themselves with many a yell of delight around a tall female fantastically dressed who was dancing, leaping and bounding in the midst of them. A horrible recollection pressed on Jeanie as she looked on this unfortunate creature, and the reminiscence was mutual, for by a sudden exertion of great strength and agility, Madge Wildfire broke out of the noisy circle of tormentors who surrounded her and clinging fast to the door of the calash uttered, in a sound betwixt laughter and screaming, "Eh, d'ye ken Jeanie Deans, they hae hangit our mother?" Then suddenly changing her tone to that of the most piteous entreaty, she added, "O gar them let me gang to cut her down—let me but cut her down!—she is my mother, if she was waur than the deil, and she'll be nae mair kenspeckle than half hangit Maggie Dickson, that cried saut mony a day after she had been hangit; her voice was roapit and hoarse and her neck was a wee age or ye wad hae kend nae odds on her frae any other saut-wife."

Mr Archibald, embarrassed by the mad woman's clinging to the carriage, and detaining around them her noisy and mischievous attendants, was all this while looking out for a constable or beadle, to whom he might commit the unfortunate creature. But seeing no such person of authority he endeavoured to loosen her hold from the carriage that they might escape from her by driving on. This however could hardly be achieved without some degree of violence; Madge held fast, and renewed her frantic entreaties to be permitted to cut down her mother. It was but a penny to her, she said, and what was that to a woman's life? There came up, however, a parcel of savage looking fellows, butchers and graziers chiefly among whose cattle there had been of late a very general and fatal distemper which their wisdom imputed to witchcraft. They laid violent hands on Madge, and tore her from the carriage, exclaiming—"What doest stop folk o' king's highway? Hast no done mischief enow already, wi' thy murders and thy witcherings?"

Oh Jeanie Deans—Jeanie Deans! exclaimed the poor maniac, save my mother, and I will take ye to the Interpreter's house again,—and I will teach ye a my bonny sangs,—and I will tell ye what came o' the— The rest of her entreaties were drowned in the shouts of the rabble.

"Save her, for God's sake!"—save her from those people! exclaimed Jeanie to Archibald.

She is mad, but quite innocent, she is mad gentlemen, said Archibald; do not use her ill, take her before the Mayor.

Ay, as we so hae care enow on her answered one of the fellows—"gang thou thy gate, man and mind thine own matters."

He is a Scot by his tongue said another; "and an he will come out o' his whirling there, I se gie him his tartan plaid fa' o' broken bones."

It was clear nothing could be done to rescue Madge and Archibald, who was a man of humanity could only bid the postillions to hurry on to Carlisle, that he might obtain some assistance to the unfortunate woman. As they drove off, they heard the hoarse roar with which the mob preface acts of riot or cruelty yet even above that deep and dire note they could discern the screams of the unfortunate victim. They were soon out of hearing of the cries but had no sooner entered the streets of Carlisle than Archibald, at Jeanie's earnest and urgent entreaty, went to a magistrate to state the cruelty which was likely to be exercised on this unhappy creature.

In about an hour and a half he returned, and reported to Jeanie, that the magistrate had very

readily gone in person, with some assistants, to the rescue of the poor unfortunate woman, and that he had himself accompanied him; that when they came to the maddy pool, in which the mob were ducking her, according to their favourite mode of punishment, the magistrate succeeded in rescuing her from their hands, but in a state of insensibility, owing to the cruel treatment which she had received. He added, that he had seen her carried to the workhouse, and understood that she had been brought to herself, and was expected to do well.

This last avowment was a slight alteration in point of fact, for Madge Wildfire was not expected to survive the treatment she had received; but Jeanie seemed so much agitated that Mr Archibald did not think it prudent to tell her the worst at once. Indeed she appeared so flustered and disordered by this alarming accident, that, although it had been their intention to proceed to Longtown that evening, her companions judged it most advisable to pass the night at Carlisle.

This was particularly agreeable to Jeanie, who resolved, if possible, to procure an interview with Madge Wildfire. Connecting some of her wild flights with the narrative of George Stanneton, she was unwilling to omit the opportunity of extracting from her, if possible some information concerning the fate of that unfortunate infant which had cost her sister so dear. Her acquaintance with the disordered state of poor Madge's mind did not permit her to cherish much hope that she could acquire from her any useful intelligence; but then, since Madge's mother had suffered her deserts and was silent for ever, it was her only chance of obtaining any kind of information, and she was loath to lose the opportunity.

She coloured her wish to Mr Archibald by saying, that she had seen Madge formerly and wished to know, as a matter of humanity how she was attended to under her present misfortunes. That complaisant person immediately went to the workhouse, or hospital in which he had seen the sufferer lodged and brought back for reply that the medical attendants positively forbade her seeing any one. When the application for admittance was repeated next day Mr Archibald was informed that she had been very quiet and composed, inasmuch that the clergyman, who acted as chaplain to the establishment, thought it expedient to read prayers beside her bed, but that her wandering fit of mind had returned soon after his departure; however, her countrywoman might see her if she chose it. She was not expected to live above an hour or two.

Jeanie had no sooner received the information, than she hastened to the hospital, her companions attending her. They found the dying person in a large ward, where were ten beds of which the patient was the only one occupied.

Madge was singing when they entered—singing her own wild snatches of songs and obsolete airs with a voice no longer overstrained by false spirits but softened saddened, and subdued by bodily exhaustion. She was still in sane, but was no longer able to express her wandering ideas in the wild notes of her former state of exalted imagination. There was death in the plaintive tones of her voice which yet, in this moderated and melancholy mood, had something of the lulling sound with which a mother sings her infant asleep. As Jeanie entered, she heard first the air, and then a part of the chorus and words of what had been, perhaps the song of a jolly harvest-home.

"Our work is over—over now  
The Goodman wipes his weary brow,  
The last long wain winds slow away,  
And we are free to sport and play

"The night comes on when sets the sun  
And labour ends when day is done  
When Autumn's corn and Winter's come  
We hold our 'vival harvest home"

Jennie advanced to the bedside when the strain was finished, and addressed Madge by her name. But it produced no symptoms of recollection. On the contrary, the patient, like one provoked by interruption, changed her posture and called out with an impatient tone: "Nurse—nurse! turning face to the wall, that I may never enter to that name our maid and never see maid of a wicked word."

The attention on the hospital arranged her in a bed as she desired, with her face to the wall and her back to the light. So soon as she was alone in this new position she began again to sing in the same low and modulated strains as if she was recovering the state of abstraction which the interruption of her maid had interrupted. The strain however was different and rather resembled the music of the Methodist hymn, though the measure of the song was similar to that of the former.

"When the light of grace is sought—  
When the marriage vest is wrought—  
When Faith hath chased cold Doubt away,  
And Hope but flickers at delay,  
When Charity, imprisoned here,  
Longs for a more expanded sphere,  
Doff thy robes of sin and clay;  
Christian, rise and come away."

The strain was solemn and affecting sustained as it was by the pathetic warble of a voice which had naturally been a fine one and which weakness, if it diminished its power had improved in softness. Archibald, though a follower of the court, and a pseudo-curate by profession was confused if not affected the dairymaid blubbered and Jennie felt the tears rise spontaneously to her eyes. Even the nurse accustomed to all moles in which the spirit can pass, seemed considerably moved.

The patient was evidently growing weaker, as was intimated by an apparent difficulty of breathing, which seized her from time to time and by the utterance of low listless moans intimating that nature was succumbing in the last conflict. But the spirit of melody which must originally have so strongly possessed this unfortunate young woman seemed at every interval of ease, to triumph over her pain and weakness. And it was remarkable that there could always be traced in her songs something appropriate, though perhaps only obliquely or collaterally so to her present situation. Her next seemed to be the fragment of some old ballad.

"Could I my bed, Lord Archibald  
And end my sleep of sorrow  
But thine shall be as sad and could  
My fause true love! to-morrow"

"And weep ye not, my maidens free  
Though death your mistress borrow;  
For he for whom I die to-day  
Shall die for me to-morrow"

Again she changed the tune to one wilder less monotonous, and less regular. But of the words only a fragment or two could be collected by those who listened to this singular scene:

"Proud Maisie is in the wood,  
Walking so early;  
Sweet Robin sits on the bush  
Singing so rarely"

"Tell me, thou bonny bird  
When shall I marry me?—  
When six brave gentlemen  
Harkward shall carry ye"

"Who makes the bridal bed,  
Birdie, see truth?—  
The grey-headed sexton  
That delves the grave duly"

"The glow worm o'er grave and stone  
Shall light thee steady  
The owl from the steeples sing,  
Welcome proud lady"

Her voice died away with the last notes, and she fell into a slumber, from which the experienced attendant assured them that she never would awake at all, or only in the death agony.

The nurse a prophecy proved true. The poor maniac parted with existence without again uttering a sound of any kind. But our travellers did not witness this catastrophe. They left the hospital as soon as Jennie had satisfied herself that no elucidation of her sister's misfortunes was to be hoped from the dying person.

In taking leave of the poor maniac, the author may here observe that the first conception of the character though afterwards greatly altered was taken for that of a person calling herself and called by others Feckless Fannie, (weak or feeble Fannie) who always travelled with a small flock of sheep. The following account, furnished by the persevering kindness of Mr Train, contains probably all that can now be known of her history though many, among whom is the author may remember having heard of Feckless Fannie, in the days of their youth.

"My leisure hours," says Mr Train, "for some time past have been mostly spent in searching for particulars relating to the maniac called Feckless Fanny who travelled over all Scotland and England between the years 1767 and 1775, and whose history is altogether so like a romance that I have been at all possible pains to collect every particular that can be found relative to her in Glasgow or in Ayrshire."

"When Feckless Fannie appeared in Ayrshire for the first time, in the summer of 1768, she attracted much notice from being attended by twelve or thirteen sheep who seemed all endowed with faculties so much superior to the ordinary race of animals of the same species as to excite universal astonishment. She had for each a different name, to which it answered when called by its mistress, and would likewise obey in the most surprising manner any command she thought proper to give. When travelling, she always walked in front of her flock and they followed her closely behind. When she lay down at night in the fields, for she would never enter into a house, they always disputed who should lie next to her, by which means she was kept warm while she lay in the midst of them; when she attempted to rise from the ground an old ram whose name was Charlie always claimed the sole right of assisting her pushing any that stood in his way aside, until he arrived to the ground that she might lay her hands on his horns, which were very large; he then lifted her gently from the ground by raising his head. If she chanced to leave her flock feeding, as soon as they discovered she was gone they all began to bleat most piteously and would continue to do so till she returned; they would then testify their joy by rubbing their sides against her petticoat and frisking about."

"Feckless Fannie was not, like most other demented creatures, fond of fine dresses; on her head she wore an old slouched hat, over her shoulders an old plaid, and carried always in her hand a shepherd's crook; with any of these articles, she invariably declared she would not part for any consideration whatever. When she was interrogated why she set so much value on things seemingly so insignificant, she would sometimes relate the

## CHAPTER XL.

Wilt thou go on with me?  
The moon is bright, the sea is calm,  
And I know well the ocean paths  
Thou wilt go on with me

*Thalaba*

THE fatigue and agitation of these various scenes had agitated Jennie so much notwithstanding her robust strength of constitution, that Archibald judged it necessary that she should have a dry repose at the village of Longtown. It was in vain that Jennie herself protested against any delay. The Duke of Argyll a man of confidence was of course consequential, and as he had been bred to the medical profession in his youth, (at least he used this expression to describe his having thirty years before, pounded for six months in the mortar of old Mungo Mangleman, the surgeon at Greenock,) he was obstinate whenever a matter of health was in question.

In this case he discovered febrile symptoms, and having once made a happy application of that learned phrase to Jennie's case, all farther resistance became in vain and she was glad to acquiesce and even to go to bed, and drink water gruel in order that she might possess her soul in quiet, and without interruption.

Mr Archibald was equally attentive in an other particular. He observed that the execution of the old woman and the miserable fate of her daughter seemed to have had a more powerful effect upon Jennie's mind than the usual feelings of humanity might naturally have been expected to occasion. Yet she was obviously a strong minded, sensible young woman, and in no respect subject to nervous affections and therefore Archibald, being ignorant of any spe-

cial connexion between his master's *protegee* and these unfortunate persons, excepting that she had seen Madge formerly in Scotland, naturally imputed the strong impression these events had made upon her, to her associating them with the unhappy circumstances in which her sister had so lately stood. He became anxious, therefore, to prevent anything occurring which might recall these associations to Jennie's mind.

Archibald had speedily an opportunity of exercising this precaution. A pedlar brought to Longtown that evening, amongst other wares, a large broadside sheet, giving an account of the "Last Speech and Execution of Margaret Murdockson, and of the barbarous Murder of her Daughter, Magdeline or Madge Murdockson called Madge Wildfire and of her pious Conversation with his Reverence Archdeacon Fleming; which authentic publication had apparently taken place on the day they left Carlisle and being an article of a nature peculiarly acceptable to such country folk as were within hearing of the transaction, the itinerant billiopolist had forthwith added them to his stock in trade. He found a merchant sooner than he expected for Archibald, much applauding his own prudence, purchased the whole lot for two shillings and ninepence, and the pedlar, delighted with the profit of such a wholesale transaction, instantly returned to Carlisle to supply himself with more.

The considerate Mr Archibald was about to commit his whole purchase to the flames, but it was rescued by the yet more considerate dairymaid who said very prudently, it was a pity to waste so much paper, which might scrape hair pin up bonnets and serve many other useful purposes and who promised to put the parcel into her own trunk, and keep it carefully out of the sight of Mrs Jeanie Deans. 'Though, by the by she had no great notion of folk being so very nice. Mrs Deans might have had enough to think about the gallowes all this time to endure a sight of it, without all this to do about it.

Archibald reminded the dame of the dairy of the Duke's very particular charge, that they should be attentive and civil to Jennie, as also that they were to part company soon, and consequently would not be doomed to observing any one's health or temper during the rest of the journey. With which answer Mrs Dolly Dutton was obliged to hold herself satisfied.

On the morning they resumed their journey, and prosecuted it successfully, travelling through Dumfriesshire and part of Lanarkshire, until they arrived at the small town of Rutherglen, within about four miles of Glasgow. Here an express brought letters to Archibald from the principal agent of the Duke of Argyll in Edinburgh.

He said nothing of their contents that evening but when they were seated in the carriage the next day the faithful squire informed Jennie, that he had received directions from the Duke's factor, to whom his Grace had recommended him, to carry her, if she had no objection for a stage or two beyond Glasgow. Some temporary causes of discontent had occasioned tumults in that city and the neighbourhood, which would render it undesirable for Mrs Jeanie Deans to travel alone and unprotected betwixt that city and Edinburgh whereas, by going forward a little farther, they would meet one of his Grace's subfactors who was coming down from the Highlands to Edinburgh with his wife, and under whose charge she might journey with comfort and in safety.

Jennie remonstrated against this arrangement. 'She had been long, she said 'travelling home—her father and her sister behaved to be very anxious to see her—there were other friends she had that

history of her misfortune, which was briefly as follows—

'I am the only daughter of a wealthy squire in the north of England, but I loved my father's shepherd, and that has been my ruin for my father fearing his family would be disgraced by such an alliance, in a passion mortally wounded my lover with a shot from a pistol. I arrived just in time to receive the last blessing of the dying man, and to close his eyes to death. He bequeathed me his little all, but I only accepted these sheep to be my sole companions through life, and this hat, this plaid, and this crook all of which I will carry until I descend into the grave.

'This is the substance of a ballad, eighty four lines of which I copied down lately from the recitation of an old woman in this place who says she has seen it in print, with a plate on the title page, representing Fannie with her sheep behind her. Through the storms of winter as well as in the milder seasons of the year she continued her wandering course nor could she be prevented from doing so either by entreaty or promise of reward. The late Dr Fullerton of Boscmount, in the neighbourhood of Ayr being well acquainted with her father when in England endeavoured, in a severe season, by every means in his power, to detain her at Boscmount for a few days until the weather should become more mild; but when she found herself rested a little, and saw her sheep fed she raised her crook, which was the signal she always gave for the sheep to follow her and off they all marched together.

'Not the hour of poor Fannie's dissolution was now at hand, and she seemed anxious to arrive at the spot where she was to terminate her mortal career. She proceeded to Glasgow, and while passing through that city a crowd of idle boys, attracted by her singular appearance together with the novelty of seeing so many sheep, obey, as her command, began to torment her with their pranks, till she became so irritated that she pelled them with bricks and stones, which they returned in such a manner, that she was actually stoned to death between Glasgow and Anderson.

were in health. She was willing to pay for man and horse at Glasgow, and surely nobody would meddle with her harmless and feckless a creature as she was.—She was much obliged by the offer, but never would have dared to leave her resting-place as I do to find myself at Saint Leonard's.

The groom of the chambers exchanged a look with his female companion, which seemed so full of meaning that Jeanie screamed aloud—"O Mr Archibald—Mrs Dutton, if you know of any thing that has happened at Saint Leonard's, for God's sake—for pity's sake, tell me, and dinna keep me in suspense!"

"I really know nothing, Mrs Deans," said the groom of the chamber.

"And I—I—I am sure, I know as little," said the dame of the dairy, while some communication seemed to tremble on her lips which at a glance of Archibald's eye, she appeared to swallow down, and compressed her lips thereafter into a state of extreme and vigilant firmness, as if she had been afraid of its bolting out before she was aware.

Jeanie saw that there was to be something concealed from her, and it was only the repeated assurances of Archibald that her father—her sister—all her friends were as far as he knew, well and happy, that at all pacified her alarm. From such respectable people as those with whom she travelled she could apprehend no harm and yet her distress was so obvious, that Archibald, as a last resource, pulled out and put into her hand a slip of paper, on which these words were written—

"JEANIE DEANS—You will do me a favour by going with Archibald and my female domestic a day's journey beyond Glasgow and asking them no questions, which will greatly oblige your friend,

"ARGYLE & GREENWICH"

Although this laconic epistle, from a nobleman to whom she was bound by such inestimable obligations, silenced all Jeanie's objections to the proposed route, it rather added to than diminished the eagerness of her curiosity. The proceeding to Glasgow seemed now no longer to be an object with her fellow travellers. On the contrary, they kept the left-hand side of the river Clyde, and travelled through a thousand beautiful and changing views down the side of that noble stream, till, ceasing to hold its inland character, it began to assume that of a navigable river.

"You are not for gaun intill Glasgow then?" said Jeanie, as she observed that the drivers made no motion for inclining their horses' heads towards the ancient bridge which was then the only mode of access to St Mungo's capital.

"No," replied Archibald, "there is some popular commotion, and as our Duke is in opposition to the court, perhaps we might be too well received, or they might take it in their heads to remember that the Captain of Carrick came down upon them with his Highland men in the time of Shawfield's mob in 1725, and then we would be too ill received.\* And at any rate, it is best for us, and for me in particular, who may be supposed to possess his Grace's mind upon many particulars, to leave the good people of the Gorbals to act according

to their own imaginations without either provoking or encouraging them by my presence.

To reasoning of such tone and consequence Jeanie had nothing to reply, although it seemed to her to contain fully as much self-importance as truth.

The carriage meantime rolled on; the river expanded itself, and gradually assumed the dignity of an estuary, or arm of the sea. The influence of the advancing and retiring tides became more and more evident and in the beautiful words of him of the laurel wreath, the river waxed

"A broader and a broader stream

The Cormorant stands upon its shoals,  
His black and dripping wings  
Half open'd to the wind."

"Which way lies Inverary?" said Jeanie, gazing on the dusky ocean of Highland hills, which now, piled above each other and intersected by many a lake, stretched away on the opposite side of the river to the northward. Is your high castle the Duke's hoover?"

"That, Mrs Deans?—Lud help thee," replied Archibald, "that's the old Castle of Dumbarton, the strongest place in Europe, be the other what it may. Sir William Wallace was governor of it in the old wars with the English, and his Grace is governor just now. It is always intrusted to the best man in Scotland.

"And does the Duke live on that high rock, then?" demanded Jeanie.

No no, he has his deputy governor who commands in his absence, he lives in the white house you see at the bottom of the rock—His Grace does not reside there himself."

I think not, indeed, said the dairy woman, upon whose mind the road since they had left Danfries had made no very favourable impression, "for if he did, he might go whistle for a dairy woman, an he were the only duke in England. I did not leave my place and my friends, to come down to see cows starve to death upon hills as they be at that pig sty of Ellinfoot, as you call it, Mr Archibald, or to be perched upon the top of a rock like a squirrel in his cage, lung out of a three pair of stairs window.

Inwardly chuckling that these symptoms of recalcitration had not taken place until the fair malecontent was as he mentally termed it under his thumb, Archibald coolly replied, "that the hills were none of his making nor did he know how to mend them, but as to lodging, they would soon be in a house of the Duke's in a very pleasant island called Roseneath, where they were to wait for shipping to take them to Inverary and would meet the company with whom Jeanie was to return to Edinburgh."

"An island?" said Jeanie, who in the course of her various and adventurous travels, had never quitted terra firma, then I am doubting we maun gang in one of these boats they look uncanny and the waves are something rough, and—

"Mr Archibald," said Mrs. Dutton, "I will not consent to it. I was never engaged to leave the country, and I desire you will bid the boys drive round the other way to the Duke's house."

There is a safe pinnace belonging to his Grace, ma'am, close by, replied Archibald, "and you need be under no apprehensions whatsoever."

"But I am under apprehensions," said the damsel, "and I insist upon going round by land. Mr Archibald, were it ten miles about."

"I am sorry I cannot oblige you, madam, as Roseneath happens to be an island."

"If it were ten islands," said the incensed dame, "that's no reason why I should be drowned in going over the seas to it."

\* In 1725 there was a great riot in Glasgow on account of the malt tax. Among the troops brought in to restore order was one of the independent companies of Highlanders levied in Argyleshire, and distinguished, in a lampoon of the period, as "Campbell of Carrick and his Highland thieves." It was called Shawfield's Mob because much of the popular violence was directed against Daniel Campbell, Esq of Shawfield, M.P., 1st viscount of the town.



"No reason why you should be drowned certainly ma'am," answered the unmoved groom of the chambers, "but an admirable good one why you cannot proceed to it by land. And, fixed his master's mandates to perform he pointed with his hand, and the drivers, turning off the high road, proceeded towards a small hamlet of fishing huts, where a shallop, somewhat more gaily decorated than any which they had yet seen having a flag which displayed a boar's head, crested with a ducal coronet, waited with two or three seamen, and as many Highlanders.

The carriage stopped, and the men began to unyoke their horses, while Mr Archibald gravely superintended the removal of the baggage from the carriage to the little vessel. "Has the Carol been long arrived?" said Archibald to one of the seamen.

She has been here in five days from Liverpool and she's lying down at Greenock, answered the fellow.

Let the horses and carriage go down to Greenock then, said Archibald, and be embarked there for Inverary when I send notice—they may stand in my cousin's Duncan Archibald the stabler's—Ladie, he added, I hope you will get yourselves ready, we must not lose the tide.

"Mrs Deans, said the Cowslip of Inverary, 'you may do as you please—but I will sit here all night, rather than go into that there painted egg shell—Fellow—fellow! (this was addressed to a Highlander who was lifting a travelling trunk) that trunk is mine, and that there band box, and that pillow maul and those seven bundles and the paper bag, and if you venture to touch one of them, it shall be at your peril!'

The Celt kept his eye fixed on the speaker then turned his head towards Archibald, and receiving no countervailing signal, he abandoned the portmanteau, and without farther notice of the distressed damsel, or paying any attention to remonstrances which probably he did not understand, and would certainly have equally disregarded whether he understood them or not, moved off with Mrs Dutton's wearables, and deposited the trunk containing them safely in the boat.

The baggage being stowed in safety Mr Archibald handed Jeanie out of the carriage and, not without some tremor on her part, she was transported through the surf and placed in the boat. He then offered the same civility to his fellow servant, but she was resolute in her refusal to quit the carriage, in which she now remained in solitary state, threatening all concerned or unconcerned with actions for wages and board wages damages and expenses, and numbering on her fingers the gowns and other habiliments, from which she seemed in the act of being separated for ever. Mr Archibald did not give himself the trouble of making many remonstrances, which, indeed, seemed only to aggravate the damsel's indignation, but spoke two or three words to the Highlanders in Gaelic and the wily mountaineers, approaching the carriage cautiously and without giving the slightest intimation of their intention at once seized the recusant so effectually fast that she could neither resist nor struggle, and hoisting her on their shoulders in nearly an horizontal posture, rushed down with her to the beach, and through the surf, and with no other inconvenience than ruffling her garments a little, deposited her in the boat, but in a state of surprise, mortification, and terror, at her sudden transportation, which rendered her absolutely mute for two or three minutes. The men jumped in themselves; one tall fellow remained till he had pushed off the boat, and then he tumbled in upon his companions. They took their oars and began to pull from the shore

then spread their sail, and drove merrily across the frith.

"You Scotch villain," said the infuriated damsel to Archibald, "how dare you use a person like me in this way?"

"Madam," said Archibald, with infinite composure, "it is high time you should know you are in the Duke's country, and that there is not one of these fellows but would throw you out of the boat as readily as into it, if such were his Grace's pleasure."

Then the Lord have mercy on me," said Mrs Dutton. "If I had had any on myself, I would never have engaged with you."

It is something of the latest to think of that now, Mrs Dutton, said Archibald; but I assure you you will find the Highlanders have their pleasures. You will have a dozen of cork milkers under your own authority at Inverary, and you may throw any of them into the lake, if you have a mind for the Duke's head people are almost as great as himself.

This is a strange business," to be sure, Mr Archibald, said the lady, "but I suppose I must make the best of it.—Are you sure the boat will not sink? It leans terribly to one side," in my poor mind."

"Fear nothing," said Mr Archibald, taking a most important pinch of snuff, "this same ferry on Clyde knows us very well, or we know it, which is all the same, no fear of any of our people meeting with any accident. We should have crossed from the opposite shore, but for the disturbances at Glasgow, which made it improper for his Grace's people to pass through the city."

Are you not afraid, Mr Deans," said the dairy retal, addressing Jeanie who sat in the most comfortable state of mind by the side of Archibald, who himself managed the helm;—"Are you not afraid of these wild men with their naked knees and of this nutshell of a thing that seems bobbing up and down like a skimming dish in a milking pail?"

No—no—madam, answered Jeanie with some hesitation, "I am not feared; for I have seen Highlandmen before, though I never was so near them and for the danger of the deep waters, I trust there is a Providence by sea as well as by land."

"Well," said Mrs Dutton, "it is a beautiful thing to have learned to write and read, for one can always say such fine words whatever should befall them."

Archibald rejoicing in the impression which his rigorous measures had made upon the intractable dairymaid, now applied himself as a sensible and good-natured man, to secure by fair means the ascendancy which he had obtained by some wholesome violence, and he succeeded so well in representing to her the idle nature of her fears and the impossibility of leaving her upon the beach, enthroned in an empty carriage that his good understanding of the party was completely revived ere they landed at Rosneath.

## CHAPTER XLII

Did Fortune guide—

Or rather Destiny, our bark to which  
We could appoint no port, to this best place?

FLETCHER.

The islands in the Frith or Clyde, which the daily passage of so many smoke-penned steamboats now renders so easily accessible were in our fathers' times secluded spots frequented by no travellers, and few visitants of any kind. They are of exquisite yet varied beauty. Arran a mountainous region, or Alpine

island, abounds with the grandest and most romantic scenery. Bute is of a softer and more woolland character. The Cumrags, as if to exhibit a contrast to both are green, level, and bare forming the links of a sort of natural bar, which is drawn along the mouth of the Frith, leaving large intervals, however, of ocean. Rose-neth, a smaller isle lies much higher up the Frith, and towards its western shore near the opening of the lake called the Gare Loch, and not far from Loch Long and Loch Seant or the Holy Loch which wind from the mountains of the Western Highlands to join the estuary of the Clyde.

In these isles the severe frost winds, which tyrannize over the vegetable creation during a Scottish spring are comparatively little felt nor, excepting the gigantic strength of Arran, are they much exposed to the Atlantic storms, lying land locked and protected to the westward by the shores of Ayrshire. Accordingly, the weeping willow, the weeping birch, and other trees of early and pendulous shoots flourish in these favoured recesses in a degree unknown in our eastern districts and the air is also said to possess that mildness which is favourable to consumptive cases.

The picturesque beauty of the island of Rose-neth, in particular, had such recommendations that the Earls and Dukes of Argyle from an early period, made it their occasional residence and had their temporary accommodation in a fishing or hunting lodge, which succeeding improvements have since transformed into a palace. It was in its original simplicity when the little bark, which we left traversing the Frith at the end of last chapter, approached the shores of the isle.

When they touched the landing place which was partly shrouded by some old low but wide-spreading oak trees intermixed with hazel bushes two or three figures were seen as if awaiting their arrival. To these Jeanie paid little attention, so that it was with a shock of surprise almost electrical that, upon being carried by the rowers out of the boat to the shore, she was received in the arms of her father!

It was too wonderful to be believed—too much like a happy dream to have the stable feeling of reality—She extricated herself from his close and affectionate embrace, and held him at arm's length, to satisfy her mind that it was no illusion. But the form was indisputable—Douce David Deans himself, in his best light blue Sunday's coat, with broad metal buttons, and waistcoat and breeches of the same, his strong gramashes or leggings of thick grey cloth—the very copper buckles—the broad Lowland blue bonnet, thrown back as he lifted his eyes to Heaven in speechless gratitude—the grey locks that straggled from beneath it down his weather-beaten 'haffets'—the bald and furrowed forehead—the clear blue eye, that, undimmed by years, gleamed bright and pale from under its shaggy grey pent house—the features usually so stern and stolid, now melted into the unwonted expression of rapturous joy, affection, and gratitude—were all those of David Deans and so happily did they assort together, that should I ever again see my friends Wilkie or Allan, I will try to borrow or steal from them a sketch of this very scene.

'Jeanie—my ain Jeanie—my best—my maist dutiful bairn—the Lord of Israel be thy father for I am hardly worthy of thee! Thou hast redeemed our captivity—brought back the honour of our house—Bless thee, my bairn with mercies promised and purchased!—But He *has* blessed thee in the good of which He has made thee the instrument.'

These words broke from him not without tears, though David was of no melting mood. Archibald had, with delicate attention, with

drawn the spectators from the interview, so that the wood and setting sun alone were witnesses of the expansion of their feelings.

'And Effie?—and Effie, dear father?' was an eager interjectional question which Jeanie repeatedly threw in among her expressions of joy and thankfulness.

'Ye will hear—ye will hear' said David hastily, and ever and anon renewed his grateful acknowledgments to Heaven for sending Jeanie safe down from the land of prelate deadness and schismatic heresy, and had delivered her from the dangers of the way, and the lions that were in the path.

'And Effie?' repeated her affectionate sister again and again. 'And—and'—(fain would she have said Butler, but she modified the direct inquiry)—and Mr and Mrs Saddletree—and Dumbledikes—and a friends?'

'A weel—a weel, praise to His name!'

'And—and Mr Butler—he wasna weel when I gaed awa.'

'He is quite mended—quite weel, replied her father.

'Thank God—but O, dear father Effie?—Effie!'

'You will never see her mair, my bairn,' answered Deans in a solemn tone—'You are the ae and only leaf left now on the auld tree—heal be your portion!'

'She is dead!—She is slain!—It has come ower late!' exclaimed Jeanie, wringing her hands.

No Jeanie! returned Deans, in the same grave, melancholy tone. 'She lives in the flesh and is at freedom from earthly restraint if she were as much alive in faith, and as free from the bonds of Satan.'

'The Lord protect us!' said Jeanie—'Can the unhappy bairn hae left you for that villain?'

'It is ower truly spoken,' said Deans—'She has left her auld father that has wept and prayed for her—She has left her sister that travelled and toiled for her like a mother—She has left the bones of her mother, and the land of her people, and she is ower the march wi that son of Beilal—She has made a moonlight flitting of it. He paused, for a feeling betwixt sorrow and strong resentment choked his utterance.

'And wi that man?—that fearful man?' said Jeanie. 'And she has left us to gang aff wi him,—O Effie Effie, wha could hae thought it, after sic a deliverance as you had been gifted wi!'

'She went out from us my bairn because she was not of us,' replied David. 'She is a withered branch will never bear fruit of grace—a scape goat gone forth into the wilderness of the world to carry wi her, as I trust, the sins of our little congregation. The peace of the world gang wi her and a better peace when she has the grace to turn to it! If she is of His elected His ain hour will come. What would her mother hae said, that famous and memorable matron Rebecca McNaught, whose memory is like a flower of sweet savour in Newbattle and a pot of frankincense in Luggon? But be it sae—let her part—let her gang her gate—let her bite on her ain bridle—The Lord kens his time—She was the bairn of prayers and may not prove an utter cast-away. But never, Jeanie never more let her name be spoken between you and me—She hath passed from us like the brook which vaniseth when the summer waxeth warm, as patient Job saith—let her pass, and be forgotten.'

There was a melancholy pause which followed these expressions. Jeanie would fain have asked more circumstances relating to her sister's departure, but the tone of her father's prohibition was positive. She was about to mention her interview with Staunton at his father's rectory but, on hastily running over the particulars in

her memory, she thought that, on the whole, they were more likely to aggravate than diminish his distress of mind. She turned therefore the discourse from this painful subject, resolving to suspend farther inquiry until she should see Butler from whom she expected to learn the particulars of her sister's elopement.

But when was she to see Butler? was a question she could not forbear asking herself, especially while her father as if eager to escape from the subject of his youngest daughter, pointed to the opposite shore of Dumbartonshire and asking Jeanie, 'If it were a pleasant abode?' declared to her his intention of removing his earthly tabernacle to that country. In respect he was solicited by his Grace the Duke of Argyll as one well skilled in country labour and as that appertained to flocks and herds, to superintend a store farm while his Grace had then into his ain hand for the improvement of stock.

Jeanie's heart sunk within her at this declaration. 'She allowed it was a goodly and pleasant land, and sloped bonnily to the western sun; and she doubtedna that the pasture might be very gude for the grass looked green for as drouthly as the weather had been. But it was far frae hame, and she thought she wad be often thinking on the bonny spots of turf and sae fa' of gowans and yellow king-cups, among the Craigs at St. Leonard's.'

'Dinna speak on't, Jeanie,' said her father; 'I wish never to hear it named mair—that is after the rousing is over, and the bills paid. But I brought a the beasts ower by that I thought ye wad like best. There is Gowans and there's your ain brookit cow and the wee hawkit aye that ye ca'd—I needna tell ye how ye ca'd it—but I couldna bid them sell the petted creature though the sight o't may sometimes gie us a sair heart—it's no the poor dumb creature's fault—And aye or twa beasts mair I hae reserved and I caused them to be driven before the other beasts that men might say as when the son of Jesse returned from battle, This is David's posse.'

Upon more particular enquiry Jeanie found new occasion to admire the active beneficence of her friend the Duke of Argyll. While establishing a sort of experimental farm on the skirts of his immense Highland estates he had been somewhat at a loss to find a proper person in whom to rest the charge of it. The conversation his Grace had upon country matters with Jeanie Deans during their return from Richmond had impressed him with a belief that the father, whose experience and success she so frequently quoted must be exactly the sort of person whom he wanted. When the condition annexed to Effie's pardon rendered it highly probable that David Deans would choose to change his place of residence, this idea again occurred to the Duke more strongly and as he was an enthusiast equally in agriculture and in benevolence, he imagined he was serving the purposes of both, when he wrote to the gentleman in Edinburgh intrusted with his affairs to enquire into the character of David Deans, cowfeeder, and so forth at St. Leonard's Cross, and if he found him such as he had been represented, to engage him without delay and on the most liberal terms to superintend his fancy farm in Dumbartonshire.

The proposal was made to old David by the gentleman so commissioned, on the second day after his daughter's pardon had reached Edinburgh. His resolution to leave St. Leonard's had been already formed, the honour of an express invitation from the Duke of Argyll to superintend a department where so much skill and diligence was required was in itself extremely flattering and the more so, because honest David, who was not without an excellent

opinion of his own talents, persuaded himself that, by accepting this charge, he would in some sort repay the great favour he had received at the hands of the Argyll family. The appointments, including the right of sufficient grazing for a small stock of his own were amply liberal and David's keen eye saw that the situation was convenient for trafficking to advantage in Highland cattle. There was risk of her ship from the neighbouring mountains, indeed but the awful name of the Duke of Argyll would be a great security, and a trifle of *black mail* would David was aware, assure his safety.

Still however, there were two points on which he haggled. The first was the character of the clergyman with whose worship he was to join and on this delicate point he received, as we will presently show the reader, perfect satisfaction. The next obstacle was the condition of his youngest daughter obliged as she was to leave Scotland for so many years.

The gentleman of the law smiled and said, 'There was no occasion to interpret that clause very strictly—that if the young woman left Scotland for a few months or even weeks, and came to her father's new residence by sea from the western side of England nobody would know of her arrival, or at least nobody who had either the right or inclination to give her disturbance. The extensive heritable jurisdiction of his Grace excluded the interference of other magistrates with those living on his estates and they who were in immediate dependence on him would receive orders to give the young woman no disturbance. Living on the verge of the Highlands, she might, indeed, be said to be out of Scotland, that is, beyond the bounds of ordinary law and civilization.'

Old Deans was not quite satisfied with this reasoning but the elopement of Effie, which took place on the third night after her liberation rendered his residence at St. Leonard's so de testable to him that he closed at once with the proposal which had been made him and entered with pleasure into the idea of surprising Jeanie as had been proposed by the Duke, to render the change of residence more striking to her. The Duke had apprised Archibald of these circumstances, with orders to act according to the instructions he should receive from Edinburgh and by which accordingly he was directed to bring Jeanie to Roseneath.

The father and daughter communicated these matters to each other, now stopping, now walking slowly towards the Lodge, which showed itself among the trees, at about half a mile's distance from the little bay in which they had landed.

As they approached the house David Deans informed his daughter, with somewhat like a grim smile, which was the utmost advance he ever made towards a mischievous expression of visage, that there was bairn a worshipful gentleman and ane reverend gentleman residing therein. The worshipful gentleman was his honour the Laird of Knockartlithie, who was baillie of the Lordship under the Duke of Argyll and Highland gentleman, tarr'd wi' the same stick. David doubted, as many of them namely a hasty and choleric temper, and a neglect of the higher things that belong to salvation and also a gripping unto the things of this world without muckle distinction of property; but, however, ane gude hospitable gentleman with whom it would be a part of wisdom to live on a gude understanding (for Highlandmen were nae't ower hasty). As for the reverend person of whom he had spoken, he was candidate by

\* Her ship, a Scottish word which may be said to be now obsolete because fortunately the practice of "plundering by armed force" which is its meaning, does not require to be commonly spoken of.

favour of the Duke of Argyll (for David would not for the universe have called him presentee) for the kirk of the parish in which their farm was situated, and he was likely to be highly acceptable unto the Christian souls of the parish, who were hungering for spiritual manna, having been fed but upon sour Highland sowens by Mr Duncan MacDonough, the last minister, who began the morning duty, Sunday and Saturday, with a snatchkin of usquebaugh. "But I need say the less about the present lad," said David, again grimacing, "as I think ye may have seen him afore, and here he is come to meet us."

She had indeed seen him before, for it was no other than Reuben Butler himself!

## CHAPTER XLIII.

No more shalt thou behold thy sister's face,  
Thou hast already had her last embrace

*Fleety on Mrs Anne Millgren*

This second surprise had been accomplished for Jeanie Deans by the rod of the same benevolent enchanter, whose power had transplanted her father from the Crags of St Leonard's to the banks of the Carr Loch. The Duke of Argyll was not a person to forget the hereditary debt of gratitude, which had been bequeathed to him by his grandfather, in favour of the grandson of old Bible Butler. He had internally resolved to provide for Reuben Butler in his kirk of Knocktarlittie, of which the incumbent had just departed this life. Accordingly, his agent received the necessary instructions for that purpose, under the qualifying condition always, that the learning and character of Mr Butler should be found proper for the charge. Upon inquiry, these were found as highly satisfactory as had been reported in the case of David Deans himself.

By this preferment, the Duke of Argyll more essentially benefited his friend and protégé, Jeanie, than he himself was aware of, since he contributed to remove objections in her father's mind to the match, which he had no idea had been in existence.

We have already noticed that Deans had some thing of a prejudice against Butler, which was, perhaps, in some degree owing to his possessing a sort of consciousness that the poor usher looked with eyes of affection upon his eldest daughter. This in David's eyes was a sin of presumption, even although it should not be followed by any overt act, or actual proposal. But the lively interest which Butler had displayed in his distresses, since Jeanie's setting forth on her London expedition, and which, therefore, he ascribed to personal respect for himself individually, had greatly softened the feelings of irritability with which David had sometimes regarded him. And, while he was in this good disposition towards Butler, another incident took place which had great influence on the old man's mind.

So soon as the shock of Effie's second elopement was over, it was Deans's early care to collect and refund to the Laird of Dumbiedikes the money which he had lent for Effie's trial and for Jeanie's travelling expenses. The Laird, the pony, the cocked hat, and the tobacco-pipe, had not been seen at St Leonard's Crags for many a day, so that, in order to pay this debt, David was under the necessity of repairing in person to the mansion of Dumbiedikes.

He found it in a state of unexpected bustle. There were workmen pulling down some of the old lungins, and replacing them with others, altering, repairing, scrubbing, painting, and white-washing. There was no knowing the old house, which had been so long the mansion of sloth and silence. The Laird himself seemed in some confusion, and his reception, though kind, lacked something of the reverential cordiality with which he used to greet David Deans. There was a change also. David did not very well know of what nature, about the exterior of this landed proprietor—an improvement in the shape of his garments, a spruceness in the air with which they were put on that were both novelties. Even the old hat looked smarter; the cock had been newly pointed, the lace had been refreshed, and instead of slouching backward or forward on the Laird's head, as it happened to be thrown on it was adjusted with a knowing inclination over one eye.

David Deans opened his business, and told down the cash. Dumbiedikes steadily inclined his ear to the one, and counted the other with great accuracy, interrupting David, while he was talking of the redemption of the captivity of Judah, to ask him whether he did not think one or two of the guineas looked rather light. When he was satisfied on this point, had pocketed his money and had signed a receipt, he addressed David with some little hesitation,—"Jeanie was be writing ye something, gudeman?"

"About the siller?" replied David—"Nae doubt, she did."

And did she say nae mair about me?" asked the Laird.

"Nae mair but kind and Christian wishes—what said she aye said?" replied David fully expecting that the Laird's long courtship (if his dangling after Jeanie deserves so active a name) was now coming to a point. And so indeed it was but not to that point which he wished or expected.

"Awcel, she kenns her ain mind best, gudeman. I hae made a clean house o' Jenny Balchristie and her niece. They were a bad pack—ateal d ment and mauld and loot the oaters mugg the coals—I'm to be married the morn, and kirkit on Sunday."

Whatever David felt, he was too proud and too staidly minded to show any unpleasant surprise in his countenance and manner.

"I was ye happy, sir, through Him that rises happiness—marriage is an honourable state."

"And I am wedding into an honourable house, David—the Laird of Lickpelf's youngest daughter—she sits next us in the kirk, and that's the way I came to think on t."

There was no more to be said, but again to wish the Laird joy, to taste a cup of his liquor, and to walk back again to St Leonard's, musing on the mutability of human affairs and human resolutions. The expectation that one day or other Jeanie would be Lady Dumbiedikes, had, in spite of himself, kept a more absolute possession of David's mind than he himself was aware of. At least, it had hitherto seemed an union at all times within his daughter's reach, whenever she might choose to give her silent lover any degree of encouragement, and now it was vanished for ever. David returned, therefore, in no very gracious humour for so good a man. He was angry with Jeanie for not having encouraged the Laird—he was angry with the Laird for requiring encouragement—and he was angry with himself for being angry at all on the occasion.

On his return he found the gentleman who managed the Duke of Argyll's affairs was desirous of seeing him, with a view to completing the arrangement between them. Thus, after a brief repose, he was obliged to set off anew for

Edinburgh, so that old May He thy declared 'That a this was to end with the master just walking himself all his feet.

When the business respecting the farm had been talked over and arranged, the professional gentleman acquainted David Deans in answer to his enquiries concerning the state of public worship, that it was the pleasure of the Duke to put an excellent young clergyman, called Reuben Butler, into the parish, which was to be his future residence.

Reuben Butler exclaimed David—'Reuben Butler the usher at Liberton.'

'The very same' said the Duke's commissioner; his Grace has heard an excellent character of him, and has some hereditary obligations to him besides—few ministers will be so comfortable as I am directed to make Mr Butler.

Obligations?—The Duke.—Obligations to Reuben Butler—Reuben Butler a placed minister of the Kirk of Scotland' exclaimed David in interminable astonishment, for somehow he had been led by the bad success which Butler had hitherto met with in all his undertakings to consider him as one of those adepts of fortune, whom she treats with unceasing rigour, and ends with disinheriting altogether.

There is, perhaps, no time at which we are disposed to think so highly of a friend as when we find him standing higher than we expected in the esteem of others. When assured of the reality of Butler's change of prospects, David expressed his great satisfaction at his success in life, which he observed was entirely owing to himself (David). 'I advised his pious grand mother who was but a silly woman to breed him up to the ministry and I prophesied that, with a blessing on his endeavours, he would become a polished shaft in the temple. He may be something over proud of his carnal learning but a guileful lad, and has the root of the matter—his minister's gang now, where ye'll find me better, ye'll find ten want than Reuben Butler.'

He took leave of the man of business, and walked homeward, forgetting his weariness in the various speculations to which this wonderful piece of intelligence gave rise. Honest David had now like other great men to go to work to reconcile his speculative principles with existing circumstances, and, like other great men, when they set serious labour at that task, he was tolerably successful.

Light Reuben Butler in consequence to accept of this preferment in the Kirk of Scotland, subject as David at present thought that establishment was to the Prussian encroachments of the civil power. This was the leading question and he considered it carefully. 'The Kirk of Scotland was shorn of its beam, and deprived of its full artillery and banners of authority but still it contained zealous and fruitfying pastors attentive congregations and, with all her spots and blemishes, the like of this Kirk was nowhere else to be seen upon earth.

David's doubts had been too many and too critical to permit him ever unequivocally to unite himself with any of the dissenters, who upon various accounts absolutely seceded from the national church. He had often joined in communion with such of the established clergy as approached nearest to the old Presbyterian model and principles of 1640. And although there were many things to be amended in that system, yet he remembered that he David Deans, had himself ever been a humble pleader for the good old cause in a legal way but without rushing into right-hand excesses divisions and separations. But, as an enemy to separation, he might join the right hand of fellowship with a minister of the Kirk of Scotland in its present model. Ergo Reuben Butler might take possession of Knocktarlton, without for

feeling his friendship or aversion—Q. E. D. But, secondly came the trying point of lay patronage, which David Deans had ever maintained to be a coming in by the window, and over the wall, a cheating, and saving the souls of a whole parish for the purpose of clothing the back and filling the belly of the incumbent.

This presentation therefore from the Duke of Argyll whatever was the worth and high character of that noble man was a limb of the brazen image a portion of the evil thief and with no kind of complicity could David bend his mind to favour such a transaction. But all the partisans themselves being in a federal call to Reuben Butler to be their pastor it did no seem quite so evident that the existence of this unhappy present was a reason for his refusing them the comfort of his doctrine. If the presbytery admitted him to the Kirk in virtue rather of that act of patronage than of the general call of the congregation that might be their error, and David allowed it was a heavy one. But if Reuben Butler accepted of the care bestowed on him by those who were called to teach and who had expressed themselves as anxious to learn, David after some deliberation considering that the matter came through the great virtue of the table of opinion that, in which safely to act in that matter.

There remained a third stumbling block—the oath to government exacted from the established clergyman, in which the acknowledged Prussian king and parliament, and hence the incorporating Union between England and Scotland, through which the latter kingdom had become part and portion of the former, wherein Prelacy, the sister of Popery, had made fast her throne and elevated the horns of her miller. These were symptoms of defection which had often made David cry out, 'My bowels—my bowels—I am pained at the very heart!' And he remembered that a goodly host of ministers had been carried out of this parish Church in a swoon beyond the reach of hands and hurtle feathers, merely on hearing these fearful words.

It is enacted by the Lord's spiritual and temporal pronounced from a Scottish pulpit in the promise to the Prussian 'I proclaim on These oaths were then fore a deep earnest and disapprobation—a sin and a curse and a danger and a defection. But it is admitted that was not always exacted. Ministers had respect to their own tender consciences, and those of their brethren and it was not till a later period that the rule of discipline was taken up tight by the General Assemblies and Presbyteries. The peace making parties came again to David's assistance. If an incumbent was not called upon to make such compunctious and y he got a right entry into the church without intrusion, and by orderly appointment, why upon the whole David Deans came to be of opinion, that the said incumbent might lawfully enjoy the spirituality and temporality of the cure of souls at Knocktarlton, with stipend manse, glebe and all thereunto appertaining.

The best and most upright-minded men are so strongly influenced by existing circumstances—that it would be somewhat cruel to enquire too nearly what weight paternal affection gave to these inclement turns of reasoning. Let David Deans a situation be considered. He was just deprived of one daughter and his eldest to whom he owed so much was cut off by the sudden resolution of Dumbiedykes, from the high hope which David had entertained that she might one day be mistress of that fair lordship. Just while this disappointment was bearing heavy on his spirits Butler comes before his imagination—no longer the half-starved threadbare usher, but fat and sleek and fair the blessed minister of Knocktarlton, beloved by his congregation,—exemplary in his life, power-

ful in his doctrine,—doing the duty of the kirk as never Highland minister did it before—turning sinners as a colley dog turns sheep,—a favourite of the Duke of Argyll, and drawing a stipend of eight hundred pounds Scots and four children of victual. He was a match, making up, in David's mind, in a tenfold degree the disappointment in the case of Dumbiedykes in so far as the Goodman of St. Leonard's held a powerful minister in much greater admiration than a mere landed proprietor. It did not occur to him, as an additional reason in favour of the match, that Jeanie might herself have some choice in the matter for the idea of consulting her feelings never once entered into the honest man's head, any more than the possibility that her inclination might perhaps differ from his own.

The result of his meditations was, that he was called upon to take the management of the whole affair into his own hand, and give, if it should be found possible without sinful complaisance or backsliding or defection of any kind, a worthy pastor to the kirk of Knocktarlic. Accordingly, by the intervention of the honest dealer in butter milk who dwelt in Libberton David summoned to his presence Reuben Butler. Even from this worthy messenger he was unable to conceal certain swelling emotions of dignity in so much, that, when the carter had communicated his message to the usher, he added, that, "Certainly the Goodman of St. Leonard's had some grand news to tell him, for he was as uplifted as a midden-cool upon pattens."

Butler it may readily be conceived, immediately obeyed the summons. His was a plain character, in which worth and good sense and simplicity were the principal ingredients; but love, on this occasion, gave him a certain degree of address. He had received an intimation of the favour designed him by the Duke of Argyll with what feelings those only can conceive, who have experienced a sudden prospect of being raised to independence and respect, from penury and toil. He resolved, however, that the old man should retain all the consequence of being, in his own opinion, the first to communicate the important intelligence. At the same time, he also determined that in the expected conference he would permit David Deans to expatiate at length upon the proposal, in all its bearings, without irritating him either by interruption or contradiction. This last plan was the most prudent he could have adopted, because, although there were many doubts which David Deans could himself clear up to his own satisfaction yet he might have been by no means disposed to accept the solution of any other person, and to enrage him in an argument would have been certain to confirm him at once and for ever in the opinion which Butler chanced to impugn.

He received his friend with an appearance of important gravity which real misfortune had long compelled him to lay aside and which belonged to those days of awful authority in which he predominated over Widow Butler and dictated the mode of cultivating the crofts at Beersheba. He made known to Reuben with great prolixity the prospect of his changing his present residence for the charge of the Duke of Argyll's stock farm in Dumbartonshire, and enumerated the various advantages of the situation with obvious self-congratulation, but assured the patient hearer that nothing had so much moved him to acceptance as his sense that, by his skill in bestial, he could render the most important services to his Grace the Duke of Argyll to whom, in the late unhappy circumstance, (here a tear dimmed the sparkle of pride in the old man's eye,) he had been so much obliged.

'To put a rude Highlandman into a

charge' he continued 'what could be expected but that he should be sic a chiefest herdsmann, as wicked Dogg the Edomite whereas, while this gray head is to the fore, not a cluta of them but sae be as weel cared for as if they were the fatted kine of Pharaoh—And now, Reuben, had seeing we maun remove our tent to a strange country, ye will be casting a doefu look after us, and thinking with whom ye are to hold council anent your government in these slippery and backsliding times, and nae doubt remembering, that the auld man, David Deans, was made the instrument to bring you out of the mire of schism and heresy, wherein your father's house delighted to wallow, often also, nae doubt when ye are pressed wi' ensnaring trials and tentations and heart-plagues you, that are his recruit that is marching for the first time to the took of drum will miss the auld, bauld and experienced veteran soldier that has felt the brunt of many a foul day, and heard the bullets whistle as often as he has hairs left on his auld paw.'

It is very possible that Butler might internally be of opinion, that the reflection on his ancestor's peculiar tenets might have been spared, or that he might be presumptuous enough even to think, that, at his years and with his own lights he might be able to hold his course without the pilotage of honest David. But he only replied by expressing his regret that anything should separate him from an ancient, tried, and affectionate friend.

But how can it be helped, man?" said David, twisting his features into a sort of smile. "How can we help it?—I trow ye canna tell me that—Ye maun leave that to the folk—to the Duke of Argyll and me Reuben. It's a gude thing to hae friends in this world—how innake better to hae an interest beyond it."

And David whose piety, though not always quite rational, was as sincere as it was habitual and fervent, looked reverentially upward and paused. Mr. Butler intimated the pleasure with which he would receive his friend's advice on a subject so important, and David resumed.

'What think ye now, Reuben, of a kirk—a regular kirk under the present establishment?—Were sic offered to ye wad ye be free to accept it and under whilk provisions?—I am speaking but by way of query.'

Butler replied, "That if such a prospect were held out to him he would probably first consult whether he was likely to be useful to the parish he should be called to and if there appeared a fair prospect of his proving so, his friend must be aware, that in every other point of view, it would be highly advantageous for him."

"Right, Reuben, very right, lad," answered the monitor, "your ain conscience is the first thing to be satisfied—for how sae he teach others that has himself sae ill learned the Scriptures, as to grip for the lucre of foul earthly preferment, sic as gear and manse money and victual that which is not his in a spiritual sense—or wha makes his kirk a stalking horse, from behind which he may tak aim at his stipend? But I look for better things of you—and specially ye maun be minded not to act altogether on your ain judgment, for therethrough comes sair mistakes, backslidings and defections, on the left and on the right. If there was sic a day of trial put to you Reuben, you, who are a young lad, although it may be ye are gifted wi' the carnal tongues and those whilk were spoken at Rome, whilk is now the seat of the scarlet abomination and by the Greeks to whom the gospel was as foolishness yet nae the less ye may be entreated by your weel wisher to take the counsel of those prudent and resolved and weather withstanding professors, wha hae kent what it was to lurk on banks and in mosses in bogs and in caverns."

and to risk the peril of the head rather than renounce the honesty of the heart.

Butler replied, "That certainly possessing such a friend as he hoped and trusted he had in the Goodman himself, who had seen so many changes in the preceding century, he should be much to blame if he did not avail himself of his experience and friendly counsel."

"Enough said—enough said, Reuben," said David Deans, with internal exultation, "and say that ye were in the predicament whereof I hae spoken, of a surety I would deem it my duty to gang to the root o' the matter, and lay bare to you the u'cers and imposthumes and the sores and the leprosy, of this our time crying aloud and sparing not."

David Deans was now in his element. He commenced his examinations of the doctrines and belief of the Christian Church with the very Olddees, from whom he passed to John Knox, from John Knox to the remnants in James the Sixth's time—Bruce Black, Blair Livingstone—from them to the brief and at length triumphant period of the presbyterian church's splendour, until it was over run by the English. Independents. Then followed the dismal times of prelate the indulgences seven in number with all their shades and bearings, until he arrived at the reign of King James the Second in which he himself had been, in his own mind, neither an obscure actor nor an obscure sufferer. Then was Butler doomed to hear the most detailed and annotated edition of what he had so often heard before—David Deans's confinement, namely, in the iron cage in the Canongate Tolbooth, and the cause thereof.

We should be very unjust to our friend David Deans, if we should pretermit, to use his own expression, a narrative which he held essential to his fame. A drunken trooper of the Royal Guards Francis Gordon by name, had chased five or six of the skulking Whigs, among whom was our friend David, and after he had compelled them to stand, and was in the act of brawling with them one of their number fired a pocket-pistol, and shot him dead. David used to sneer and shake his head when any one asked him whether he had been the instrument of removing this wicked persecutor from the face of the earth. In fact, the merit of the deed lay between him and his friend Patrick Walker the pedlar whose works he was so fond of quoting. Neither of them cared directly to claim the merit of silencing Mr Francis Gordon of the Life Guards, there being some wild cousins of his about Edinburgh who might have been even yet addicted to revenge, but yet neither of them chose to disown or yield to the other the merit of this active defence of their religious rites. David said, that if he had fired a pistol then, it was what he never did after or before. And as for Mr. Patrick Walker he has left it upon record, that his great surprise was that so small a pistol could kill so big a man. These are the words of that venerable biographer whose trade had not taught him by experience, that an inch was as good as an ell. He" (Francis Gordon) "got a shot in his head out of a pocket-pistol rather fit for diverting a boy than killing such a furious, mad, brisk man, which notwithstanding killed him dead!"

Upon the extensive foundation which the history of the kirk afforded during its short-

lived triumph and long tribulation, David, with length of breath and of narrative, which would have astounded any one but a lover of his daughter, proceeded to lay down his own rules for guiding the conscience of his friend as an aspirant to serve in the ministry. Upon this subject, the good man went through such a variety of nice and casuistical problems supposed so many extreme cases, made the distinctions so critical and nice betwixt the right-hand and the left hand—betwixt complacency and defection—no ding back and stepping aside—slipping and stumbling—snares and errors—that at length, after having limited the path of truth to a mathematical line, he was brought to the broad admission, that each man's conscience after he had gained a certain view of the difficult navigation which he was to encounter, would be the best guide for his pilotage. He stated the examples and arguments for and against the acceptance of a kirk on the present revolution model with much more impartiality to Butler than he had been able to place them before his own view. And he concluded that his young friend ought to think upon these things and be guided by the voice of his own conscience whether he could take such an awful trust as the charge of souls, without doing injury to his own internal conviction of what is right or wrong.

When David had finished his very long harangue, which was only interrupted by monosyllables, or little more on the part of Butler, the orator himself was greatly astonished to find that the conclusion, at which he very naturally wished to arrive, seemed much less decisively attained than when he had argued the case in his own mind.

In this particular, David's current of thinking and speaking only illustrated the very important and general proposition, concerning the excellence of the publicity of debate. For, under the influence of any partial feeling, it is certain, that most men can more easily reconcile themselves to any favourite measure, when agitating it in their own mind, than when obliged to expose its merits to a third party, when the necessity of seeming impartial procures for the opposite arguments a much more fair statement than that which he affords it in tacit meditation. Having finished what he had to say David thought himself obliged to be more explicit in point of fact and to explain that this was no hypothetical case but one on which (by his own influence and that of the Duke of Argyll) Reuben Butler would soon be called to decide.

It was even with something like apprehension that David Deans heard Butler announce, in return to this communication that he would take that night to consider on what he had said with such kind intentions, and return him an answer the next morning. The feelings of the father mastered David on this occasion. He pressed Butler to spend the evening with him—He produced, most unusual at his meals one nay two bottles of aged strong ale—He spoke of his daughter—of her merits—her housewifery—her thrift—her affection. He led Butler so decidedly up to a declaration of his feelings towards Jeanie, that, before nightfall, it was distinctly understood she was to be the bride of Reuben Butler and if they thought it indelicate to abridge the period of deliberation which Reuben had stipulated, it seemed to be sufficiently understood betwixt them that there was a strong probability of his becoming minister of knockarillie, providing the congregation were as willing to accept of him, as the Duke to grant him the presentation. The matter of the oaths they agreed, it was time enough to dispute about, whenever the shibboleth should be tendered.

\* This exploit seems to have been one in which Patrick Walker prided himself not a little and there is reason to fear that excellent person would have highly resented the attempt to associate another with him, in the slaying of a Knox's Life-Guardsman. Indeed he would have had the more right to be offended at losing any share of the glory since the party against Gordon was never less than two, besides having the advantage of numbers.

Many arrangements were adopted that evening, which were afterwards rhoned by correspondence with the Duke of Angles a man of business, who trusted Deane and Butler with the management of his principal that they should all meet with Jennie on her return from England, at the Duke's hunting lodge in Ross-shire.

This retrospect, so far as the phaid love of Jennie Deane and Rowen Butler are concerned forms a full explanation of the preceding narrative up to their meeting on the island as already mentioned.

## CHAPTER XLIV

"I come to rest, my love, my life  
An' Iustice's dearest name—my wife  
Thy father's house and friend's estate  
My home, my friends, my sin, and time

LOGAN

THE meeting of Jennie and Butler, under circumstances promising to crown an affection so long observed, was rather affecting from its simple sincerity than from its uncommon vehemence of feeling. David Deane, whose practice was sometimes a little different from his theory, appalled them at first, by giving them the opinion of sundry of the suffering preachers and champions of his younger days that marriage though honourable by the laws of Scripture was yet a state ever richly coveted by professors and specially by young ministers, whose desire he said was at times too inordinate for kith, kin, and wife, which had frequently occasioned over ready compliance with the general defections of the time. He endeavoured to make them aware also, that hasty wedlock had been the bane of many a favourite professor—that the unbelieving wife had too often reserved the text and persecuted the bellowing husband—that when the famous Donald Cargill began then hiding in Low Wood, in Lanarkshire, it being killing time, did upon importunity, marry Robert Marshall of Stary Shaw he had thus expressed himself "What hath induced Robert to marry this woman? her ill will over him, his fool—he will not keep the way long—his thieving days are done." To the sad accomplishment of which prophecy David said he was himself a living witness, for Robert Marshall, having fallen into foul compliances with the enemy, went home, and heard the curates, declined into her steps of defection, and became lightly esteemed. Indeed, he observed that the great upholders of the standard, Cargill, Peden, Cameron, and Henwick, had less delight in tying the bonds of matrimony than in any other piece of their ministerial work; and although they would neither dissuade the parties, nor refuse their office they considered the being called to it as an evidence of indifference, on the part of those between whom it was solemnized, to the many grievous things of the day. Notwithstanding however, that marriage was a snare unto many David was of opinion (as, indeed, he had showed in his practice) that it was in itself honourable especially if times were such that honest men could be secure against being shot, hanged, or banished, and had no competent livelihood to maintain themselves; and those that might come after them. And, therefore, as he concluded something abruptly, addressing Jennie and Butler who, with faces as high-coloured as crimson had been listening to his lengthened argument for and against the holy state of matrimony, I will leave ye to your ain choice.

As their private conversation however into-

resting to themselves, might probably be very little so to the reader, so far as it respected their present feelings and future prospects, we shall pass it over, and only mention the information which Jennie received from Butler concerning her sister's elopement, which contained many particulars that she had been unable to extract from her father.

Jennie learned, therefore, that for three days after her pardon had arrived, Effie had been the inmate of her father's house at St Leonard's—that the interview between David and his erring child, which had taken place before she was liberated from prison, had been touching in the extreme—but Butler could not suppress his opinion, that, when he was freed from the apprehension of losing her in a manner so horrible, her father had tightened the bands of discipline, so as, in some degree, to quell the feelings and aggravate the irritability of a spirit naturally impatient and petulant, and now doubly so from the sense of merited disgrace.

On the third night, Effie disappeared from St Leonard's, leaving no intimation whatever of the route she had taken. Butler, however, set out in pursuit of her and with much trouble traced her towards a little landing place, formed by a small brook which enters the sea betwixt Musselburgh and Edinburgh. This place, which has been since made into a small harbour, surrounded by many villas and lodging houses, is now termed Portobello. At this time it was surrounded by a waste common covered with furze and unfrequented save by fishing boats, and now and then a smuggling lugger. A vessel of this description had been hovering in the Frith at the time of Effie's elopement, and as Butler ascertained a boat had come ashore in the evening on which the fugitive had disappeared and had carried on board a female. As the vessel made sail immediately, and landed no part of their cargo, the so-called little doubt that they were accomplices of the notorious Robertson and that the vessel had only come into the Frith to carry off his paramour.

This was made clear by a letter which Butler himself soon afterwards received by post, signed E. D., but without bearing any date of place or time. It was miserably ill written and spelt; sea-sickness having apparently aided the derangement of Effie's very irregular orthography and mode of expression. In this epistle, however, as in all that that unfortunate girl said or did there was something to praise as well as to blame. She said in her letter "That she could not endure that her father and her sister should go into banishment, or be partakers of her go into banishment, or be partakers of her shame—that if her burden was a heavy one, it was of her own binding, and she had the more right to bear it alone,—that in future they could not be a comfort to her, or she to them, since every look and word of her father put her in mind of her transgression, and was like to drive her mad,—that she had nearly lost her judgment during the three days she was at St. Leonard's—her father meant well by her, and all men, but he did not know the dreadful pain he gave her in casting up her sins. If Jennie had been at home, it might have done better—Jennie was one, like the angels in heaven, that rather weep for sinners, than reckon their transgressions. But she should never see Jennie any more, and that was the thought that gave her the saddest heart of a that had come and gone yet. On her bended knees would she pray for Jennie, night and day, both for what she had done, and what she had scorned to do, in her behalf; for what a thought would it have been to her at that moment of time, if that upright creature had made a fault to save her! She desired her father would give Jennie the gear—her ain (i.e. father would give Jennie the gear—her ain (i.e. Effie's) mother's and a—She had made a deed, giving up her right, and it was in Mr Norie's



hand—Ward's gear was henceforward the least of her care nor was it likely to be muckle her mister—She hoped this would make it easy for her sister to settle; and immediately after this expression, she wished Butler himself all good things, in return for his kindness to her. "For herself," she said, "she kend her lot would be a waeome ane but it was of her own framing, sae she desired the less pity. But, for her friends satisfaction, she wished them to know that she was gaun nae ill gate—that they who had done her maist wrong were now willing to do her what justice was in their power and she would, in some worldly respects be far better off than she deserved. But she desired her family to remain satisfied with this assurance, and give themselves no trouble in making further enquiries after her."

To David Deans and to Butler this letter gave very little comfort for what was to be expected from this unfortunate girl's uniting her fate to that of a character so notorious as Robertson, who they readily guessed was alluded to in the last sentence, excepting that she should become the partner and victim of his future crimes. Jeanie who knew George Staunton's character and real rank, saw her sister's situation under a ray of better hope. She augured well of the haste he had shown to reclaim his interest in Effie, and she trusted he had made her his wife. It so it seemed improbable that, with his expected fortune, and high connexions, he should again resume the life of criminal adventure which he had led especially since as matters stood, his life depended upon his keeping his own secret, which could only be done by an entire change of his habits, and particularly by avoiding all those who had known the her of Willingham under the character of the audacious criminal and condemned Robertson.

She thought it most likely that the couple would go abroad for a few years, and not return to England until the affair of Porteous was totally forgotten. Jeanie, therefore, saw more hopes for her sister than Butler or her father had been able to perceive but she was not at liberty to impart the comfort which she felt in believing that she would be secure from pressure of poverty and in little risk of being seduced into the paths of guilt. She could not have explained this without making public what it was essentially necessary for Effie's chance of comfort to conceal, the identity, namely, of George Staunton and George Robertson. After all, it was dreadful to think that Effie had united herself to a man condemned for felony, and liable to trial for murder whatever might be his rank in life, and the degree of his repentance. Besides it was melancholy to reflect, that, she herself being in possession of the whole dreadful secret it was most probable he would out of regard to his own feelings, and fear for his safety never again permit her to see poor Effie. After perusing and re-perusing her sister's valedictory letter, she gave ease to her feelings in a flood of tears, which Butler in vain endeavoured to check by every soothing attention in his power. She was obliged, however at length to look up and wipe her eyes for her father, thinking he had allowed the lovers time enough for conference, was now advancing towards them from the Lodge accompanied by the Captain of Knockdunder or as his friends called him for brevity's sake, Duncan Knock, a title which some youthful exploits had rendered peculiarly appropriate.

This Duncan of Knockdunder was a person of first rate importance in the island of Roenenth and the continental provinces of Knocktarlitt, Kilman, and so forth; nay, his influence extended as far as Cowal where, however, it was obscured by that of another factor. The Tower of Knockdunder still occupies with its

remains, a cliff overhanging the Holy Loch. Duncan swore it had been a royal castle; if so it was one of the smallest the space within only forming a square of sixteen feet and bearing therefore a ridiculous proportion to the thickness of the walls, which was ten feet at least. Such as it was however it had long given the title of Captain, equivalent to that of Chatellain, to the ancestors of Duncan, who were retainers of the house of Argyll, and held an hereditary jurisdiction under them, of little extent indeed, but which had great consequence in their own eyes, and was usually administered with a vigour somewhat beyond the law.

The present representative of that ancient family was a stout short man about fifty whose pleasure it was to unite in his own person the dress of the Highlands and Lowlands, wearing on his head a black tie wig surmounted by a fierce cocked hat deeply guarded with gold lace while the rest of his dress consisted of the plaid and philabeg. Duncan superintended a district which was partly Highland, partly Lowland, and therefore might be supposed to combine their national habits, in order to show his impartiality to Trojan or Tyrian. The incongruity, however, had a whimsical and ludicrous effect, as it made his head and body look as if belonging to different individuals; or, as some one said who had seen the executions of the insurgent prisoners in 1715 it seemed as if some Jacobite enchanter having recalled the sufferers to life, had clapped, in his haste, an Englishman's head on a Highlander's body. To finish the portrait, the bearing of the gracious Duncan was brief, bluff, and consequential, and the upward turn of his short copper coloured nose indicated that he was somewhat addicted to wrath and usquebaugh.

When this dignity had advanced up to Butler and to Jeanie, "I take the freedom Mr Deans," he said in a very consequential manner, "to salute your daughter, while I presume this young lass to be—I kiss every pretty girl that comes to Roenenth in virtue of my office. Having made this gallant speech, he took out his quid, saluted Jeanie with a hearty smack, and bade her welcome to Argyll's country. Then addressing Butler, he said, "Ye mair gang ower and meet the carle ministers yonder the morn for they will want to do your job and synd it down with usquebaugh doubtless—they seldom make dry work in this kintra."

And the Laird—"said David Deans, addressing Butler in further explanation,—

"The Captain, man," interrupted Duncan, "folk winna ken wha ye are speaking about, unless ye gie shontlemons their proper title."

"The Captain, then," said David, "assures me that the call is unanimous on the part of the parishioners—a real harmonious call, Reuben."

"I peltave," said Duncan, "it was as harmonious as could be expected, when the tae half o' the bodies were claverin' Sassenach and the t'other skirling Gaelic, like sen-maws and clack geese before a storm. Ane wad hae needed the gift of tongues to ken precesely what they said—but I peltave the best end of it was, 'Long live MacCallummore and Knockdunder!'"—And as to its being an unanimous call I wad be glad to ken fat business the carles hae to call any thing or ony body but what the Duke and my self likes."

Nevertheless said Mr Butler, "if any of the parishioners have any scruples which sometimes happen in the mind of sincere professors I should be happy of an opportunity of trying to remove—"

Never fash your peard about it, man interrupted Duncan Knock—"Leave it a to me—scruple doil ains o' them hae been bred up to scruple ony thing that they're bidden to do—And if sic a thing suld happen as ye speak o', ye

"all see the sincere professor as ye ca him, towed at the stern o' my boat for a few furlongs. I'll try if the water of the Haill Loch winna wash off scruples as well as fleas—Cot tam!"

The rest of Duncan's threat was lost in a growling gurgling sort of sound, which he made in his throat and which menaced recusants with no gentle means of conversion. David Deans would certainly have given battle in defence of the right of the Christian congregation to be consulted in the choice of their own pastor, which, in his estimation was one of the choicest and most inalienable of their privileges; but he had again engaged in close conversation with Jeanie and with more interest than he was in use to take in affairs foreign alike to his occupation and to his religious

doubtless desire instantly to retire, that he may prepare his mind for the exercise of to-morrow, that his work may suit the day, and be an offering of a sweet savour in the nostrils of the reverend presbytery.

"Hout tout, man, it's but little ye ken about them," interrupted the Captain. "Tell a ane o' them wad gie the savour of the hot venison pasty which I smell" (turning his squab nose up in the air) "a the way frae the Lodge, for a' that Mr Butler, or you either, can say to them."

David groaned; but judging he had to do with a Gallo, as he said did not think it worth his while to give battle. They followed the Captain to the house and arranged themselves with great ceremony round a well loaded supper



EFFIE PLEADS FOR HER BETRAYER.

tenets was enquiring into the particulars of her London journey. This was, perhaps, fortunate for the new-formed friendship betwixt him and the Captain of Knockdunder, which rested, in David's estimation, upon the proofs he had given of his skill in managing stock; but in reality, upon the special charge transmitted to Duncan from the Duke and his agent, to behave with the utmost attention to Deans and his family.

"And now, sirs," said Duncan, in a commanding tone "I am to pray ye a' to come in to your supper, for yonder is Mr Archibald half famished, and a Saxon woman, that looks as if her een were fleecing out o' her head wi' fear and wonder, as if she had never seen a shentleman in a philabeg before."

"And Renben Butler," said David, "will

NO 6

table. The only other circumstance of the evening worthy to be recorded is that Butler pronounced the blessing, that Knockdunder found it too long, and David Deans censured it as too short, from which the charitable reader may conclude it was exactly the proper length.

## CHAPTER XLV

Now turn the Psalms of David ower,  
And lift wi' holy clangor;  
Of double verve come gie us four,  
And skirl up the Bangor.

BRUNS

THE next was the important day, when according to the forms and ritual of the Scottish Kirk,

Reuben Butler was to be ordained minister of Knocktarlton by the Presbytery of — And so eager were the whole party, that all excepting Mrs Dutton, the destined Cowslip of Inverary, were stirring at an early hour.

Their host, whose appetite was as quick and keen as his temper, was not long in summoning them to a substantial breakfast, where there were at least a dozen of different preparations of milk, plenty of cold meat, scores of boiled and roasted eggs, a huge bag of butter, half a skin herring, boiled and broiled, fresh and salt, and tea and coffee for them that liked it, which, as their landlord assured them, with a nod and a wink, pointing, at the same time to a little cutter which seemed dodging under the lee of the island, cost them little besides the fetching ashore.

Is the contraband trade permitted here so openly? said Butler. I should think it very unfavourable to the people's morals.

The Duke Mr. Butler, has given me orders concerning the putting of it down, said the magistrate, and seemed to think that he had said all that was necessary to justify his convenience.

Butler was a man of prudence and aware that real good can only be obtained by remonstrance when remonstrance is well timed, so for the present he said nothing more on the subject.

When breakfast was half over in flounced Mrs. Dally as fine as a blue sash and cherry coloured ribbonds could make her.

"Good morrow to you madam said the master of ceremonies, 'I trust your early rising will not skath ye.

The dame apologized to Captain Knockunder, as she was pleased to term their entertainer. 'But, as we say in Cheshire' she added, 'I was like the Mayor of Altringham, who lies in bed while his breeches are mending for the girl did not bring up the right bundle to my room till she had brought up all the others by mistake one after to other—Well I suppose we are all for church to day as I understand—I may I be so bold as ask, if it is the fashion or you North-country gentlemen to go to church in your petticoats, Captain Knockunder.

Captain of Knockunder, madam. If you please for I knock under to no man and in respect of my garb, I shall go to church as I am at your service madam for if I were to lie in bed like your Major Whist-dye-callum, till my preaches were mended, I might be there all my life, seeing I never had a pair of them on my person but twice in my life, which I am bound to remember it being when the Duke brought his Duchess here, when her Grace behoved to be pleased, so I've borrowed the minister's tress for the two days his Grace was pleased to stay—but I will put myself under his confinement again for no man on earth, or woman either but her Grace being always excepted as in duty bound.

The mistress of the milking pail stared, but making no answer to this round declaration immediately proceeded to show that the alarm of the preceding evening had in no degree injured her appetite.

When the meal was finished, the Captain proposed to them to take boat, in order that Mistress Jeanie might see her new place of residence, and that he might himself inquire whether the necessary preparations had been made there and at the Manse, for receiving the future inmates of those mansions.

The morning was delightful, and the huge mountain shadows slept upon the mirror wave of the Frith almost as little disturbed as if it had been an inland lake. Even Mrs. Dutton's fears no longer annoyed her. So had been informed by Archibald that there was to

be some sort of junketting after the sermon, and that was what she loved dearly, and as for the water, it was so still that it would look quite like a pleasure on the Thames.

The whole party being embarked therefore, in a large boat, which the captain called his coach and six, and attended by a smaller one terried his pig, the gallant Duncan steered straight upon the little tower of the old fashioned church of Knocktarlton and the exertions of six stout rowers sped them rapidly on their voyage. As they neared the land the hills appeared to recede from them, and a little valley formed by the descent of a small river from the mountains evolved itself as it were upon their approach. The style of the country on each side was simply pastoral and resembled, in appearance and character, the description of a forgotten Scottish poet, which runs nearly thus—

The water gently down a level slid,  
With little din but country what it made  
On either side the trees grew thick and rank  
And wild the wild bird's note was in the sang  
On either side a fall bow shot and snail,  
The green was even gowar, and fair  
With easy slope on every hand the braes  
To the hills feet with scattered bushes tall;  
With goats and sheep abroad, and kye below  
The bonny banks all in a swarm did go.

They landed in this Highland Arcadia, at the mouth of the small stream which watered the delightful and peaceable valley. Inhabitants of several descriptions came to pay their respect to the Captain of Knockunder, a house which he was very presumptuous in exacting and to see the new settlers. Some of the were men after David Deans's own heart, elders of the Kirk-session, zealous professors from the Lennox, Lanarkshire, and Ayrshire, to whom the preceding Duke of Argyll had given room in the corner of his estate because they had offered for joining his father the unfortunate Earl, during his ill-fated attempt in 1681. These were cakes of the right heaven for David regaling himself with, and had it not been for this circumstance, he has been heard to say, 'that the Captain of Knockunder would have worn him out of the country in twenty-four hours, the awsome it was to any thinking soul to hear his imprecations upon the slightest temptation that crossed his humour.

Besides these, there were a wilder set of parishioners, mountaineers from the upper glen and adjacent hill who spoke Gaelic, went about armed and wore the Highland dress. But the strict commands of the Duke had established such good order in this part of his territories that the Gael and Savoy lived upon the best possible terms of good neighbourhood.

They first visited the Manse, as the parsonage is termed in Scotland. It was old, but in good repair and stood snugly embosomed in a grove of yew and with a well-stocked garden in front, bounded by the small river which was partly visible from the windows, partly concealed by the bushes, trees and bounding hedge. Within the house looked less comfortable than it might have been, for it had been neglected by the late incumbent but workmen had been labouring under the directions of the Captain of Knockunder, and at the expense of the Duke of Argyll, to put it into some order. The old 'plushing' had been removed, and neat, but plain household furniture had been sent down by the Duke in a brig of his own, called the Caroline and was now ready to be placed in order in the apartments.

The gracious Duncan, finding matters were at

a stand among the workmen, summoned before him the delinquents, and impressed all who heard him with a sense of his authority by the penalties with which he threatened them for their delay. Malting them in half their charge, he assured them, would be the least of it; for, if they were to neglect his pleasure and the Duke's "he would be tamed if he paid them the other half either, and they might seek law for it where they could get it." The work people humbled themselves before the offended dignitary, and spoke him soft and fair, and at length upon Mr Butler recalling to his mind that it was the ordination-day and that the workmen were probably thinking of going to church, Knockdunder agreed to forgive them, out of respect to their new minister.

"But an I catch them neglecting my duty again Mr Butler, the toll pe in me if the kirk-hall be an excuse for what has the like o them rapparees to do at the kirk only day but Sundays, or then either, if the Duke and I has the necessitous usek for them?"

It may be guessed with what feelings of quiet satisfaction and delight Butler looked forward to spending his days, honoured and useful as he trusted to be, in this sequestered valley, and how often an intelligent glance was exchanged between him and Jeanie whose good humoured face looked positively handsome from the expression of modesty, and, at the same time, of satisfaction, which she wore when visiting the apartments of which she was soon to call herself mistress. She was left at liberty to give more open indulgence to her feeling of delight and admiration, when, leaving the Manse, the company proceeded to examine the destined habitation of David Deans.

Jeanie found with pleasure that it was not above a musket-shot from the Manse, for it had been a bar to her happiness to think she might be obliged to reside at a distance from her father and she was aware that there were strong objections to his actually living in the same house with Butler. But this brief distance was the very thing which she could have wished.

The farm house was on the plan of an improved cottage, and contrived with great regard to convenience, an excellent little garden, an orchard, and a set of offices complete, according to the best ideas of the time, combined to render it a most desirable habitation for the practical farmer, and far superior to the hovel at Woodend, and the small house at Saint Leonard's Crags. The situation was considerably higher than that of the Manse, and fronted to the west. The windows commanded an enchanting view of the little vale over which the mansion seemed to preside the windings of the stream and the Frith with its associated lakes and romantic islands. The hills of Dunbartonshire, once possessed by the fierce clan of MacFarlane, formed a crescent behind the valley, and far to the right were seen the dusky and more gigantic mountains of Argyllshire with a seaward view of the shattered and thunder-split peaks of Arran.

But to Jeanie whose taste for the picturesque, if she had any by nature had never been awakened or cultivated, the sight of the faithful old Mac Hettley as he opened the door to receive them in her clean toy, Sunday's russet-gown, and blue apron nicely smoothed down before her, was worth the whole varied landscape. The raptures of the faithful old creature at seeing Jeanie were equal to her own, as she hastened to assure her, "that baith the gudeman and the beasts had been as weel soon after as she possibly could contrive." Separating her from the rest of the company, May then hurried her young mistress to the offices, that she might receive the compliments she expected for her care

of the cows. Jeanie rejoiced in the simplicity of her heart to see her charge once more; and the mute favourites of our heroine, Gowans, and the others, acknowledged her presence by lowing, turning round their broad and decent brows when they heard her well known "Pruh, my leddy—pruh, my woman, and, by various indications known only to those who have studied the habits of the milky mothers, showing sensible pleasure as she approached to caress them in their turn.

"The very brute beasts are glad to see ye again," said May; "but nae wonder, Jeanie for ye were aye kind to beast and body. And I maun learn to ca' ye mistress now, Jeanie, since ye has been up to Lunnon, and seen the Duke, and the King, and a the braw folk. But wha kens, added the old dame slyly, what I'll has to ca' ye forby mistress, for I am thinking it wunna lang, be Deans."

"Oa me your ain Jeanie, May, and then ye can never gang wrang."

In the cow house which they examined, there was one animal which Jeanie looked at till the tears gushed from her eyes. May, who had watched her with a sympathizing expression, immediately observed, in an under tone, "The gudeman aye sorts that beast himsell, and is kinder to it than any beast in the byre, and I noticed he was that way oen when he was angriest, and had maist cause to be angry—Eh, sirs! a parent's heart's a queer thing!—Mony a warble he has had for that pair lassie—I am thinking he petitions mair for her than for your aill hinnie, for what can he plead for you but just to wisht you the blessing ye deserve? And when I sleicht ayont the hallan, when we came first here he was often earnest a night and I could hear him come ower and ower again wi' 'Effie—puir blinded misguided thing!' it was aye 'Effie! Effie!—If that puir wandering lamb comena into the sheepfald in the Shepherd's ain time it will be an unco wonder, for I wot she has been a child of prayers. O, if the puir prodigal wad return, she blithly as the good man wad kill the fatted calf!—though Brookie's calf will no be fit for killing this three weeks yet."

And then, with the discursive talent of persons of her description, she got once more afloat in her account of domestic affairs, and left this delicate and affecting topic.

Having looked at every thing in the offices and the dairy, and expressed her satisfaction with the manner in which matters had been managed in her absence, Jeanie rejoined the rest of the party, who were surveying the interior of the house, all except David Deans and Butler, who had gone down to the church to meet the kirk session and the clergyman of the presbytery, and arrange matters for the duty of the day.

In the interior of the cottage all was clean, neat, and suitable to the exterior. It had been originally built and furnished by the Duke, as a retreat for a favourite domestic of the higher class, who did not long enjoy it, and had been dead only a few months, so that every thing was in excellent taste and good order. But in Jeanie's bedroom was a neat trunk, which had greatly excited Mrs Dutton's curiosity, for she was sure that the direction, For Mrs Jean Deans, at Auchingower, parish of Knocktarlton, was the writing of Mrs Semple, the Duchess's own woman. May Hettley produced the key in a sealed parcel, which bore the same address, and attached to the key was a label, intimating that the trunk and its contents were "a token of remembrance to Jeanie Deans from her friends the Duchess of Argyll and the young ladies." The trunk, hastily opened, as the reader will not doubt, was found to be full of wearing apparel of the best quality, suited to Jeanie's rank in life; and to most of the articles

the names of the particular donors were attached, as if to make Jeanie sensible not only of the general, but of the individual interest she had excited in the noble family. To name the various articles by their appropriate names would be to attempt things unattempted yet in prose or rhyme, beside that the old-fashioned terms of mantua, sacques, kissing-strings, and so forth, would convey but little information even to the milliners of the present day. I shall deposit, however, an accurate inventory of the contents of the trunk with my kind friend, Miss Martha Buskbody, who has promised, should the public curiosity seem interested in the subject, to supply me with a professional glossary and commentary. Suffice it to say that the gift was such as became the donors and was suited to the situation of the receiver that every thing was handsome and appropriate and nothing forgotten which belonged to the wardrobe of a young person in Jeanie's situation in life the destined bride of a respectable clergyman.

Article after article was displayed commented upon, and admired, to the wonder of May, who declared, "she didna think the Queen had mair or better claise" and somewhat to the envy of the northern Cowslip. This unamiable but not very unnatural disposition of mind, broke forth in sundry unfounded criticisms to the disparagement of the articles, as they were severally exhibited. But it assumed a more direct character, when, at the bottom of all, was found a dress of white silk, very plainly made, but still of white silk, and French silk to boot, with a paper pinned to it bearing, that it was a present from the Duke of Argyll to his travelling companion, to be worn on the day when she should change her name.

Mrs. Dutton could forbear no longer, but whispered into Mr. Archibald's ear, that it was a clever thing to be a Scotchwoman! She supposed all her sisters, and she had half a dozen, might have been hanged, without any one sending her a present of a pocket handkerchief!

Or without your making any exertion to save them, Mrs. Dolly answered Archibald drily — "But I am surprised we do not hear the bell yet," said he looking at his watch.

"Fat ta del, Mr. Archibald," answered the Captain of Knockdunder, "wad ye hao them ring the bell, before I am ready to gang to kirk?—I wad gar the bedrail eat the bell rope, if he took any sic freedom. But if ye want to hear the bell, I will just show myself on the knowe-head, and it will begin jowing forthwith."

Accordingly, as soon as they called out, and that the gold lined hat of the Captain was seen rising like Hezzer above the dewy verge of the rising ground, the clash (for it was rather a clash than a clang) of the bell was heard from the old moss-grown tower, and the clapper continued to thump its cracked sides all the while they advanced towards the kirk, Duncan exhorting them to take their own time, "for tell any sport wad be till he came."

Accordingly, the bell only changed to the final and impatient chime when they crossed the stile; and a rang in, that is, concluded its mistuned summons, when they had entered the Duke's seat, in the little kirk, where the whole party arranged themselves, with Duncan at their head, excepting David Deans, who already occupied a seat among the elders.

The business of the day, with a particular detail of which it is unnecessary to trouble the

reader, was gone through according to the established form, and the sermon pronounced upon the occasion had the good fortune to please even the critical David Deans, though it was only an hour and a quarter long, which David termed a short allowance of spiritual provender.

The preacher, who was a divine that held many of David's opinions, privately apologized for his brevity by saying, "that he observed the Captain was ganting grievously and that if he had detained him longer, there was no knowing how long he might be in paying the next term's victual stipend."

David groaned to find that such carnal motives could have influence upon the mind of a powerful preacher. He had indeed been scandalized by another circumstance during the service.

So soon as the congregation were seated after prayers, and the clergyman had read his text, the gracious Duncan, after rummaging the leathern purse which hung in front of his petticoat, produced a short tobacco-pipe made of iron, and observed, almost aloud, "I hae forgotten my spleuchan—Lachlan gang down to the Clinchan and bring me up a pennyworth of twist." Six arms, the nearest within reach, presented, with an obedient start, as many tobacco-pouches to the man of office. He made choice of one with a nod of acknowledgment, filled his pipe, lighted it with the assistance of his pistol-flint, and smoked with infinite composure during the whole time of the sermon. When the discourse was finished, he knocked the ashes out of his pipe, replaced it in its sporran, returned the tobacco pouch or spleuchan to its owner, and joined in the prayer with decency and attention.

At the end of the service, when Butler had been admitted minister of the kirk of Knocktarliffe with all its spiritual immunities and privileges, David, who had frowned, groaned, and murmured at Knockdunder's irreverent demeanour, communicated his plain thoughts of the matter to Isaac Meiklehouse, one of the elders, with whom a reverential respect and huge grizzle wig had especially disposed him to seek fraternization. It didna become a wild Indian, David said, much less a Christian, and a gentleman, to sit in the kirk puffing tobacco-reek, as if he were in a change-house.

Meiklehouse shook his head, and allowed it was "far frae becoming—But what will ye say? The Captain's a queer hand, and to speak to him about that or any thing else that crosses the maggot, wad be to set the kiln a-low. He keeps a high land over the country, and we couldna deal wi' the Hielandmen without his protection, sin a the keys o' the kintray hing at his belt; and he's no an ill body in the main, and maistly ye ken, maw the meadows down."

That may be very true, neighbour, said David; "but Renbow Butler isna the man I take him to be. If he didna learn the Captain to fuff his pipe some other gate than in God's house or the quarter he owr."

Fair and softly ganga far," said Meiklehouse, "and if a fule may gie a wise man a counsel, I wad hae him think twice or he mells wi' Knockdunder—He said hae a lang-shankt spurne that wad sap kail wi' the deil. But they are awa' to their dinner to the change house, and if we didna mend our pace, we'll come short at meal time."

David accompanied his friend without answer but began to feel from experience that the pier of Knocktarliffe, like the rest of the world, was haunted by its own special subjects of regret and discontent. His mind was so much occupied by considering the best means of converting Duncan of Knock to a sense of reverent decency during public worship, that he altogether forgot to enquire, whether Butler was called upon to subscribe the oaths to Government.

Some have insinuated, that his neglect on

\* In the old days of Scotland when persons of property (unless they happened to be non jurors) were as regular as their inferiors in attendance on parochial worship, there was a kind of etiquette, in waiting till the patron or acknowledged great man of the parish should make his appearance.

this head was, in some degree, intentional; but I think this explanation inconsistent with the simplicity of my friend David's character. Neither have I ever been able, by the most minute enquiries, to know whether the formula, at which he so much scrupled, had been exacted from Butler, aye or no. The books of the kirk-session might have thrown some light on this matter; but unfortunately they were destroyed in the year 1744, by one Donacha Dhu na Du naigh, at the instance, it was said, or at least by the connivance, of the gracious Duncan of Knock, who had a desire to obliterate the recorded foibles of a certain Kate Finlayson.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

Now butt and ben the change-house filla  
Wi yill-cup commentators,  
Here's crying out for bakes and gills,  
And there the pint-stoup clatters  
Wi thick and thrang, and loud and lang,—  
Wi logic and wi scripture,  
They raise a din that in the end  
Is like to breed a rapture,  
O wrath that day

## BURNS

A PLENTIFUL entertainment, at the Duke of Argyll's court, regaled the reverend gentlemen who had assisted at the ordination of Henben Butler and almost all the respectable part of the parish. The feast was, indeed, such as the country itself furnished; for plenty of all the requisites for "a rough and round" dinner were always at Duncan of Knock's command. There was the beef and mutton on the braes, the fresh and salt-water fish in the lochs, the brooks, and frith game of every kind, from the deer to the leveret, were to be had for the killing, in the Duke's forests, moors, heaths, and mosses; and for liquor, home brewed ale flowed as freely as water, brandy and usquebaugh both were had in those happy times without duty, even white wine and claret were got for nothing, since the Duke's extensive rights of admiralty gave him a title to all the wine in cask which is drifted ashore on the western coast and isles of Scotland, when shipping have suffered by severe weather. In short, as Duncan boasted the entertainment did not cost MacCallum more a plack out of his sporrin, and was nevertheless not only liberal but overflowing.

The Duke's health was solemnized in a *bona fide* bumper and David Deans himself added perhaps the first huzza that his lungs had ever uttered, to swell the shout with which the pledge was received. Nay so exalted in heart was he upon this memorable occasion, and so much disposed to be indulgent, that he expressed no dissatisfaction when three bagpipers struck up, "The Campbells are coming." The health of the reverend minister of Knocktarliff was received with similar honours; and there was a roar of laughter, when one of his brethren slyly subjoined the addition of, "A good wife to our brother, to keep the Manse in order." On this occasion David Deans was delivered of his first-born joke; and apparently the parturition was accompanied with many throes, for sorely did he twist about his physiognomy, and much did he stumble in his speech, before he could express his idea, "That the lad being now wedded to his spiritual bride, it was hard to threaten him with an temporal spouse in the same day." He then laughed a hoarse and brief laugh, and was suddenly grave and silent, as if abashed at his own vivacious effort.

After another toast or two Jeanie, Mrs

Dolly, and such of the female natives as had honoured the feast with their presence, retired to David's new dwelling at Auchingower, and left the gentlemen to their potations.

The feast proceeded with great glee. The conversation where Duncan had it under his direction, was not indeed always strictly canonical, but David Deans escaped any risk of being scandalized, by engaging with one of his neighbours in a recapitulation of the sufferings of Ayrshire and Lanarkshire, during what was called the invasion of the Highland Host, the prudent Mr Melkieshona cautioning them from time to time to lower their voices, for "that Duncan Knock's father had been at that on slaught, and brought back muckle gude plenish ing, and that Duncan was no unlikely to have been there himself, for what he kend."

Meanwhile as the mirth grew fast and furious, the graver members of the party began to escape as well as they could. David Deans accomplished his retreat, and Butler anxiously watched an opportunity to follow him. Knockdunder, however, desirous, he said of knowing what stuff was in the new minister, had no intention to part with him so easily, but kept him pinned to his side, watching him sedulously, and with obliging violence sipping his glass to the brim, as often as he could seize an opportunity of doing so. At length, as the evening was wearing late, a venerable brother chanced to ask Mr Archibald when they might hope to see the Duke, *tam carum caput*, as he would venture to term him, at the Lodge of Roseneath. Duncan of Knock, who ideas were somewhat conglomerated, and who, it may be believed, was no great scholar, cat him, up some imperfect sound of the words, conceived the speaker was drawing a parallel between the Duke and Sir Donald Gorme of Sleat; and being of opinion that such comparison was odious snorted thrice, and prepared himself to be in a passion.

To the explanation of the venerable divine the Captain answered, "I heard the word Gorme myself, sir, with my ain ears. D ye think I do not know Gaelic from Latin?"

"Apparently not, sir,—so the clergyman, offended in his turn, and taking a pinch of snuff, answered with great coolness.

The copper nose of the gracious Duncan now became heated like the bull of Phalaris, and while Mr Archibald mediated betwixt the offended parties, and the attention of the company was engaged by their dispute, Butler took an opportunity to effect his retreat.

He found the females at Auchingower, very anxious for the breaking up of the convivial party, for it was a part of the arrangement, that although David Deans was to remain at Auchingower, and Butler was that night to take possession of the Manse, yet Jeanie, for whom complete accommodations were not yet provided in her father's house, was to return for a day or two to the Lodge at Roseneath, and the boats had been held in readiness accordingly. They waited, therefore, for Knockdunder's return, but twilight came, and they still waited in vain. At length Mr Archibald, who, as a man of decorum, had taken care not to exceed in his conviviality, made his appearance, and advised the females strongly to return to the island under his escort, observing, that, from the humour in which he had left the Captain, it was a great chance whether he budged out of the public-house that night, and it was absolutely certain that he would not be very fit company for ladies. The gig was at their disposal, he said, and there was still pleasant twilight for a party on the water.

Jeanie, who had considerable confidence in Archibald's prudence, immediately acquiesced in this proposal; but Mrs. Dolly positively objected to the small boat. If the big boat could

be gotten, she agreed to set out, otherwise she would sleep upon the floor rather than stir a step. Reasoning with Dolly was out of the question, and Archibald did not think the difficulty so pressing as to require compulsion. He observed, it was not using the Captain very politely to deprive him of his coach and six, but as it was in the ladies' service. He gallantly said, "he would use so much freedom—besides the gig would serve the Captain a purpose better, as it could come off at any hour of the tide, the large boat should, therefore, beat Mrs. Dolly a service."

They walked to the beach accordingly accompanied by Butler. It was some time before the boatmen could be assembled, and ere they were well embarked, and ready to depart, the pale moon was come over the hill, and flinging a trembling reflection on the broad and glittering waves. But so soft and pleasant was the night, that Butler in bidding farewell to Jeanie, had no apprehension for her safety and what is yet more extraordinary, Mrs. Dolly felt no alarm for her own. The air was soft, and came over the cooling wave with something of summer fragrance. The beautiful scene of headlands and capes, and bays around them, with the broad blue chain of mountains, were dimly visible in the moonlight while every dash of the oars made the waters glance and sparkle with the brilliant phenomenon called the sea fire.

This last circumstance filled Jeanie with wonder and served to amuse the mind of her companion, until they approached the little bay, which seemed to stretch its dark and wooded arms into the sea as if to welcome them.

The usual landing place was at a quarter of a mile's distance from the Lodge, and although the tide did not admit of the large boat coming quite close to the jetty of loose stones which served as a pier. Jennie, who was both bold and active, easily sprang ashore, but Mrs. Dolly positively refusing to commit herself to the same risk, the complainant Mr. Archibald ordered the boat round to a more regular landing place, at a considerable distance along the shore. He then prepared to land himself that he might, in the meanwhile, accompany Jeanie to the Lodge. But as there was no mistaking the woodland lane which led from thence to the shore, and as the moonlight showed her one of the white chimneys rising out of the wood which embosomed the building, Jeanie declined this favour with thanks, and requested him to proceed with Mrs. Dolly who, being "in a country where the ways were strange to her, had mair need of countenance."

This, indeed, was a fortunate circumstance and might even be said to save poor Cowslip a life, if it was true, as she herself used solemnly to aver, that she must positively have expired for fear if she had been left alone in the boat with six Highlanders in kilts.

The night was so exquisitely beautiful that Jeanie instead of immediately directing her course towards the Lodge, stood looking after the boat as it again put off the side, and rowed out into the little bay, the dark figures of her companions growing less and less distinct as they diminished in the distance and the forram, or melancholy boat-song of the rowers coming on the ear with softened and sweeter sound until the boat rounded the headlands and was lost to her observation.

Still Jeanie remained in the same posture looking out upon the sea. It would, she was aware, be some time ere her companions could reach the Lodge, as the distance by the more convenient landing place was considerably greater than from the point where she stood, and she was not sorry to have an opportunity to spend the interval by herself.

The wonderful change which a few weeks had wrought in her situation, from shame and grief, and almost despair, to honour, joy, and a fair prospect of future happiness, passed before her eyes with a sensation which brought the tears into them. Yet they flowed at the same time from another source. As human happiness is never perfect, and as well constructed minds are never more sensible of the distresses of those whom they love than when their own situation forms a contrast with them, Jeanie's affectionate regrets turned to the fate of her poor sister—the child of so many hopes—the fondled nursing of so many years—now an exile, and, what was worse, dependent on the will of a man of whose habits she had every reason to entertain the worst opinion, and who, even in his strongest paroxysms of remorse, had appeared too much a stranger to the feelings of real penitence.

While her thoughts were occupied with these melancholy reflections a shadowy figure seemed to detach itself from the copsewood on her right-hand. Jeanie started, and the stories of apparitions and wraiths, seen by solitary travellers in wild situations, at such times, and in such an hour, suddenly came full upon her imagination. The figure glided on, and as it came betwixt her and the moon she was aware that it had the appearance of a woman. A soft voice twice repeated, "Jeanie—Jeanie!"—Was it indeed—could it be the voice of her sister?—Was she still among the living, or had the grave given up its tenant?—Ere she could state these questions to her own mind Effie alive, and in the body, had clasped her in her arms, and was straining her to her bosom, and devouring her with kisses. "I have wandered here," she said, "like a ghast to see you, and nae wonder you take me for ane—I thought but to see you gang by, or hear the sound of your voice; but to speak to yourself again, Jeanie, was mair than I deserved, and mair than I durst pray for."

"O Effie! how came ye here alone, and at this hour and on the wild sea beach?—Are you sure it's your ain living self?"

There was something of Effie's former humour in her practically answering the question by a gentle pinch, more resembling the fingers of a fairy than of a ghost. And again the sisters embraced and laughed and wept by turns.

"But ye maun gang up wi' me to the Lodge Effie," said Jeanie, "and tell me a your story—I hae gude folk there that will make ye welcome for my sake."

"Na na, Jeanie," replied her sister sorrowfully,—"ye hae forgotten what I am—a banished outlawed creature, scarce escaped the gallows by your being the bauldest and the best sister that ever lived—I'll gae near nae o' your grand friends, even if there was nae danger to me."

"There is nae danger—there shall be nae danger," said Jeanie eagerly. "O, Effie, dinna be wilfu'—be guided for anes—we will be as happy a theither!"

"I have a the happiness I deserve on the side of the grave, now I hae seen you," answered Effie; "and whether there were danger to myself or no naebody shall ever say that come with my cheat-the-gallows face to shame my sister among her grand friends."

"I hae nae grand friends," said Jeanie, "nae friends but what are friends of yours—Reuben Butler and my father—O unhappy lass! dinna be doer, and turn your back on your happiness again! We wunna see another acquaintance—Come hame to us, your ain dearest friends—it's better sheltering under an auld hedge than under a new planted wood."

"It is in vain speaking Jeanie—I maun drink as I hae brewed—I am married and I maun follow my husband for better for worse."

"Married, Effie, exclaimed Jeanie—"My fortunate creature! and to that awa!"

"Ha-h, hush," said Effie clapping one hand to her mouth, and pointing to the thickets with the other—he is yonder.

She said this in a tone which showed that her husband had found means to inspire her with awe, as well as affection. At this moment a man issued from the wood.

It was young Staunton. Even by the imperfect light of the moon Jeanie could observe that he was handsome, dressed, and had the air of a person of rank.

"Effie," he said, "our time is well nigh spent—the staff will be aground in the creek, and I dare not stay longer—I hope your sister will allow me to salute her—" But Jeanie shrank back from him with a feeling of internal abhorrence.

"Well," he said, "it does not much signify if you keep up the feeling of ill will, at least you do not act upon it, and I thank you for your respect to my secret, when a word (which in your place I would have spoken at once) would have cost me my life. People say, you should keep from the wife of your bosom the secret that concerns your neck—my wife and her sister both know mine, and I shall not sleep a wink the less sound."

"But are you really married to my sister, sir?" asked Jeanie in great doubt and anxiety for the haughty careless tone in which he spoke seemed to justify her worst apprehensions.

"I really am legally married, and by my own name," replied Staunton most gravely.

"And your father—and your friends?"

"And my father and my friends must just reconcile themselves to that which is done and cannot be undone," replied Staunton. "However it is my intention, in order to break off dangerous connexions, and to let my friends come to their temper to conceal my marriage for the present and stay abroad for some years. So that you will not hear of us for some time if ever you hear of us again at all. It would be dangerous, you must be aware, to keep up the correspondence for all would guess that this husband of Effie was the—what shall I call myself—the slayer of Porteous."

Hard hearted light man thought Jeanie—to what a character she had intrusted her happiness!—She has sown the wind, and must reap the whirlwind.

"Dinna think ill o' him," said Effie, breaking away from her husband and leading Jeanie a step or two out of hearing,—"dinna think very ill o' him—he is gude to me, Jeanie—as gude as I deserve—And he is determined to gie up his bad courses—See after a, dinna greet for Effie, she is better off than she has wrought for—But you—O you—how can you be happy enough!—never till ye get to Heaven, where a body is as gude as yoursel!—Jeanie, if I live and thrive ye shall hear of me—if not, just forget that she a creature ever lived to vex ye—fare ye weel—fare—fare ye weel!"

She tore herself from her sister's arms—rejoined her husband—they plunged into the copsewood, and she saw them no more. The whole scene had the effect of a vision, and she could almost have believed it such, but that very soon after they quitted her, she heard the sound of oars, and a skiff was seen on the Frith pulling swiftly towards the small smuggling sloop which lay in the offing. It was on board of such a vessel that Effie had embarked at Portobello, and Jeanie had no doubt that the same conveyance was destined, as Staunton had hinted, to transport them to a foreign country.

Although it was impossible to determine whether this interview, while it was passing, gave more pain or pleasure to Jeanie Deans, yet the ultimate impression which remained on her mind was decidedly favourable. Effie was

married—made, according to the common phrase, an honest woman—that was one main point, it seemed also as if her husband were about to abandon the path of gross vice, in which he had run so long and so desperately—that was another,—for his final and effectual conversion, he did not want understanding, and God knew his own hour.

Such were the thoughts with which Jeanie endeavoured to console her anxiety respecting her sister's future fortune. On her arrival at the Lodge, she found Archibald in some anxiety at her stay, and about to walk out in quest of her. A headache served as an apology for retreating to rest, in order to conceal her visible agitation of mind from her companions.

By this accession also, she escaped another scene of a different sort. For as if there were danger in all glass, whether by sea or land, that of Knockdunder had been run down by another boat, an accident owing chiefly to the drunkenness of the captain, his crew and passengers. Knockdunder and two or three guests whom he was bringing along with him to finish the conviviality of the evening at the Lodge, got a sound ducking, but being rescued by the crew of the boat which endangered them there was no ultimate loss, excepting that of the Captain's laced hat, which, greatly to the satisfaction of the Highland part of the district as well as to the improvement of the conformity of his own personal appearance, he replaced by a smart Highland bonnet next day. Many were the vehement threats of vengeance which on the succeeding morning, the gracious Duncan threw out against the boat which had upset him, but as neither she nor the small smuggling vessel to which she belonged was any longer to be seen in the Frith, he was compelled to sit down with the affront. This was the more hard, he said, as he was assured the mischief was done on purpose. These accounts having lurked about after they had landed every drop of brandy, and every lac of tea they had on board, and he understood the coxswain had been on shore, making particular enquiries concerning the time when his boat was to cross over, and to return, and so forth.

"Put the next time they meet me on the Frith," said Duncan, with great majesty, "I will teach the moonlight rascals and vagabonds to keep their ain side of the road, and be tamn'd to them!"

## CHAPTER XLVII

Lord! who would live turmold in a court!  
And may enjoy such quiet walks at these!

SHAKSPEARE

WITHIN a reasonable time after Butler was safely and comfortably settled in his living and Jeanie had taken up her abode at Auchingower with her father—the precise extent of which interval we request each reader to settle according to his own sense of what is decent and proper upon the occasion,—and after due proclamation of banns, and all other formalities, the long wooing of this worthy pair was ended by their union in the holy bands of matrimony. On this occasion, David Deans stoutly withstood the iniquities of pipes, fiddles, and promiscuous dancing, to the great wrath of the Captain of Knockdunder, who said, if he "had guessed it was to be sic a tamn'd Quakers' meeting, he wad ha seen them paynt the cairn before he wad ha darkened their doors."

And so much rancour remained on the spirits of the gracious Duncan upon this occasion, that various "picnickerings" as David called them, took place upon the same and similar topics;



and it was only in consequence of an accidental visit of the Duke to his Lodge at Roseneath, that they were put a stop to. But upon that occasion his Grace showed such particular respect to Mr and Mrs Butler, and such favour even to old David, that Knockdunor held it prudent to change his course towards the latter. He, in future, used to express himself among friends, concerning the minister and his wife, "as very worthy decent folk, just a little over strict in their notions, but it was past for these plack cattle to err on the safe side." And respecting David, he allowed that "he was an excellent judge of nowts and sheep, and a sensible enough carle an it warrens for his tamn d Cameronian nonsense, whilk it is not worth while of a shentleman to knock out of an awid silly head, either by force of reason, or otherwise." So that, by avoiding topics of dispute, the person ages of our tale lived in great good habits with the gracious Duncan, only that he still grieved David a soul, and set a perilous example to the congregation, by sometimes bringing his pipe to the church during a cold winter-day and almost always sleeping during sermon in the summer time.

Mrs Butler, whom we must no longer, if we can help it, term by the familiar name of Jeanie, brought into the married state the same firm mind and affectionate disposition,—the same natural and homely good sense, and spirit of useful exertion,—in a word, all the domestic good qualities of which she had given proof during her maiden life. She did not indeed rival Butler in learning, but then no woman more devoutly venerated the extent of her husband's erudition. She did not pretend to understand his expositions of divinity; but no minister of the presbytery had his humble dinner so well arranged, his clothes and linen in equal good order, his fireside so neatly swept, his parlour so clean and his books so well dusted.

If he talked to Jeanie of what she did not understand,—and (for the man was mortal, and had been a schoolmaster) he sometimes did harangue more scholarly and wisely than was necessary—she listened in placid silence, and whenever the point referred to common life and was such as came under the grasp of a strong natural understanding, her views were more forcible, and her observations more acute, than his own. In acquired politeness of manners, when it happened that she mingled a little in society, Mrs Butler was, of course, judged deficient. But then she had that obvious wish to oblige, and that real and natural good breeding depending on good sense and good humour which joined to a considerable degree of archness and liveliness of manner rendered her behaviour acceptable to all with whom she was called upon to associate. Nowithstanding her strict attention to all domestic affairs, she always appeared the clean well-dressed mistress of the house, never the sordid household drudge. When complimented on this occasion by Duncan Knock, who swore "that he thought the fairies must help her since her house was always clean and nobody ever saw her sweeping it," she modestly replied, "That much might be done by timing and a turn."

Duncan replied, "He heartily wished she could teach that art to the huzzles at the Lodge for he could never discover that the house was washed at a, except now and then by breaking his shins over the pall—Cot tamn the jaws!"

Of lesser matters there is not occasion to speak much. It may easily be believed that the Duke's cheese was carefully made and so graciously accepted, that the offering became annual remembrances and acknowledgments of past favours were sent to Mrs Bickerton and Mrs Glass, and an amicable intercourse main-

tained from time to time with these two respectable and benevolent persons.

It is especially necessary to mention, that, in the course of five years, Mrs Butler had three children, two boys and a girl, all stout healthy babes of grace, fair haired, blue-eyed, and strong-limbed. The boys were named David and Reuben, an order of nomenclature which was much to the satisfaction of the old hero of the Covenant, and the girl, by her mother's special desire, was christened Euphemia, rather contrary to the wish both of her father and husband, who nevertheless loved Mrs Butler too well, and were too much indebted to her for their hours of happiness, to withstand any request which she made with earnestness, and as a gratification to herself. But from some feeling, I know not of what kind, the child was never distinguished by the name of Effie, but by the abbreviation of Femie, which in Scotland is equally commonly applied to persons called Euphemia.

In this state of quiet and unostentatious enjoyment, there were, besides the ordinary rubs and ruffles which disturb even the most uniform life, two things which particularly chequered Mrs Butler's happiness. "Without these," she said to our informant, "her life would have been too happy; and perhaps," she added, "she had need of some crosses in this world to remind her that there was a better to come behind it."

The first of these related to certain polemical skirmishes betwixt her father and her husband, which notwithstanding the mutual respect and affection they entertained for each other, and their great love for her,—notwithstanding also their general agreement in strictness, and even severity of presbyterian principle,—often threatened unpleasant weather between them. David Deans, as our readers must be aware, was sufficiently opinionative and intractable, and having prevailed on himself to become a member of a kirk session under the established church, he felt doubly obliged to evince that, in so doing, he had not compromised any whit of his former professions, either in practice or principle. Now Mr Butler, doing all credit to his father in law a motives, was frequently of opinion that it were better to drop out of memory points of division and separation, and to act in the manner most likely to attract and unite all parties who were serious in religion. Moreover, he was not pleased, as a man and a scholar, to be always dictated to by his unlettered father in law, and as a clergyman he did not think it fit to seem for ever under the thumb of an elder of his own kirk-session. A proud but honest thought carried his opposition now and then a little farther than it would otherwise have gone. "My brethren," he said, "will suppose I am flattering and conciliating the old man for the sake of his succession, if I defer and give way to him on every occasion; and, besides, there are many on which I neither can nor will conscientiously yield to his notion. I cannot be persecuting old women for ritches or ferreting out matter of scandal among the young ones, which might otherwise have remained concealed."

From this difference of opinion it happened that, in many cases of nicety, such as in owning certain defections, and failing to testify against certain backsliddings of the time, in not always severely tracing forth little matters of scandal and fama clamosa which David called a loosening of the reins of discipline, and in falling to demand clear testimonies in other points of controversy which had, as it were, drifted to leeward with the change of times, Butler incurred the censure of his father in law; and sometimes the disputes betwixt them became eager and almost unfriendly. In all such cases Mrs Butler was a mediating spirit, who endeavoured

roured by the alkaline smoothness of her own disposition, to neutralize the acidity of theological controversy. To the complaints of both the least an unprejudiced and attentive ear and sought always rather to excuse than absolutely to defend the other party.

She reminded her father that Butler had not his experience of the sild and wrangling times, when folk were gifted wi' a far look into eternity to make up for the oppressions whilk they suffered here below in time. She freely allowed that many devout ministers and professors in James' past had enjoyed downright revelation, like the blessed Peden, and Laidie, and Cameron, and Renwick, and John Caird the tinkler, who entered into the secrets, and Elizabeth Melvil, Lady Culross, who prayed in her bed, surrounded by a great many Christians in a large room, in whilk it was placed on purpose, and that for three hours time with wonderful assistance; and Lady Robertland, whilk got six ure outcates of grace and many oher in times wot; and of a specialty, Mr John Scrimgeour, minister of Kinghorn who, having a beloved child sick to death of the crowsels, was free to expostulate with his Maker with such impudence of displeasure, and complaining so bitterly, that at length it was said unto him, that he was heard for this time, but that he was requested to use no such boldness in time coming, so that when he returned, he found the child itting up in the bed hale and fair with all its rounds closed, and supping its parritch, whilk wae he had left at the time of death. But though these things might be true in these needal times, she contended that those ministers who had not seen such vouchsafed and especial aeries, were to seek their rule in the records of ancient times, and therefore Reuben was afeid both to search the Scriptures and the books written by wise and good men of old, and sometimes in this way it wad happen that two recious saints might pu sundry wise, like two owes rivin at the same hay band.

To this David used to reply, with a sigh, "Ah, myny, thou kenn at little o't, but that saam John Scrimgeour, that blew open the gates of heaven as an it had been wi' a sax pund cannon ball, used devoutly to wish that most part of books were burnt, except the Bible. Reuben's a gude ad and a kind—I have aye allowed that, but as o his not allowing enquiry ament the scandal of Margery Kettlesides and Rory MacLand, under her pretence that they have sonthored sin wi' marriage it's clear agane the Christian discipline o' the kirk. And then there's Aily MacLure of Deepheugh, that practises her abominations, spacing folks fortunes wi' egg shells, and mutton-bones, and dreams and divinutions whilk is a scandal to ony Christian land to offer sic a wretch to live and I'll uphaid that, n' judicatures, civil or ecclesiastical."

"I daresay ye are very right, father," was the general style of Jeanie's answer, "but ye maun come down to the Manse to your dinner the day the bits o' bairns, puir things, are wearying to co their lucko-dad, and Reuben never sleeps wae, nor I neither, when you and he hae had my bit outcast."

"Nae outcast, Jeanie, God forbid I sild cast ut wi' thee, or aught that is dear to thee." And he put on his Sunday's coat, and came to the daisie accordingly.

With her husband, Mrs Butler had a more direct conciliatory process. Reuben had the utmost respect for the old man's motives, and affection for his person as well as gratitude for his early friendship. So that, upon any such occasion of accidental irritation, it was only necessary to remind him with delicacy of his other in law &c, of his scanty education, strong prejudice, and family distresses. The east of these considerations always inclined

Butler to measures of conciliation, in so far as he could accede to them without comprising principle and thus our simple and unpretending heroine had the merit of those peace-makers, to whom it is pronounced as a benediction, that they shall inherit the earth.

The second crook in Mrs Butler's lot, to use the language of her father, was the distressing circumstance, that she had never heard of her sister's safety, or of the circumstances in which she found herself, though betwixt four and five years had elapsed since they parted on the beach of the island of Roseneath. Frequent intercourse was not to be expected—not to be desired, perhaps, in their relative situations; but Effie had promised, that, if she lived and prospered, her sister should hear from her. She must then be no more or sunk into some abyss of misery, since she had never redeemed her pledge. Her silence seemed strange and portentous, and wrung from Jeanie, who could never forget the early years of their intimacy, the most painful anticipation concerning her fate. At length however, therevill was drawn aside.

One day as the Captain of Knockunder had called in at the Manse, on his return from some business in the Highland part of the parish, and had been accommodated, according to his special request, with a mixture of milk, brandy, honey, and water which he said Mrs Butler compounded "petter than ever a woman in Scotland, —for, in all innocent matters, she studied the taste of every one around her,—he said to Butler, "Py the py, minister, I have a letter here either for your canny body of a wife or you, which I got when I was last at Glasco; the postage comes to fourpence, which you may either pay me forthwith or give me tooble or quits in a hit at packammon."

The playing at backgammon and draughts had been a frequent amusement of Mr Whackbairn, Butler's principal, when at Libberton school. The minister, therefore, still piqued himself on his skill at both games, and occasionally practised them, as strictly canonical, although David Deans, whose notions of every kind were more rigorous, used to shake his head, and groan grievously, when he espied the tables lying in the parlour, or the children playing with the dice boxes or backgammon men. Indeed, Mrs Butler was sometimes hidden for removing these implements of pastime into some closet or corner out of sight. "Let them be where they are, Jeanie," would Butler say upon such occasions. "I am not conscious of following this, or any other trifling relaxation, to the interruption of my more serious studies and still more serious duties. I will not, therefore, have it supposed that I am indulging by stealth, and against my conscience, in an amusement which using it so little as I do, I may well practise openly, and without any check of mind—*Nili conscire tibi*, Jeanie, that is my motto, which signifies, my love, the honest and open confidence which a man ought to entertain when he is acting openly, and without any sense of doing wrong."

Such being Butler's humour, he accepted the Captain's defiance to a two-penny hit at backgammon, and handed the letter to his wife, observing, the post mark was York, but, if it came from her friend Mrs Bickerton, she had considerably improved her handwriting, which was uncommon at her years.

Leaving the gentlemen to their game, Mrs Butler went to order something for supper, for Captain Duncan had proposed kindly to stay the night with them, and then carelessly broke open her letter. It was not from Mrs Bickerton and, after glancing over the first few lines, she soon found it necessary to retire into her own bedroom, to read the document at her leisure.

## CHAPTER XLVIII

Happy thou art! then happy be,  
Nor envy me my lot  
Thy happy state I envy thee,  
And peaceful cot.

LADY C—O—L

THE letter, which Mrs Butler, when retired into her own apartment, perused with anxious wonder, was certainly from Effie, although it had no other signature than the letter E, and although the orthography, style, and penmanship, were very far superior not only to anything which Effie could produce, who, though a lively girl, had been a remarkably careless scholar, but even to her more considerate sister's own powers of composition and expression. The manuscript was a fair Italian hand, though something stiff and constrained—the spelling and the diction of a person who had been accustomed to read good composition, and mix in good society.

The tenour of the letter was as follows,

"MY DEAREST SISTER,

"At many risks I venture to write to you, to inform you that I am still alive, and as to worldly situation that I rank higher than I could expect or merit. If wealth, and distinction, and an honourable rank could make a woman happy, I have them all but you, Jeanie, whom the world might think placed far beneath me in all these respects are far happier than I am. I have had means of hearing of your welfare, my dearest Jeanie, from time to time—I think I should have broken my heart otherwise I have learned with great pleasure of your increasing family. We have not been worthy of such a blessing; two infants have been successively removed, and we are now childless—God's will be done! But, if we had a child, it would perhaps divert him from the gloomy thoughts which make him terrible to himself and others. Yet do not let me frighten you, Jeanie; he continues to be kind, and I am far better off than I deserve. You will wonder at my better scholarship, but when I was abroad, I had the best teachers, and I worked hard because my progress pleased him. He is kind, Jeanie, only he has much to distress him especially when he looks backward. When I look backward myself I have always a ray of comfort. It is in the generous conduct of a sister who forsook me not when I was forsaken by every one. You have had your reward. You live happy in the esteem and love of all who know you and I drag on the life of a miserable impostor indebted for the marks of regard I receive to a tissue of deceit and lies, which the slightest accident may unravel. He has produced me to his friends since the estate opened to him, as the daughter of a Scotchman of rank, banished on account of the Vicount of Dundee's wars—that is, our first old friend Clavers, you know—and he says I was educated in a Scotch convent indeed, I lived in such a place long enough to enable me to support the character. But when a country man approaches me and begins to talk, as they all do, of the various families engaged in Dundee's affair, and to make enquiries into my connections, and when I see his eye bent on mine with such an expression of agony my terror brings me to the very risk of detection. Good nature and politeness have hitherto saved me as they prevent people from pressing me with distressing questions. But how long—O how long will this be the case—And if I

bring this disgrace on him, he will hate me—he will kill me, for as much as he loves me, he is as jealous of his family honour now, as ever he was careless about it. I have been in England four months, and have often thought of writing to you and yet, such are the dangers that might arise from an intercepted letter, that I have hitherto forbore. But now I am obliged to run the risk. Last week I saw your great friend, the D of A. He came to my box, and sat by me and something in the play put him in mind of you—Gracious Heaven! he told over your whole London journey to all who were in the box, but particularly to the wretched creature who was the occasion of it all. If he had known—if he could have conceived, beside whom he was sitting, and to whom the story was told—I suffered with courage, like an Indian at the stake while they are rending his fibres and boring his eyes, and while he smiles at the applause each well imagined contrivance of his torturers. It was too much for me at last, Jeanie—I fainted, and my agony was imputed partly to the heat of the place, and partly to my extreme sensibility; and, hypocrite all over, I encouraged both opinions—any thing but discovery! Luckily he was not there. But the incident has led to more alarms. I am obliged to meet your great man often and he seldom sees me without talking of E D, and J D, and R B and D D, as persons in whom my amiable sensibility is interested. My amiable sensibility!—And then the cruel tone of light indifference with which persons in the fashionable world speak to ether on the most affecting subjects! To hear my guilt, my folly, my agony, the feeble and weaknesses of my friends—even your heroic exertions, Jeanie spoken of in the drolling style which is the present tone in fashionable life—Scarce all that I formerly endured is equal to this state of irritation—then it was blows and stabs—now it is pricking to death with needles and pins.—He—I mean the D—goes down next month to spend the shooting-season in Scotland—he says, he makes a point of always dining one day at the Manse—be on your guard, and do not betray yourself should he mention me—Yourself, alas! you have nothing to betray—nothing to fear you, the pure, the virtuous, the heroine of unblemished faith, unblemished purity what can you have to fear from the world or its proudest minions? It is E whose life is once more in your hands—it is E whom you are to save from being plucked of her borrowed plumes, discoloured, branded and trodden down, first by him, perhaps, who has raised her to this dizzy pinnacle!—The enclosure will reach you twice a year—do not rouse it—it is out of my own allowance, and may be twice as much when you want it. With you it may do good—with me it never can.

Write to me soon, Jeanie, or I shall remain in the agonizing apprehension that this has fallen into wrong hands—address simply to L B, under cover to the Reverend George Whitmore, in the Minister Close York. I think I correspond with some of my nob Jacobite relations who are in Scotland. No high-church and Jacobite zeal would burn his cheeks, if he knew he was the agent, not Euphemia Setoun, of the honourable house Winton, but of E D, daughter of a Cameronian cowfarder!—Jeanie I can say yet sometimes but God protect you from such mirth—3 father—I mean your father would say it was the idle crackling of thorns; but the thorns keep their point when they are in unconsumed Farewell, my dearest Jeanie—Do not show it even to Mr Butler much less to any one else. I have every respect for him but his principles are over strict and my case will not end

severe handling—I rest your affectionate sister,  
E.

In this long letter there was much to surprise as well as to distress Mrs Butler. That Effie—her sister Fife, should be mingling freely in society, and apparent y on no unequal terms with the Duke of Argyll, sounded like something so extraordinary, that she even doubted if she read truly. Nor was it less marvelously, that in the space of four years, her education should have made such progress. Jeanie's humility readily allowed that Fife had always, when she chose it, been smarter at her book than she herself was, but then she was very idle and upon the whole had made much less proficiency. Love, or fear, or necessity however had proved an able school mistress, and completely supplied all her deficiencies.

What Jeanie least liked in the tone of the letter was a smothered degree of egotism. 'We should have heard little about her,' said Jeanie to herself, 'but that she was feared the Duke might come to learn who she was, and about her pur friends here, but little pur thing eye looks her ain way, and folk that do that think mair o' themselves than of their neighbours. I am no car about keeping her stiller. She added taking up a £50 note which had fallen out of the paper to the floor. 'We line enough, and it looks unco like theft too, or hush money, as they can it. She might have been sure that I wad say nothing wad harm her, for a the gowd in Lunnon. And I maun tell the minister about it. I dinna see that she sould be so feared for her ain bonny bargain o' a gude man and that I shouldna reference Mr Butler just as much; and sae I'll en tell him, when that tipping body the Captain has ta'en boat in the morning.'—But I wonder at my ain state of mind she added turning back, after she had made a step or two to the door to join the gentlemen; 'sure I am no sic a false so be angry that Effie is a bray lady, while I am only a poor minister's wife' and yet I am as petted as a bairn when I should bless God that has redeemed her from shame, and poverty, and guilt as over likely she might have been plunged into."

Sitting down on a stool at the foot of the bed, she folded her arms upon her bosom, saying within herself, 'From this place will I not rise till I am in a better frame of mind; and so placed by dint of tearing the veil from the motives of her little temporary spleen against her sister, she compell'd herself to be ashamed of them, and to view as blessings the advantages of her sister's lot, while its embarrassments were the necessary consequences of errors long since committed. And thus she fairly vanquished the feeling of pique which she naturally enough entertained, at seeing Effie so long the object of her care and her pity, soar suddenly so high above her in life as to reckon amongst the chief objects of her apprehension the risk of her relationship being discovered.

When this unwanted burst of *amour propre* was thoroughly subdued she walked down to the little parlour where the gentlemen were finishing their game, and heard from the Captain a confirmation of the news intimated in her letter, that the Duke of Argyll was shortly expected at Roseneath.

'He'll find plenty of moor fowls and plack cock on the moors of Auchingower, and he'll be nae doubt for taking a hie dinner, and a ped at the Manse, as he has done before now.'

'He has a guae right, Captain,' said Jeanie. 'Tell ane petter so only ped in the kintra,' answered the Captain. And ye had petter tell your father, pur body, to get his beasts in order, and put his tam d Cameronian nonsense out o' his head for twa or three days, if he can

pe so opling, for fan I speak to him about prate pectial he answers me out o the Bible whilk is not using a shentlemen weel, unless it be a person of your cloth, Mr Butler."

No one understood better than Jeanie the merit of the soft answer, which turneth away wrath; and she only smiled and hoped that his Grace would find every thing that was under her father's care to his entire satisfaction.

But the Captain, who had lost the whole post age of the letter at back-simmon, was in the pouting mood not unusual to losers, and which says the proverb, must be allowed to them.

'And, Master Butler, though you know, never meddle with the thins o' your kirk sessions, yet I must be allowed to say that I will not be pleased to allow Allie Ma Clure of Deepheugh to be pood-shed as a witch, in respect she only spae fortunes and does not lame, or blind, or pederil any persons or coup eadgers carts, or any sort of mischief; but only tells people good fortunes, as anent our poats killing so many seals and doug fishes, whilk is very pleasant to hear.'

'The woman,' said Butler, 'is, I believe no witch but a cheat, and it is only on that head that she is summoned to the kirk session, to cause her to deist in future from practising her impostures upon ignorant persons.'

I do not know,' replied the gracious Duncan, 'what her practices or her postures are, but I believe that if the poyts take hold on her to duck her in the Clachan burn it will be a very sorry practice—and I believe moreover, that if I come in thirdman among you at the kirk sessions, you will be all in a tann d bad posture indeed.'

Without noticing this threat, Mr Butler replied, 'That he had no attended to the risk of ill usage which the poor woman might undergo at the hands of the rabble and that he would give her the necessary admonition in private, instead of bringing her before the assembled session.'

'This,' Duncan said, 'was speaking like a reasonable shentleman' and so the evening passed peaceably off.

Next morning after the Captain had swallowed his morning draught of Athole brose, and departed in his coach and six Mrs Butler anew deliberated upon communicating to her husband her sister's letter. But she was deterred by the recollection that, in doing so she would unveil to him the whole of a dreadful secret, of which, perhaps, his public character might render him an unfit depository. Butler already had reason to beieve that Effie had eloped with that same Robertson who had been a leader in the Porteous mob, and who lay under sentence of death for the robbery at Kirkcaldy. But he did not know his identity with George Staunton, a man of birth and fortune who had now apparently reassumed his natural rank in society. Jeanie had respected Staunton's own confession as sacred, and upon reflection she considered the letter of her sister as equally so, and resolved to mention the contents to no one.

On perusing the letter she could not help observing the staggering and unsatisfactory condition of those who have risen to distinction by undue paths, and the outworks and bulwarks of fiction and falsehood, by which they are under the necessity of surrounding and defending their precarious advantages. But she was not called upon she thought, to unveil her sister's original history—it would restore no right to any one for she was usurping none—it would only destroy her happiness, and degrade her in the public estimation. Had she been wise, Jeanie thought she would have chosen exclusion and privacy, in place of public life and glory, but the power of choice might not be hers. The money she thought, could not be

returned without her seeming haughty and unkind. She resolved, therefore, upon reconsidering this point, to employ it as occasion should serve, either in educating her children better than her own means could compass, or for their future portion. Her sister had enough, was strongly bound to assist Jeanie by any means in her power and the arrangement was so natural and proper that it ought not to be declined out of fastidious or romantic delicacy. Jeanie accordingly wrote to her sister acknowledging her letter and requesting to hear from her as often as she could. In entering into her own little details of news, chiefly respecting domestic affairs she experienced a singular vacillation of ideas, for sometimes she apologized for mentioning things unworthy the notice of a lady of rank, and then recollected that every thing which concerned her should be interesting to Effie. Her letter under the cover of Mr. Whitrose she committed to the post-office at Glasgow by the intervention of a parishoner who had business at that city.

The next week brought the Duke to Roseneath, and shortly afterwards he intimated his intention of sporting in their neighbourhood, and taking his bed at the Manse, an honour which he had once or twice done to its inmates on former occasions.

Effie proved to be perfectly right in her anticipations. The Duke had hardly set himself down at Mrs. Butler's right hand, and taken upon himself the task of carving the excellent barn-door chucky which had been selected as the high dish upon this honourable occasion, before he began to speak of Lady Staunton of Willingham, in Lincolnshire, and the great noise which her wit and beauty made in London. For much of this Jeanie was, in some measure prepared—but Effie's wit! that would never have entered into her imagination being ignorant how exactly raillery in the higher rank resembles flippancy among their inferiors.

"She has been the ruling belle—the blazing star—the universal toast of the winter," said the Duke, and is really the most beautiful creature that was seen at court upon the birth-day."

The birth-day! and at court!—Jeanie was annihilated, remembering well her own presentation, all its extraordinary circumstances, and particularly the cause of it.

"I mention this lady particularly to you, Mrs. Butler," said the Duke, "because she has some thing in the sound of her voice, and cast of her countenance, that reminded me of you—not when you look so pale though—you have over fatigued yourself—you must p edge me in a glass of wine."

She did so and Butler observed, "It was dangerous flattery in his Grace to tell a poor minister's wife that she was like a court-beauty."

"Oho! Mr. Butler," said the Duke, "I find you are growing jealous but it is rather too late in the day, for you know how long I have admired your wife. But seriously, there is betwixt them one of those inexplicable likenesses which we see in countenances, that do not otherwise resemble each other."

The pious part of the compliment has flown off," thought Mr. Butler.

His wife, feeling the awkwardness of silence, forced herself to say, "That perhaps, the lady might be her countrywoman, and the language might make some resemblance."

"You are quite right," replied the Duke. "She is a Scotchwoman and speaks with a Scotch accent, and now and then a provincial word drops out so prettily that it is quite Doric, Mr. Butler."

"I should have thought," said the clergyman,

"that would have sounded vulgar in the great city."

"Not at all," replied the Duke, "you may suppose it is not the broad coarse Scotch that is spoken in the Cowgate of Edinburgh, or in the Gorbals. This lady has been very little in Scotland, in fact—She was educated in a convent abroad, and speaks that pure court-Scottish, which was common in my younger days but it is so generally disused now, that it sounds like a different dialect, entirely distinct from our modern patois."

Notwithstanding her anxiety, Jeanie could not help admiring within herself how the most correct judges of life and manners can be imposed on by their own preconceptions while the Duke proceeded thus. "She is of the unfortunate house of Winton, I believe, but, being bred abroad, she had missed the opportunity of learning her own pedigree, and was obliged to me for informing her that she must certainly come of the Setons of Windygoul. I wish you could have seen how prettily she blushed at her own ignorance. Amidst her noble and elegant manners there is now and then a little touch of bashfulness and conventual rusticity, if I may call it so that makes her quite enchanting. You see at once the rose that had bloomed untouched amid the chaste precincts of the cloister, Mr. Butler."

True to the hint, Mr. Butler failed not to start with his

"*Ut flos in septis secretus nascitur hortis*" &c.

while his wife could hardly persuade herself that all this was spoken of Effie Deans, and by so competent a judge as the Duke of Argyll and that she been acquainted with Catullus, would have thought the fortunes of her sister had reversed the whole passage.

She was however determined to obtain some indemnification for the anxious feelings of the moment, by gaining all the intelligence she could and therefore ventured to make some enquiry about the husband of the lady his Grace admired so much.

"He is very rich," replied the Duke; "of an ancient family and has good manners; but he is far from being such a general favourite as his wife. Some people say he can be very pleasant—I never saw him so but should rather judge him reserved, and gloomy, and capricious. He was very wild in his youth, they say and has bad health; yet he is a good-looking man enough—a great friend of your Lord High Commissioner of the Kirk, Mr. Butler."

"Then he is the friend of a very worthy and honourable nobleman," said Butler.

"Does he admire his lady as much as other people do?" said Jeanie in a low voice.

"Who—Sir George? They say he is very fond of her," said the Duke, "but I observe she trembles a little when he fixes his eye on her and that is no good sign—But it is strange how I am haunted by this resemblance of yours to Lady Staunton, in look and tone of voice. One would almost swear you were sisters."

Jeanie's distress became uncontrollable, and beyond concealment. The Duke of Argyll was much disturbed, good naturedly ascribing it to his having unwittingly recalled to her remembrance her family misfortunes. He was too well-bred to attempt to apologize, but hastened to change the subject, and arranged certain points of dispute which had occurred betwixt Duncan of Knock and the minister, acknowledging that his worthy substitute was sometimes a little too obstinate as well as too energetic, in his executive measures.

Mr. Butler admitted his general merits, but

said, "He would presume to apply to the worthy gentleman the words of the poet to Marrucinus Asinius.

'Mann—

Non belle uleris in joco atque rino "

The discourse being thus turned on parish business, nothing farther occurred that can interest the reader

## CHAPTER XLIX.

Upon my head they placed a fruitless crown,  
And put a barren sceptre in my gripe  
Thence to be wrenched by an unlineal hand,  
No son of mine succeeding

*Macbeth*

AFTER this period, but under the most strict precautions against discovery, the sisters corresponded occasionally, exchanging letters about twice every year. Those of Lady Staunton spoke of her husband's health and spirits as being deplorably uncertain, her own seemed also to be sinking, and one of the topics on which she most frequently dwelt was their want of family. Sir George Staunton, always violent, had taken some aversion at the next heir, whom he suspected of having irritated his friends against him during his absence, and he declared, he would bequeath Willingham and all its lands to an hospital, ere that fetch-and-carry tell-tale should inherit an acre of it.

'Had he but a child, said the unfortunate wife, "or had that luckless infant survived, it would be some motive for living and for exertion, but Heaven has denied us a blessing which we have not deserved."

Such complaints, in varied form, but turning frequently on the same topic, filled the letters which passed from the spacious but melancholy halls of Willingham, to the quiet and happy parsonage at Knocktarlittie. Years meanwhile rolled on amid these fruitless repinings. John, Duke of Argyll and Greenwich, died in the year 1743, universally lamented, but by none more than by the Butlers, to whom his benevolence had been so distinguished. He was succeeded by his brother Duke Archibald, with whom they had not the same intimacy, but who continued the protection which his brother had extended towards them. This, indeed, became more necessary than ever, for, after the breaking out and suppression of the rebellion in 1745, the peace of the country, adjacent to the Highlands, was considerably disturbed. Marauders, or men that had been driven to that desperate mode of life, quartered themselves in the fastnesses nearest to the Lowlands, which were their scene of plunder; and there is scarce a glen in the romantic and now peaceable Highlands of Perth, Stirling and Dunbartonshire, where one or more did not take up their residence.

The prime pest of the parish of Knocktarlittie was a certain Donacha dhu na Dunaigh, or Black Duncan the Mischievous, whom we have already casually mentioned. This fellow had been originally a tinkler or *caird* many of whom stroll about these districts; but when all police was disorganized by the civil war, he threw up his profession, and from half thief became whole robber; and being generally at the head of three or four active young fellows, and he himself artful, bold, and well acquainted with the passes, he plied his new profession with emolument to himself, and infinite plague to the country.

All were convinced that Duncan of Knock could have put down his namesake Donacha

any morning he had a mind for there were in the parish a set of stout young men, who had joined Argyll's banner in the war under his old friend, and behaved very well upon several occasions. And as for their leader, as no one doubted his courage it was generally supposed that Donacha found out the mode of conciliating his favour, a thing not very uncommon in that age and country. This was the more readily believed, as David Deans's cattle (being the property of the Duke) were left untouched when the minister's cows were carried off by the thieves. Another attempt was made to renew the same act of rapine and the cattle were in the act of being driven off, when Butler laying his profession aside in a case of such necessity, put himself at the head of some of his neighbours, and rescued the crough, an exploit at which Deans attended in person, notwithstanding his extreme old age, mounted on a Highland pony, and girded with an old broadsword, likening himself (for he failed not to arrogate the whole merit of the expedition) to David the son of Jesse, when he recovered the spoil of Ziklag from the Amalekites. This spirited behaviour had so far a good effect, that Donacha dhu na Dunaigh kept his distance for some time to come; and, though his distant exploits were frequently spoken of, he did not exercise any depredations in that part of the country. He continued to flourish, and to be heard of occasionally until the year 1751, when, if the fear of the second David had kept him in check, fate released him from that restraint, for the venerable patriarch of St. Leonard's was that year gathered to his fathers.

David Deans died full of years and of honour. He is believed, for the exact time of his birth is not known, to have lived upwards of ninety years, for he used to speak of events as falling under his own knowledge, which happened about the time of the battle of Bothwell Bridge. It was said he even bore arms there, for once, when a drunken Jacobite laird wished for a Bothwell-Brigg whig that "he might stow the lugs out of his head," David informed him, with a peculiar austerity of countenance that, if he liked to try such a prank, there was one at his elbow, and it required the interference of Butler to preserve the peace.

He expired in the arms of his beloved daughter, thankful for all the blessings which Providence had vouchsafed to him while in this valley of strife and toil—and thankful also for the trials he had been visited with; having found them, he said, needful to mortify that spiritual pride and confidence in his own gifts, which was the side on which the wily Enemy did most sorely beset him. He prayed in the most affecting manner for Jennie, her husband, and her family, and that her affectionate duty to the pair and man might purchase her length of days here, and happiness hereafter then, in a pathetic petition, too well understood by those who knew his family circumstances, he besought the Shepherd of souls, while gathering his flock, not to forget the little one that had strayed from the fold, and even then might be in the hands of the ravening wolf.—He prayed for the national Jerusalem, that peace might be in her land, and prosperity in her palaces—for the welfare of the honourable House of Argyll, and for the conversion of Duncan of Knockdunder. After this he was silent, being exhausted, nor did he again utter any thing distinctly. He was heard, indeed, to mutter something about national defections right-hand extremes, and left-hand fallings off; but, as May Hettley observed, his head was carried at the time and it is probable that these expressions occurred to him merely out of general habit, and that he died in the full spirit of charity with all men. About an hour afterwards he slept in the Lord

Notwithstanding her father's advanced age his death was a severe shock to Mrs Butler. Much of her time had been dedicated to attending to his health and his wishes and she felt as if part of her business in the world was ended, when the good old man was no more. His wealth, which came nearly to fifteen hundred pounds, in disposable capital served to raise the fortunes of the family at the Manse. How to dispose of this sum for the best advantage of his family, was matter of anxious consideration to Butler.

"If we put it on heritable bond we shall may be lose the interest for there's that bond over Lonsbeck's land your father could neither get principal nor interest for it—If we bring it into the funds, we shall maybe lose the principal and all, as many did in the South Sea scheme. The little estate of Craigsturn, in the market—it lies within two miles of the Manse and Knock says his Grace has no thought to buy it. But they ask £2500, and they may for it is worth the money; and were I to borrow the balance, the creditor might call it up suddenly or in case of my death my family might be distressed."

"And so, if we had mair siller, we might buy that bonny pasture ground, where the grass comes so early," asked Jeanie.

"Certainly my dear; and Knockdunder, who is a good judge, is strongly advising me to it.—To be sure it is his nephew that is selling it."

"Awel Reuben, said Jeanie, 'ye maun just look up a text in Scripture, as ye did when ye wanted siller before—just look up a text in the Bible."

"Ah, Jeanie said Butler laughing and pressing her hand at the same time, the best people in these times can only work miracles once."

"We will see," said Jeanie composedly and going to the closet in which she kept her honey, her sugar, her pots of jelly, her vials of the more ordinary medicines and which served her, in short, as a sort of store room, she jangled vials and callipots till, from out the darkest nook, well flanked by a triple row of bottles and jars, which she was under the necessity of displacing, she brought a cracked brown can with a piece of leather tied over the top. Its contents seemed to be written papers thrust in disorder into this uncommon *secretaire*. But from among these Jeanie brought an old clasped Bible, which had been David Deans's companion in his earlier wanderings, and which he had given to his daughter when the failure of his eyes had compelled him to use one of a larger print. This she gave to Butler who had been looking at her motions with some surprise, and desired him to see what that book could do for him. He opened the clasps, and to his astonishment a parcel of £50 bank notes dropped out from betwixt the leaves where they had been separately lodged, and fluttered upon the floor. "I didna think to hae tauld you o' my wealth Reuben said his wife smiling at his surprise "till on my death bed, or maybe on some family pinch; but it wad be better laid out on yon bonny grass holms, than lying useless here in this auld piggy."

"How on earth came ye by that siller Jeanie?—Why, here is more than a thousand pounds," said Butler, lifting up and counting the notes.

"If it were ten thousand, it's a honestly come by," said Jeanie, "and troth I kenna how muckle there is o't, but it's a thore that ever I got.—And as for how I came by it, Reuben—it's weel come by, and honestly as I said before.—And it's mair folk's secret than mine, or ye wad hae kend about it lang syne; and as for any thing else, I am not free to answer mair questions about it, and ye maun just ask me none."

"Answer me but one," said Butler "Is it all

freely and indisputably your own property to dispose of it as you think fit?—Is it possible to one has a claim in so large a sum except you?"

"It was mine free to dispose of it as I like," answered Jeanie, "and I have disposed of it all ready, for now it is yours, Reuben—You an Bible Butler now, as weel as your forbar, that my pair father had sic an ill will at. Only if ye like, I wad wish Jeanie to get a gude share o' when we are gane."

"Certainly it shall be as you choose.—But when on earth ever pitched on such a hiding place for temporal treasures?"

"That is just one o' my auld fashioned games, as you ca them, Reuben. I thought if Donna hadna was to make an outbreak upon us, the Bible was the last thing in the house he wad meddle wi—but an ony mair siller shon'd drap in, as it is not unlikely, I shall c'en pay it ower to you and ye may lay it out your ain way."

"And I positively must not ask you how you have come by all this money," said the clergyman.

"Indeed Reuben, you must not; for if you were asking me very sure I wad maybe tell you, and then I am sure I wou'd do wrong."

But tell me, said Butler, is it any thing that distresses your mind?"

"There is balth weel and woe come aye wi' waird a gear, Reuben, but ye maun ask nae mair thing mair—This siller binds me to naething and can never be speered back again."

"Surely," said Mr Butler, when he had again counted over the money, as if to assure himself that the notes were real, "there was never man in the world had a wife like mine—a blessing seems to follow her."

"Never," said Jeanie, "since the enchanted princess in the bairns' fairy tale, that kamed gold nobles out o' the tother. But gang away now minister, and put by the siller, and dinna keep the notes wampishing in your hand that gate, or I shall wish them in the brown plaid again, for fear we get a black east about them—we're ower near the hills in these times to be thought to hae siller in the house. And besides ye maun free wi' Knockdunder, that has the selling o' the lands, and dinna you be simple and let him ken o' this windfa but keep him to the very lowest penny, as if ye had o' borrow siller to make the price up."

In the last admonition Jeanie showed distinctly that although she did not understand how to secure the money which came into her hands otherwise than by saving and hoarding it, yet she had some part of her father's shrewdness even upon worldly subjects. And Reuben Butler was a prudent man, and went and did even as his wife advised him.

The news quickly went abroad into the parish that the minister had bought Craigsturn, and some wished him joy, and some "were sorry it had gane out of the old name. However his clerical brethren, understanding that he was under the necessity of going to Edinburgh about the ensuing Whit-Sunday to get together David Deans's cash to make up the purchase-money of his new acquisition, took the opportunity to name him their delegate to the General Assembly or Convocation of the Scottish Church, which takes place usually in the latter end of the month of May.

## CHAPTER L.

But who is this? what thing of sea or land—  
 Female of sex it seems—  
 That so bedeck'd, ornate, and gay,  
 Comes thus way sailing?

MILTON

Nor long after the incident of the Bible and the bank not a Fortune showed that she could surprise Mrs Butler as well as her husband. The minister, in order to accomplish the various pieces of business which his unwonted visit to Edinburgh rendered necessary had been under the necessity of setting out from home in the latter end of the month of February, concluding justly, that he would find the space between his departure and the term of Whit Sunday (21st May) short enough for the purpose of bringing forward those various debtors of old David Deans, out of whose purses a considerable part of the price of his new purchase was to be made good.

Jeanie was thus in the unwonted situation of inhabiting a lonely house and she felt yet more solitary from the death of the good old man who used to divide her cares with her husband. Her children were her principal resource, and to them she paid constant attention.

It happened, a day or two after Butler's departure, that while she was engaged in some domestic duties, she heard a dispute among the young folk, which being maintained with obstinacy, appeared to call for her interference. All came to their natural umpire with their complaints. Femie not yet ten years old charged David and Reuben with an attempt to take away her book by force, and David and Reuben replied the elder, "That it was not a book for Femie to read, and Reuben, "That it was about a bad woman.

"Where did you get the book, ye little hem ples?" said Mrs Butler. "How dare ye touch papa's books when he is away?"

But the little lady, holding fast a sheet of crumpled paper, declared "It was none o' papa's books, and May Hettley had taken it off the muckle cheese which came from Inverara," for, as was very natural to suppose, a friendly intercourse, with interchange of mutual civilities was kept up from time to time between Mrs. Dolly Dutton, now Mrs. MacCorkindale and her former friends.

Jeanie took the subject of contention out of the child's hand, to satisfy herself of the propriety of her studies, but how much was she struck when she read upon the title of the broadside sheet "The Last Speech Confession and Dying Words of Margaret MacCraw or Murdockson, executed on Harabee Hill, near Carlisle, the 4 day of — 1757." It was, indeed one of those papers which Archibald had bought at Longtown, when he monopolized the pedlar's stock, which Dolly had thrust into her box out of sheer economy. One or two copies it seems, had remained in her repositories at Inverary, till she chanced to need them in packing a cheese, which, as a very superior production was sent, in the way of civil challenge, to the dairy at Knockartite.

The title of this paper so strangely fallen into the very hands from which in well meant respect to her feelings it had been so long detained, was of itself sufficiently startling, but the narrative itself was so interesting, that Jeanie, shaking herself loose from the children, ran upstairs to her own apartment, and bolted the door, to peruse it without interruption.

The narrative, which appeared to have been drawn up or at least corrected, by the clergyman who attended this unhappy woman, stated the crime for which she suffered to have been

her active part in that atrocious robbery and murder, committed near two years since near Haltwhistle, for which the notorious Frank Levitt was committed for trial at Lancaster assizes. It was supposed the evidence of the accomplice, Thomas Tuck, commonly called Tyburn Tom, upon which the woman had been convicted, would weigh equally heavy against him; although many were inclined to think it was Tuck himself who had struck the fatal blow, according to the dying statement of Mogg Murdockson.

After a circumstantial account of the crime for which she suffered, there was a brief sketch of Margaret's life. It was stated, that she was a Scotchwoman by birth, and married a soldier in the Cameronian regiment—that she long followed the camp and had doubtless acquired in fields of battle, and similar scenes, that ferocity and love of plunder for which she had been afterwards distinguished—that her husband, having obtained his discharge, became servant to a benedictine clergyman of high situation and character in Lincolnshire, and that she acquired the confidence and esteem of that honourable family. She had lost this many years after her husband's death, it was stated, in consequence of conniving at the irregularities of her daughter with the heir of the family, added to the suspicious circumstances attending the birth of a child, which was strongly suspected to have met with foul play in order to preserve, if possible, the girl's reputation. After this, she had led a wandering life both in England and Scotland, under colour sometimes of telling fortunes, sometimes of driving a trade in smuggled wares, but, in fact receiving stolen goods and occasionally actively joining in the exploits by which they were obtained. Many of her crimes she had boasted of after her conviction, and there was one circumstance for which she seemed to feel a mixture of joy and occasional compunction. When she was residing in the suburbs of Edinburgh during the preceding summer, a girl, who had been seduced by one of her confederates was entrusted to her charge, and in her house delivered of a male infant. Her daughter, whose mind was in a state of derangement ever since she had lost her own child, according to the criminal's account, carried off the poor girl's infant taking it for her own, of the reality of whose death she at times could not be persuaded.

Margaret Murdockson stated, that she, for some time, believed her daughter had actually destroyed the infant in her mad fits, and that she gave the father to understand so, but afterwards learned that a female stroller had got it from her. She showed some compunction at having separated mother and child, especially as the mother had nearly suffered death, being condemned, on the Scotch law, for the supposed murder of her infant. When it was asked what possible interest she could have had in exposing the unfortunate girl to suffer for a crime she had not committed she asked, if they thought she was going to put her own daughter into trouble to save another? She did not know what the Scotch law would have done to her for carrying the child away. This answer was by no means satisfactory to the clergyman, and he discovered by close examination that she had a deep and revengeful hatred against the young person whom she had thus injured. But the paper intimated, that, whatever besides she had communicated upon this subject, was confided by her in private to the worthy and reverend Archdeacon who had bestowed such particular pains in securing her spiritual assistance. The broadside went on to intimate, that, after her execution of which the particulars were given, her daughter, the insane person mentioned more than once, and who was generally known



by the name of Madge Wildfire, had been very ill used by the populace, under the belief that she was a sorceress, and an accomplice in her mother's crimes and had been with difficulty rescued by the prompt interference of the police.

Such (for we omit moral reflections, and all that may seem unnecessary to the explanation of our story) was the tenour of the broadside. To Mrs. Butler it contained intelligence of the highest importance, since it seemed to afford the most unequivocal proof of her sister's innocence respecting the crime for which she had so nearly suffered. It is true neither she, nor her husband, nor even her father had ever believed her capable of touching her infant with an unkind hand when in possession of her reason, but there was a darkness on the subject, and what might have happened in a moment of insanity was dreadful to think upon. Besides whatever was their own conviction, they had no means of establishing Effie's innocence to the world, which, according to the tenour of this festive publication was now at length completely manifested by the dying confession of the person chiefly interested in concealing it.

After thanking God for a discovery so dear to her feelings, Mrs. Butler began to consider what use she should make of it. To have shown it to her husband would have been her first impulse, but besides that he was absent from home, and the matter too delicate to be the subject of correspondence by an indifferent penwoman, Mrs. Butler recollected that he was not possessed of the information necessary to form a judgment upon the occasion and that, adhering to the rule which she had considered as most advisable, she had best transmit the information immediately to her sister and leave her to adjust with her husband the mode in which they should avail themselves of it. Accordingly she dispatched a special messenger to Glasgow, with a packet, enclosing the Confession of Margaret Mardockson addressed, as usual, under cover to Mr. Whitmore of York. She expected, with anxiety, an answer, but none arrived in the usual course of post, and she was left to imagine how many various causes might account for Lady Stanton's silence. She began to be half sorry that she had parted with the printed paper, both for fear of its having fallen into bad hands, and from the desire of regaining the document, which might be essential to establish her sister's innocence. She was even doubting whether she had not better commit the whole matter to her husband's consideration, when other incidents occurred to divert her purpose.

Jennie (she is a favourite, and we beg her pardon for still using the familiar title) had walked down to the river side with her children one morning after breakfast, when the boys whose sight was more discriminating than hers exclaimed that the Captain's coach and six were coming right for the shore with ladies in it. Jennie instinctively bent her eyes on the approaching boat, and became soon sensible that there were two females in the stern, seated beside the gracious Duncan who acted as pilot. It was a point of politeness to walk towards the landing place in order to receive them, especially as she saw that the Captain of Knockcunder was upon honour and ceremony. His pipe was in the bow of the boat sending forth music, of which one half sounded the better that the other was drowned by the waves and the breeze. Moreover he himself had his hair and wig newly frizzed his bonnet (he had adopted the cocked hat) decorated with Saint George's red cross, his uniform mounted as a captain of militia, the Duke's flag with the bear's head displayed—all intimated parade and page.

As Mrs. Butler approached the landing place

she observed the Captain hand the ladies ashore with marks of great attention and the parties advanced towards her the Captain a few steps before the ladies, of whom the taller and elder leaned on the shoulder of the other, who seemed to be an attendant or servant.

As they met, Duncan, in his best, most important, and deepest tone of Highland civility, begged leave to introduce to Mrs. Butler, Lady—eh—eh—I have forgotten your ladyship's name."

"Never mind my name, sir," said the lady. "I trust Mrs. Butler will be at no loss. The Duke's letter"—And as she observed Mrs. Butler look confused, she said again to Duncan something sharply, "Did you not send the letter last night, sir?"

"In troth and I didna, and I crave your ladyship's pardon, but you see matam I thought it would do as well to-day, because Mrs. Butler is never taeen out o' sorts—never—and the coach was out fishing—and the gix was gane, to Greenock for a keg of brandy—Put here's the Duke's letter."

"Give it me, sir," said the lady, taking it out of his hand; "since you have not found it convenient to do me the favour to send it before me, I will deliver it myself."

Mrs. Butler looked with great attention and a certain dubious feeling of deep interest, on the lady who thus expressed herself with authority over the man of authority and to whose man dates he seemed to submit, resigning the letter with a "Just as your ladyship is pleased to order it."

The lady was rather above the middle size, beautifully made, though something *emboyned*, with a hand and arm exquisitely formed. Her manner was easy dignified, and commanding, and seemed to evince high birth and the habits of elevated society. She wore a travelling dress—a grey beaver hat, and a veil of Flanders lace. Two footmen, in rich liveries, w<sup>o</sup> got out of the barge, and lifted out a trunk and portmanteau, appeared to belong to her suite.

"As you did not receive the letter, madam, which should have served for my introduction—for I presume you are Mrs. Butler—I will now present it to you till you are so good as to admit me into your house without it."

"To be sure matam," said Knockcunder, "ye canna doubt Mrs. Butler will do that.—Mrs. Butler, this is Lady—Lady—these tamed Southern names run out o' my head like a stane trow ing down hill—but I believe she is a Scottish woman p<sup>o</sup>rn—the main our credit—and I presume her ladyship is of the house of—"

The Duke of Argyll knows my family very well, sir," said the lady, in a tone which seemed designed to silence Duncan or, at any rate, which had that effect completely.

There was something about the whole of this stranger's address, and tone and manner which acted upon Jennie's feelings like the illusions of a dream, that teaze us with a puzzling approach to reality. Something there was of her sister in the gait and manner of the stranger, as well as in the sound of her voice and something also, when, lifting her veil, she showed features, to which, changed as they were in expression and complexion, she could not but attach many remembrances.

The stranger was turned of thirty certainly; but so well were her personal charms assisted by the power of dress, and arrangement of ornament that she might well have passed for one and twenty. And her behaviour was so steady and so composed, that, as often as Mrs. Butler perceived anew some point of resemblance to her unfortunate sister, so often the sustained self-command and absolute composure of the stranger destroyed the ideas which began to arise in her imagination. She led the way

silently towards the Manse lost in a confusion of reflections, and trusting the letter with which she was to be there intrusted, would afford her satisfactory explanation of what was a most puzzling and embarrassing scene.

The lady maintained in the meanwhile the manners of a stranger of rank. She admired the various points of a view like one who has studied nature and the best representations of art. At length she took notice of the children.

"These are two fine young mountaineers—Your, madam, I presume!"

Jeanie replied in the affirmative. The stranger sighed, and sighed once more as they were presented to her by name.

"Come here Femie," said Mrs. Butler, "and hold your head up."

"What is your daughter's name, madam?" said the lady.

"Euphemia, madam," answered Mrs. Butler. "I thought the ordinary Scottish contraction of the name had been Effie," replied the stranger, in a tone which went to Jeanie's heart for in that single word there was more of her sister—more of *lang syne* ideas—than in all the reminiscences which her own heart had anticipated, or the features and manners of the stranger had suggested.

When they reached the Manse, the lady gave Mrs. Butler the letter which she had taken out of the hands of Knockdunder; and as she gave it she pressed her hand, adding aloud "Perhaps madam you will have the goodness to get me a little milk."

"And me a drap of the gray beard, if you please Mrs. Putler," added Duncan.

Mrs. Butler withdrew; but, deputed to May Hettley and to David the supply of the strangers' wants, she hastened into her own room to read the letter. The envelope was addressed in the Duke of Argyll's hand, and requested Mrs. Butler's attentions and civility to a lady of rank, a particular friend of his late brother, Lady Staunton of Willingham, who, being recommended to drink goats' whey by the physicians, was to honour the Lodge at Roseneath with her residence, while her husband made a short tour in Scotland. But with in the same cover, which had been given to Lady Staunton unsealed, was a letter from that lady, intended to prepare her sister for meeting her, and which but for the Captain's negligence, she ought to have received on the preceding evening. It stated that the news in Jeanie's last letter had been so interesting to her husband, that he was determined to enquire farther into the confession made at Carlisle, and the fate of that poor innocent, and that, as he had been in some degree successful, she had, by the most earnest entreaties, extorted rather than obtained his permission, under promise of observing the most strict incognito to spend a week or two with her sister, or in the neighbourhood, while he was prosecuting researches, to which (though it appeared to her very vainly) he seemed to attach some hopes of success.

There was a postscript, desiring that Jeanie would trust to Lady S. the management of their intercourse, and be content with assenting to what she should propose. After reading and again reading the letter, Mrs. Butler hurried down stairs, divided betwixt the fear of betraying her secret, and the desire to throw herself upon her sister's neck. Effie received her with a glance at once affectionate and cautionary, and immediately proceeded to speak.

"I have been telling Mr. — Captain —, this gentleman, Mrs. Butler, that if you could accommodate me with an apartment in your house, and a place for Ellis to sleep, and for the two men, it would suit me better than the Lodge which his Grace has so kindly placed at

my disposal. I am advised to should reside as near where the goats feed as possible."

"I have been assuring my Laddy, Mrs. Putler," said Duncan, "that though it could not discommodate you to receive any of his Grace's visitors or mine, yet she had mooch petter stay at the Lodge, and for the goats, the creatures can be fetched there, in respect it is mair fitting they should wait upon her Laddyship, than she upon the like of them."

"By no means derange the goats for me," said Lady Staunton, "I am certain the milk must be much better here." And this she said with languid negligence, as one whose slightest intimation of humour is to bear down all argument.

Mrs. Butler hastened to intimate, that her house, such as it was, was heartily at the disposal of Lady Staunton, but the Captain continued to remonstrate.

"The Duke," he said, "had written—"

"I will settle all that with his Grace."

"And there were the things had been sent down frae Glasco—"

"Any thing necessary might be sent over to the Parsonage—She would beg the favour of Mrs. Butler to show her an apartment, and of the Captain to have her trunks, &c., sent over from Roseneath."

So she curtled off poor Duncan, who departed, saying in his secret soul, "Cot tamn her English impudence"—she takes possession of the minister's house as an it were her ain—and speaks to shentlemens as if they were pouden servants, an pe tamn d to her.—And there's the deer that was shot too—but we will send it over to the Manse, whilk will pe put civil seeing I hae prought worthy Mrs. Putler sic a flisk mahoy.—And with these kind intentions, he went to the shore to give his orders accordingly.

In the meantime, the meeting of the sisters was as affectionate as it was extraordinary, and each evinced her feelings in the way proper to her character. Jeanie was so much overcome by wonder, and even by awe, that her feelings were deep, stunning, and almost overpowering. Effie, on the other hand, wept, laughed, sobbed, screamed, and clapped her hands for joy, all in the space of five minutes, giving way at once, and without reserve, to a natural excessive vivacity of temper, which no one, however knew better how to restrain under the rules of artificial breeding.

After an hour had passed like a moment in their expressions of mutual affection, Lady Staunton observed the Captain walking with impatient steps below the window. That tiresome Highland fool has returned upon our hands," she said, "I will pray him to grace us with his absence."

"Hout no! hout no!" said Mrs. Butler, in a tone of entreaty; "ye mauna affront the Captain."

"Affront?" said Lady Staunton, "nobody is ever affronted at what I do or say, my dear. However, I will endure him, since you think it proper."

The Captain was accordingly graciously requested by Lady Staunton to remain during dinner. During this visit his studious and punctilious complaisance towards the lady of rank was happily contrasted by the cavalier air of civil familiarity in which he indulged towards the minister's wife.

"I have not been able to persuade Mrs. Butler," said Lady Staunton to the Captain, during the interval when Jeanie had left the parlour, "to let me talk of making any recompense for storming her house, and garrisoning it in the way I have done."

"Doubtless, matam," said the Captain, "it wad ill become Mrs. Putler, wha is a very de-

cent body, to make any such charge to a lady who comes from my house, or his Grace's which is the same thing. And, speaking of garrisons in the year forty five, I was poot with a garrison of twenty of my lads in the house of Inver Garry, which had near been unhappily, for—

I beg your pardon, sir—But I wish I could think of some way of indemnifying this good lady."

"O, no need of indemnifying at all—no trouble for her, nothing at all—So peing in the house of Inver Garry, and the people about it being uncanny, I doubted the worst, and—"

"Do you happen to know, sir" said Lady Staunton, "if any of these two lads, these young Butlers, I mean, show any turn for the army?"

"Could not say indeed, my leddy," replied Knockdunder—"So, I knowing the people to be unchaney, and not to lippen to, and hearing a pibroch in the wood, I began to pld my lads look for their flints, and then—"

"For," said Lady Staunton with the most ruthless disregard to the narrative which she mangled by these interruptions "if that should be the case, it should cost Sir George but the asking a pair of colours for one of them at the War-office, since we have always supported government, and never had occasion to trouble ministers."

"And if you please my leddy" said Duncan, who began to find some savour in this proposal, "as I have a braw wool grown lad of a norv, ca'd Duncan MacGilligan, that is as pig as paitch the Putler palms pitten together, Sir George could ask a pair for him at the same time, and it wad be put as asking for a."

Lady Staunton only answered this hint with a well bred stare, which gave no sort of encouragement.

Jennie who now returned, was lost in amazement at the wonderful difference betwixt the helpless and despairing girl whom she had seen stretched on a flock bed in a dungeon, expecting a violent and disgraceful death and last as a forlorn exile upon the midnight beach with the elegant, well bred, beautiful woman before her. The features, now that her sister's veil was laid aside, did not appear so extremely different, as the whole manner, expression, look, and bearing. In outside show Lady Staunton seemed a creature too soft and fair for sorrow to have touched, so much accustomed to have all her whims complied with by those around her, that she seemed to expect she should even be saved the trouble of forming them and so totally unacquainted with contradiction, that she did not even use the tone of self will, since to breathe a wish was to have it fulfilled. She made no ceremony of riding herself of Duncan as soon as the evening approached, but complimented him out of the house under pretext of fatigue with the utmost reluctance.

When they were alone, her sister could not help expressing her wonder at the self-possession with which Lady Staunton sustained her part.

"I dare say you are surprised at it," said Lady Staunton composedly, "for you, my dear Jennie, have been truth itself from your cradle upwards, but you must remember that I am a lar of fifteen years standing and therefore must by this time be used to my character."

In fact, during the feverish tumult of feelings excited during the two or three first days, Mrs Butler thought her sister's manner was completely contradictory of the desponding tone which pervaded her correspondence. She was moved to tears, in lead by the sight of her father's grave marked by a modest stone, recording his piety and integrity but lighter impressions and associating ones had also power over her. She amused herself with visiting the dairy

in which she had so long been assistant, and was so near discovering herself to May Hettib, by betraying her acquaintance with the celebrated receipt for Dunlop cheese, that she compared herself to Bedreddin Hassan, whom the vizier his father in law, discovered by his superlative skill in composing cream tarts with pepper in them. But when the novelty of such avocations ceased to amuse her, she showed to her sister but too plainly, that the gaudy colouring with which she veiled her unhappiness afforded as little real comfort as the gay uniform of the soldier when it is drawn over his mortal wound. There were moods and moments, in which her despondence seemed so exceed even that which she herself had described in her letters and which too well convinced Mrs Butler how little her sister's lot, which in appearance was so brilliant, was in reality to be envied.

There was one source however, from which Lady Staunton derived a pure degree of pleasure. Gifted in every particular with a higher degree of imagination than that of her sister she was an admirer of the beauties of nature a taste which compensated many evils to those who happen to enjoy it. Here her character of a fine lady stopped short, where she ought to have

'Scream'd at ilk clench, and screech'd at ilka how,  
As loud as she had seen the worrie-cow."

On the contrary, with the two boys for her guides she undertook long and fatiguing walks among the neighbouring mountains, to visit glens lakes, waterfalls, or whatever scenes of natural wonder or beauty lay concealed among their recesses. It is Wordsworth, I think, who talking of an old man under difficulties, remarks, with a singular attention to nature,

"—whether it was care that spurred him,  
God only knows but to the very last,  
He had the lightest foot in Ennerdale."

In the same manner, languid, listless, and unhappy, within doors, at times even indicating something which approach'd near to contempt of the homely accommodations of her sister's house, although she instantly endeavoured, by a thousand kindnesses to atone for such ebullitions of spleen. Lady Staunton appeared to feel interest and energy while in the open air and traversing the mountain landscapes in society with the two boys whose ears she delighted with stories of what she had seen in other countries, and what she had to show them at Willingham Manor. And they on the other hand, exerted themselves in doing the honours of Dunbartonshire to the lady who seemed so kind, inasmuch that there was scarce a plain in the neighbouring hills to which they did not introduce her.

Upon one of these excursions, while Reuben was otherwise employed, David alone acted as Lady Staunton's guide, and promised to show her a cascade in the hills, grand and higher than any they had yet visited. It was a walk of five long miles, and over rough ground varied, however and cheered by mountain views, and peeps now of the Frith and its islands now of distant lakes now of rocks and precipices. The scene itself, too, when they reached it amply rewarded the labour of the walk. A single shoot carried a considerable stream over the face of a black rock, which contrasted strongly in colour with the white foam of the cascade and, at the depth of about twenty feet another rock intercepted the view of the bottom of the fall

The water, wheeling out far beneath, swept round the crag, which thus bounded their view, and tumbled down the rocky glen in a torrent of foam. Those who love nature always desire to penetrate into its utmost recesses, and Lady Staunton asked David whether there was not some mode of gaining a view of the abyss at the foot of the fall. He said that he knew a station on a shelf on the further side of the intercepting rock, from which the whole waterfall was visible but that the road to it was steep and slippery and dangerous. Bent, however, on gratifying her curiosity she desired him to lead the way, and accordingly he did so over crag and stone, anxiously pointing out to her the resting places where she ought to step, for their mode of advancing soon ceased to be walking, and became scrambling.

In this manner, clinging like sea-birds to the face of the rock, they were enabled at length to turn round it, and came full in front of the fall, which here had a most tremendous aspect, boiling, roaring, and thundering with unceasing din, into a black cauldron, a hundred feet at least below them which resembled the crater of a volcano. The noise, the dashing of the waters, which gave an unsteady appearance to all around them, the trembling even of the huge crag on which they stood, the precariousness of their footing for there was scarce room for them to stand on the shelf of the rock which they had thus attained, had so powerful an effect on the sense and imagination of Lady Staunton that she called out to David she was falling and would in fact have dropped from the crag had he not caught hold of her. The boy was bold and stout for his age—still he was but fourteen years old, and as his assistance gave no confidence to Lady Staunton, she felt her situation to become really perilous. The chance was, that, in the appalling novelty of the circumstances, he might have caught the infection of her panic, in which case it is likely that both must have perished. She now screamed with terror, though without hope of calling any one to her assistance. To her amazement, the scream was answered by a whistle from above of a tone so clear and shrill, that it was heard even amid the noise of the waterfall.

In this moment of terror and perplexity a human face, black, and having grizzled hair hanging down over the forehead and cheeks, and mixing with mustaches and a beard of the same colour, and as much matted and tangled, looked down on them from a broken part of the rock above.

"It is The Enemy!" said the boy, who had very nearly become incapable of supporting Lady Staunton.

"No, no," she exclaimed, inaccessible to supernatural terrors, and restored to the presence of mind of which she had been deprived by the danger of her situation. "It is a man—For God's sake, my friend, help us."

The face glared at them, but made no answer, in a second or two afterwards another, that of a young lad, appeared beside the first, equally swart and begrimed, but having tangled black hair descending in elf locks, which gave an air of wildness and ferocity to the whole expression of the countenance. Lady Staunton repeated her entreaties, clinging to the rock with more energy, as she found that, from the superstitious terror of her guide, he became incapable of supporting her. Her words were probably drowned in the roar of the falling stream, for, though she observed the lips of the younger being whom she supplicated move as he spoke in reply, not a word reached her ear.

A moment afterwards it appeared he had not mistaken the nature of her supplication which, indeed, was easy to be understood from her situation and gestures. The younger apparition

disappeared and immediately after lowered a ladder of twisted osiers, about eight feet in length, and made signs to David to hold it fast while the lady ascended. Despair gives courage, and finding herself in this fearful predicament, Lady Staunton did not hesitate to risk the ascent by the precarious means which this accommodation afforded; and, carefully assisted by the person who had thus providentially come to her aid, she reached the summit in safety. She did not, however, even look around her until she saw her nephew lightly and actively follow her example although there was no one to hold the ladder fast. When she saw him safe she looked round, and could not help shuddering at the place and company in which she found herself.

They were on a sort of platform of rock, surrounded on every side by precipices or overhanging cliffs, and which it would have been scarce possible for any research to have discovered, as it did not seem to be commanded by any accessible position. It was partly covered by a huge fragment of stone, which, having fallen from the cliffs above, had been intercepted by others in its descent, and jammed so as to serve for a sloping roof to the further part of the broad shelf or platform on which they stood. A quantity of withered moss and leaves, strewed beneath this rude and wretched shelter, showed the lairs,—they could not be termed the beds,—of those who dwelt in this cerry, for it deserved no other name. Of these, two were before Lady Staunton. One, the same who had afforded such timely assistance, stood upright before them, a tall, lathy, young savage, his dress a tattered plaid and phillabeg, no shoes, no stockings, no hat or bonnet, the place of the last being supplied by his hair, twisted and matted like the *glibbs* of the ancient wild Irish, and, like theirs, forming a natural thickset, stout enough to bear off the cut of a sword. Yet the eyes of the lad were keen and sparkling; his gesture free and noble, like that of all savages. He took little notice of David Butler, but gazed with wonder on Lady Staunton, as being different probably in dress and superior in beauty, to anything he had ever beheld. The old man, whose face they had first seen, remained recumbent in the same posture as when he had first looked down on them, only his face was turned towards them as he lay and looked up with a lazy and listless apathy, which belied the general expression of his dark and rugged features. He seemed a very tall man, but was scarce better clad than the younger. He had on a loose Lowland great-coat, and ragged tartan trews or pantaloons.

All around look'd singularly wild and unpropitious. Beneath the brow of the incumbent rock was a charcoal fire, on which there was a still working with bellows, pincers, hammers, a movable anvil, and other smith's tools, three guns with two or three sacks and barrels, were disposed against the wall of rock, under shelter of the superincumbent crag, a dirk and two swords and a Lochaber-axe, lay scattered around the fire of which the red glare cast a ruddy tinge on the precipitous foam and mist of the cascade. The lad, when he had satisfied his curiosity with staring at Lady Staunton, fetched an earthen jar and a horn cup, into which he poured some spirits, apparently hot from the still, and offered them successively to the lady and to the boy. Both declined, and the young savage quaffed off the draught, which could not amount to less than three ordinary glasses. He then fetched another ladder from the corner of the cavern, if it could be termed so, adjoined it against the transverse rock which served as a roof, and made signs for the lady to ascend it while he held it fast below. She did so, and found herself on the top of a broad rock, near the brink of the chasm into which the brook precipitates

itself. She could see the crest of the torrent flung loose down the rock, like the mane of a wild horse, but without having any view of the lower platform from which she ascended.

David was not suffered to mount so easily; the lad from sport or love of mischief, shook the ladder a good deal as he ascended, and seemed to enjoy the terror of young Butler, so that, when they had both come up, they looked on each other with no friendly eyes. Neither however, spoke. The young caird or tinkler, or gipsy, with a good deal of attention, assisted Lady Staunton up a very perilous ascent which she had still to encounter, and they were followed by David Butler, until all three stood clear of the ravine on the side of a mountain, whose sides were covered with heather and sheets of loose shingle. So narrow was the chasm out of which they ascended, that, unless when they were on the very verge, the eye passed to the other side without perceiving the existence of a rent so fearful, and nothing was seen of the cataract, though its deep hoarse voice was still heard.

Lady Staunton, freed from the danger of rock and river, had now a new object of anxiety. Her two guides confronted each other with angry countenances; 'or David though younger by two years at least, and much shorter, was a stout, well set, and very bold boy.

"You are the black-coat's son of Knocktar little," said the young caird; "if you come here again, I'll pitch you down the linn like a foot-ball."

"Ay, lad, ye are very short to be sae lang," retorted young Butler, undauntedly, and measuring his opponent's height with an undiminished eye; "I am thinking you are a gillie of Black Donacha. If you come down the glen, we'll shoot you like a wild buck."

"You may tell your father," said the lad, "that the leaf on the timber is the last he shall see—we will have amends for the mischief he has done to us."

"I hope he will live to see many summers, and do ye muckle mair," answered David.

More might have passed, but Lady Staunton stepped between them with her purse in her hand, and taking out a guinea, of which it contained several, visible through the network, as well as some silver in the opposite end, offered it to the caird.

"The white siller, lady—the white siller," said the young savage, to whom the value of gold was probably unknown.

Lady Staunton poured what silver she had into his hand, and the juvenile savage snatched it greedily and made a sort of half inclination of acknowledgment and adieu.

"Let us make haste now, Lady Staunton," said David, "for there will be little peace with them since they have seen your purse."

They hurried on as fast as they could; but they had not descended the hill a hundred yards or two before they heard a hall-o behind them, and looking back, saw both the old man and the young one pursuing them with great speed, the former with a gun on his shoulder. Very fortunately, at this moment a sportsman, a gamekeeper of the Duke, who was engaged in stalking deer, appeared on the face of the hill. The bandits stopped on seeing him, and Lady Staunton hastened to put herself under his protection. He readily gave them his escort home, and it required his athletic form and loaded rifle to restore to the lady her usual confidence and courage.

Donald listened with much gravity to the account of their adventure; and answered with great composure to David's repeated inquiries whether he could have suspected that the cairds had been lurking there. "Intend Master Tavie, I might hae had some guess that they were

there or thereabout, though maybe I had nae, but I am aften on the hill; and they are like wasps—they stang only them that faashes them aye, for my part, I make a point not to see them, unless I were ordered out on the precesses and by MacCallummore or Knockdunder, whilk is a clean different case."

They reached the Manse late; and Lady Staunton, who had suffered much both from fright and fatigue, never again permitted her love of the picturesque to carry her so far among the mountains without a stronger escort than David, though she acknowledged he had won the stand of colours by the intrepidity he had displayed, so soon as assured he had to do with an earthly antagonist. "I couldna, maybe, hae made muckle o' a bargain wi' yon lang callant," said David, when thus complimented on his valour, "but when ye deal wi' thae folk, it's tyne heart tyne a."

## CHAPTER LL

—What see you there,  
That hath so cowarded and chased your blood  
Out of appearance?

*Henry the Fifth.*

We are under the necessity of returning to Edinburgh, where the General Assembly was now sitting. It is well known, that some Scottish nobleman is usually deputed as High Commissioner, to represent the person of the King in this convocation; that he has allowances for the purposes of maintaining a certain outward show and solemnity, and supporting the hospitality of the representative of Majesty. Whoever is distinguished by rank, or office, in or near the capital, usually attend the morning levees of the Lord Commissioner, and walk with him in procession to the place where the Assembly meets.

The nobleman who held this office chanced to be particularly connected with Sir George Staunton, and it was in his train that he ventured to tread the High Street of Edinburgh for the first time since the fatal night of Porteous's execution. Walking at the right hand of the representative of Sovereignty, covered with lace and embroidery, and with all the paraphernalia of wealth and rank, the handsome though wasted form of the English stranger attracted all eyes. Who could have recognised in a form so aristocratic the plebeian convict, that, disguised in the rags of Madge Wildfire had led the formidable rioters to their destined revenge! There was no possibility that this could happen, even if any of his ancient acquaintances, a race of men whose lives are so brief, had happened to survive the span commonly allotted to evil-doers. Besides, the whole affair had long fallen asleep with the angry passions in which it originated. Nothing is more certain than that persons known to have had a share in that formidable riot, and to have fled from Scotland on that account, had made money abroad, returned to enjoy it in their native country, and lived and died undisturbed by the law. The forbearance of the magistrate was in these instances wise, certainly, and just; for what good impression could be made on the public mind by punishment, when the memory of the offence was obliterated and all that was remembered was the recent inoffensive, or perhaps exemplary, conduct of the offender?

Sir George Staunton might, therefore, tread the scene of his former audacious exploits, free from the apprehension of the law, or even of discovery or suspicion. But with what feelings his heart that day throbbed, must be left to

view of the reader to imagine. It was an object of tremendous interest which had brought him to cross it to many painful remembrance.

In consequence of Jeanie's letter to Lady Staircase, transmitting the confession, he had made his way to the town of Carlisle, and had found Archibald Blair in a sad state, by whom that confession had been received. This reversed his former, whose character stood deservedly very high, he so far admitted that Archibald Blair was the father of the unfortunate woman, which had been pointed away by Madge Winton, a prominent figure in the matter of her father's attendance on his own part for which he was anxious to atone, by tracing it to its cause, and to come of the child. After some explanation of the circumstances, the clergyman was able to convey this the unhappy woman had written to Sir George Staunton, at the Rectory, Wiltshire, by Mr. Butler, the clergyman of the parish, by whom she had been forwarded to the address of her father, and that it had been returned, with a note from the Reverend Mr. Staunton, Rector of Wiltshire, saying he knew no such person as him to whom the letter was addressed. As this had happened just at the time when George had for the last time, absented from his father's house to carry off Meg, he was at no loss to account for the cause of the separation, under the influence of which his father had disowned him. This was another instance in which his unfortunate temper had converted his misfortune; had he remained at Wiltshire he might at a day's notice have received Margaret Murdockson's letter, in which was exactly described the person and daughter of the woman Annalie Baildon to whom she had parted with the infant. It appeared that Meg Winton had been induced to make this confession, less from any feelings of conviction, than from the desire of obtaining through George Staunton or his father a means of protection and support for her daughter Madge. Her letter to Sir George Staunton said, "That when the writer lived, her daughter would have needed no help from anybody and that she would never have been divided in the affairs except to part back the ill that George had done to her and her own. But she was to die, and her daughter would be destitute, and without reason to guide her. She had lived in the world long enough to know that people did nothing for nothing;—so she had told George Staunton all she could, with a view to know about his own in hopes he would not see the dejected young creature he had ruined perished for want." As for her motives for not telling them sooner, she had a long account to reckon for in the next world, and she would reckon for that too.

The clergyman said, that Meg had died in the same desperate state of mind, occasionally expressing some regret about the child which was lost, but oftener sorrow that her mother had not been hanged—her mind at once a chaos of guilt, rage and apprehension for her daughter's future safety; that last selfish feeling of parental anxiety which she had in common with the shrew and lioness, being the last shade of kindly affection that could exist in a breast equally savage.

The melancholy catastrophe of Madge Winton was occasioned by her taking the confusion of her mother's execution, as affording an opportunity of leaving the workhouse to which the clergyman had sent her, to perish in the way we have already seen. When Dr. Fleming found the convict's letter was returned from Lincolnshire, he wrote to a friend in Edinburgh, to inquire into the fate of the unfortunate girl whose child had been stolen and was informed by his correspondent, that she had been paroled, and that, with all her family, she had retired to some

distant part of Scotland, or left the kingdom entirely. And here the matter rested, until, at Sir George Staunton's application, the clergyman looked out, and produced Margaret Murdockson's return of her and the other memoranda which he had kept concerning the affair.

Whatever might be Sir George Staunton's feelings in ridding up this miserable history, as listening to the tragical fate of the unhappy girl whom he had ruined, he had so much of his ancient selfishness of disposition left, as to shut his eyes on everything, save the prospect which seemed to open itself of recovering his son. It was true it would be difficult to produce him, without telling much more of the history of his birth, and the misfortunes of his parents, than it was prudent to make known. But to him once he found, and being found, let him but prove worthy of his father's protection, and many ways might be fallen upon to avoid such risk. Sir George Staunton was at liberty to adopt him as his heir if he pleased, without communicating the secret of his birth, or an Act of Parliament might be obtained, declaring him legitimate, and allowing him the name and arms of his father. He was, indeed, already a legitimate child according to the law of Scotland, by the subsequent marriage of his parents. With everything Sir George's sole desire now was to see this son, even should his recovery bring with it a new series of misfortunes as dreadful as those which followed on his being lost.

But where was the youth who might even truly be called to the honours and estates of this ancient family? On what heath was he wandering and shrouded by what mean disguises? Did he gain his precarious bread by some petty trade, by mental toil, by violence, or by theft? These were questions on which Sir George's anxious investigations could obtain no light. Many remembered that Annalie Baildon wandered through the country as a beggar and fortune-teller, or spae-wife—some remembered that she had been seen with an infant in 1737 or 1738, but for more than ten years she had not travelled that district; and that she had been heard to say she was going to a distant part of Scotland, of which country she was a native. To Scotland therefore, came Sir George Staunton, having parted with his lady at Glasgow; and his arrival at Edinburgh happening to coincide with the sitting of the General Assembly of the Kirk, his acquaintance with the nobleman who held the office of Lord High Commissioner forced him more into public than suited either his views or inclinations.

At the public table of this nobleman Sir George Staunton was placed next to a clergyman of respectable appearance and well bred, though plain demeanour whose name he discovered to be Butler. It had been no part of Sir George's plan to take his brother in law into his confidence, and he had rejoiced exceedingly in the assurance he received from his wife that Mrs. Butler the very soul of integrity and honour, had never suffered the account he had given of himself at Wiltshire Rectory to transpire, even to her husband. But he was not sorry to have an opportunity to converse with so near a connexion without being known to him, and to form a judgment of his character and understanding. He saw much, and heard more, to raise Butler very high in his opinion. He found he was generally respected by those of his own profession, as well as by the laity who had seats in the Assembly. He had made several public appearances in the Assembly, distinguished by good sense, candour, and ability; and he was followed and admired as a sound, and, at the same time an eloquent preacher.

This was all very satisfactory to Sir George

Staunton a pride which had revolted at the idea of his wife's sister being obscurely married. He now began on the contrary, to think the connexion so much better than he expected, that if it should be necessary to acknowledge it, in consequence of the recovery of his son it would sound well enough that Lady Staunton had a sister who in the decayed state of the family, had married a Scottish clergyman high in the opinion of his countrymen, and a leader in the church.

It was with these feelings, that, when the Lord High Commissioner's company broke up Sir George Staunton under pretence of prolonging some enquiries concerning the constitution of the Church of Scotland, requested Butler to go home to his lodgings in the Lawnmarket and drink a cup of coffee. Butler agreed to wait upon him, providing Sir George would permit him in passing to call at a friend's house where he resided, and make his apology for not coming to partake her tea. They proceeded up the High Street, entered the Kramers, and passed the begging box, placed to remind those at liberty of the distresses of the poor prisoners. Sir George paused there one instant, and next day a £20 note was found in that receptacle for public charity.

When he came up to Butler again, he found him with his eyes fixed on the entrance of the Tolbooth, and apparently in deep thought.

"That seems a very strong door," said Sir George, by way of saying something.

It is so, sir, said Butler, turning off and beginning to walk forward, but it was my misfortune at one time to see it prove greatly too weak.

At this moment looking at his companion he asked him whether he felt himself ill? and Sir George Staunton admitted, that he had been so foolish as to eat ice, which sometimes disagreed with him. With kind officiousness that would not be gainsaid, and ere he could find out where he was going Butler hurried Sir George into the friend's house, near to the prison, in which he himself had lived since he came to town, being, indeed, no other than that of our old friend Bartoline Saddletree, in which Lady Staunton had served a short novitiate as a shop-maid. This recollection rushed on her husband's mind, and the blush of shame which it excited overpowered the sensation of fear which had produced his former paleness. Good Mrs Saddletree, however, bustled about to receive the rich English baronet as the friend of Mr Butler, and requested an elderly female in a black gown to sit still, in a way which seemed to imply a wish, that she would clear the way for her betters. In the meanwhile understanding the state of the case, she ran to get some cordial waters, sovereign, of course, in all cases of faintness whatsoever. During her absence, her visitor the female in black, made some progress out of the room, and might have left it altogether without particular observation, had she not stumbled at the threshold so near Sir George Staunton that he, in point of civility, raised her and assisted her to the door.

Mrs Porteous is turned very doited now, said Mrs Saddletree, as she returned with her bottle in her hand. She is no more said, but she got a sair cast wi the slaughter o her husband. Ye had some trouble about that job, Mr Butler. I think sir, to Sir George ye had better drink out the hail glass for to my een ye look waur than when ye came in.

And, indeed he grew as pale as a corpse on recollecting who it was that his arm had so lately supported—the widow whom he had so large a share in making such.

It is a prescribed job that case of Porteous now, said old Saddletree who was confined to

his chair by the gout—clean prescribed and out of date.

I am not clear of that, neighbour said Plumduzzas "for I have heard them say twenty years should rin, and this is but the fifty-and-Porteous a mob was in thirtie seven

Ye'll no teach me law, I think, neighbour—me that has four gaun plects and might ha had fourteen, and it hadna been the gudewife? I tell ye if the foremost of the Porteous mob were standing there where that gentleman stands, the King's Advocate wadna meddle wi him—it fa under the negative prescription.

Hand your din carles, said Mrs Saddletree "and let the gentleman sit down and get a dish of comfortable tea.

But Sir George had had quite enough of their conversation and Butler at his request, made an apology to Mrs Saddletree, and accompanied him to his lodgings. Here they found another guest waiting Sir George Staunton's return. This was no other than our reader's old acquaintance Ratcliffe.

This man had exercised the office of turnkey with so much vigilance acuteness, and fidelity that he gradually rose to be governor or captain of the Tolbooth. And it is yet remembered in tradition that young men who rather sought amusing than select society in their merry meetings used sometimes to request Ratcliffe's company in order that he might recule them with legends of his extraordinary feats in the way of robbery and escape. But he lived and died without resuming his original vocation, otherwise than in his narratives over a bottle.

Under these circumstances, he had been recommended to Sir George Staunton by a man of the law of Edinburgh, as a person likely to answer any questions he might have to ask about Annable Bailion who, according to the colour which Sir George Staunton gave to his cause of enquiry, was supposed to have stolen a child in the West of England belonging to a family in which he was interested. The gentleman had not mentioned his name, but only his official title; so that Sir George Staunton when told that the captain of the Tolbooth was waiting for him in his parlour, had no idea of meeting his former acquaintance, Jem Ratcliffe.

This, therefore, was another new and most unpleasant surprise, for he had no difficulty in recollecting this man's remarkable features. The change however, from George Robertson to Sir George Staunton, baffled even the penetration of Ratcliffe, and he bowed very low to the baronet and his guest, hoping Mr Butler would excuse his recollecting that he was an old acquaintance.

And once rendered my wife a piece of great service, said Mr Butler, for which she sent you a token of grateful acknowledgment, which I hope came safe and was welcome.

Deil a doubt on't, said Ratcliffe, with a knowing nod, but ye are muckle charged for the better since I saw ye, Minister Butler.

So much so that I wonder you knew me.

Aha, then!—Deil a face I see I ever forgot," said Ratcliffe; while Sir George Staunton, ti to the stake, and incapable of exercising internally, cursed the accuracy of his memory. And yet, sometimes, continued Ratcliffe, "the sharpest hand will be taken in. There is a face in this very room if I might presume to be so bold, that if I didna ken the honourable person it belongs to—I might think it had some cast of an old acquaintance.

I should not be much flattered," answered the Baronet sternly, and rescued by the risk in which he saw himself placed "if it is to me you mean to apply that compliment."

By no manner of means sir said Ratcliffe, bowing very low, I am come to receive your

his own comfort, and no to trouble your honour with my poor observations."

"Well, sir, said Sir George, I am t'ld you understand pot as nae as I do—So do I—to t'ld you of which, here are ten guineas of retaining fee—I move them fifty when you can find me certain notice of a person living or dead, whom you will find described in that paper I shall leave town presently—you may send your written answer to me to the care of Mr——" (naming his highly respectable agent,) or of his friend the Lord High Commissioner. Ratcliffe bowed and withdrew.

"I have answered the broad peat now," he said to himself, by finding out a lik name—but if George Robertson's father had lived within a mile of his mother—then maist I should not have wist to think for as high as he carries his head."

When he was left alone with Butler, Sir George Staunton ordered tea and coffee, which were brought by his waiter, and then, after conferring with himself for a minute, asked him if he whether he had lately heard from his wife and family. Butler, with some surprise at the question, replied, that he had received no letter for some time—his wife was a poor p'ny woman."

"Then," said Sir George Staunton, "I am the first to inform you there has been an invasion of your quiet premises since you left home. My wife whom the Duke of Argyll had the good sense to permit to use Roseheath Lodge, while she was spending some weeks in your country, has called across and taken up her quarters in the Manor at the same to be nearer the post, where milk she is using, but I believe in reality because she prefers Mrs. Butler's company to that of the respectable gentleman who acts as constable on the Duke's domains."

Mr Butler said, he had often heard the late Duke and the present speak with high respect of Lady Staunton and was happy if his house could accommodate any friend of theirs—it would be but a very slight acknowledgment of the many favours he owed them.

"That does no mind a Lady Staunton and myself the best obliged to your hospitality, sir," said Sir George. May I enquire if you think of returning home soon?"

"In the course of two days," Mr Butler answered, "his duty in the Assembly would be ended, and the other matters he had in town being all finished he was desirous of returning to Dunbartonshire as soon as he could; but he was under the necessity of transporting a considerable sum in bills and money with him, and therefore wished to travel in company with one or two of his brethren of the clergy."

"My escort will be more safe," said Sir George Staunton, "and I think of setting off to-morrow or next day. If you will give me the pleasure of your company I will undertake to deliver you and your charge safe at the Manse, provided you will admit me along with you."

Mr Butler gratefully accepted of the proposal, the appointment was made accordingly, and by dispatches with one of Sir George's servants, who was sent forward for the purpose the inhabitants of the manse of Knocktarliffie were made acquainted with the intended journey; and the news rung through the whole vicinity, that the minister was coming back with a brave English gentleman and a sister that was to pay for the estate of Craiksturn.

This sudden resolution of going to Knocktarliffie had been adopted by Sir George Staunton in consequence of the incidents of the evening. In spite of his present consequence, he felt he had presumed too far in venturing upon the scenes of his former audacious acts of violence, and he knew too well from past experience, the aversion of a man like Ratcliffe, again to encounter

him. The next two days he kept his lodgings, under the pretence of indisposition, and took leave, by writing, of his noble friend the High Commissioner alleging the opportunity of Mr Butler's company as a reason for leaving Edinburgh sooner than he had proposed. He had a long conference with his agent on the subject of Annaple Bailson; and the professional gentleman, who was the agent also of the Argyll family, had directions to collect all the information which Ratcliffe or others might be able to obtain concerning the fate of that woman and the unfortunate child, and, so soon as anything transpired which had the least appearance of being important, that he should send an express with it instantly to Knocktarliffie. These instructions were backed with a deposit of money, and a request that no expense might be spared; so that Sir George Staunton had little reason to apprehend negligence on the part of the persons intrusted with the commission.

The journey, which the brothers made in company, was attended with more pleasure, even to Sir George Staunton, than he had ventured to expect. His heart lightened in spite of himself when they lost sight of Edinburgh, and the easy, sensible conversation of Butler was well calculated to withdraw his thoughts from painful reflections. He even began to think whether there could be much difficulty in removing his wife's connexions to the Rectory of Willingham. It was only on his part procuring some still better preferment for the present incumbent, and on Butler's, that he should take orders according to the English church, to which he could not conceive a possibility of his making objection, and then he had them residing under his wing. No doubt, there was pain in seeing Mrs. Butler, acquainted as he knew her to be with the full truth of his evil history—But then her silence, though he had no reason to complain of her indiscretion hitherto, was still more absolutely ensured. It would keep his lady, also, both in good temper and more subjection for she was sometimes troublesome to him by insisting on remaining in town when he desired to retire to the country, alleging the total want of society at Willingham. "Madam, your sister is there," would he thought, be a sufficient answer to this ready argument.

He sound d Butler on this subject, asking what he would think of an English living of twelve hundred pounds yearly, with the burden of affording his company now and then to a neighbour whose health was not strong or his spirits equal. "He might meet," he said, "occasionally, a very learned and accomplished gentleman who was in orders as a Catholic priest, but he hoped that would be no insurmountable objection to a man of his liberality of sentiment. What he said would Mr Butler think of as an answer, if the offer should be made to him."

"Simply that I could not accept of it," said Mr Butler. "I have no mind to enter into the various debates between the churches; but I was brought up in mine own, have received her ordination, am animated of the truth of her doctrines, and will die under the banner I have enlisted to."

"What may be the value of your preferment?" said Sir George Staunton, "unless I am asking an indiscreet question?"

Probably one hundred a-year on one year with another, besides my globe and pasture-ground. "And you scruple to exchange that for twelve hundred a-year, without alleging any damning difference of doctrine betwixt the two churches of England and Scotland?"

"On that, sir, I have reserved my judgment. There may be such good and there are certainly saving means in both, but every man must act according to his own lights. I hope I have



done, and am in the course of doing my Master's work in this Highland parish, and it would ill become me, for the sake of lucre to leave my sheep in the wilderness. But, even in the temporal view which you have taken of the matter Sir George, this hundred pounds a year of stipend hath fed and clothed us, and left us nothing to wish for, my father in law's succession, and other circumstances, have added a small estate of about twice as much more and how we are to dispose of it I do not know—So I leave it to you, sir to think if I were wise, not having the wish or opportunity of spending three hundred a-year, to covet the possession of four times that sum

"This is philosophy," said Sir George, "I have heard of it, but I never saw it before"

It is common sense replied Butler, which accords with philosophy and religion more frequently than pedants or zealots are apt to admit

Sir George turned the subject, and did not again resume it. Although they travelled in Sir George's chariot, he seemed so much fatigued with the motion, that it was necessary for him to remain for a day at a small town called Mid Calder, which was their first stage from Edinburgh. Glasgow occupied another day, so slow were their motions

They travelled on to Dumbarton, where they had resolved to leave the equipage and to hire a boat to take them to the shores near the Manse, as the Gare-Loch lay betwixt them and that point besides the impossibility of travelling in that district with wheel carriages. Sir George's valet, a man of trust, accompanied them, as also a footman; the grooms were left with the carriage. Just as this arrangement was completed, which was about four o'clock in the afternoon, an express arrived from Sir George's agent in London, with a packet which he opened and read with great attention appearing much interested and agitated by the contents. The packet had been dispatched very soon after their leaving Edinburgh, but the messenger had missed the travellers by passing through Mid Calder in the night, and over-shot his errand by getting to Rosebank before them. He was now on his return after having waited more than four-and-twenty hours. Sir George Staunton instantly wrote back an answer, and, rewarding the messenger liberally, desired him not to sleep till he placed it in his agent's hands.

At length they embarked in the boat which had waited for them some time. During their voyage, which was slow, for they were obliged to row the whole way, and often against the tide, Sir George Staunton's enquiries ran chiefly on the subject of the Highland banditti who had infested that country since the year 1744. Butler informed him, that many of them were not native Highlanders, but gipsies, tinkers, and other men of desperate fortunes who had taken advantage of the confusion introduced by the civil war the general discontent of the mountaineers, and the unsettled state of police, to practise their plundering trade with more audacity. Sir George next enquired into their lives, their habits whether the violences which they committed were not sometimes atoned for by acts of generosity, and whether they did not possess the virtues as well as the vices of savage tribes?

Butler answered, that certainly they did sometimes show sparks of generosity of which even the worst class of malefactors are seldom utterly divested. But that their evil propensities were certain and regular principles of action, while any occasional burst of virtuous feeling was only a transient impulse not to be reckoned upon and excited probably by some singular and unusual concatenation of circumstances. In dis-

cussing these enquiries, which Sir George pursued with an apparent eagerness that rather surprised Butler, the latter chanced to mention the name of Donacha Dhu na Dunasigh, with which the reader is already acquainted. Sir George caught the sound up eagerly, and as if it conveyed particular interest to his ear. He made the most minute enquiries concerning the man whom he mentioned, the number of his gang, and even the appearance of those who belonged to it. Upon these points Butler could give little answer. The man had a name among the lower class, but his exploits were considerably exaggerated. He had always one or two fellows with him, but never aspired to the command of above three or four. In short, he knew little about him, and the small acquaintance he had, had by no means inclined him to desire more.

"Nevertheless, I should like to see him some of these days"

"That would be a dangerous meeting, Sir George unless you mean we are to see him receive his deserts from the law, and then it were a melancholy one"

"Use every man according to his deserts, Mr. Butler, and who shall escape whipping? But I am talking riddles to you. I will explain them more fully to you when I have spoken over the subject with Lady Staunton—Pull away, my lads, he added, addressing himself to the rowers, the clouds threaten us with a storm."

In fact, the dead and heavy closeness of the air, the huge piles of clouds which assembled in the western horizon, and plowed like a furrow under the influence of the setting sun—that awful stillness in which nature seems to expect the thunder burst, as a condemned soldier waits for the platoon fire which is to stretch him on the earth, all betokened a speedy storm. Large broad drops fell from time to time, and induced the gentlemen to assume the boat cloaks, but the rain again ceased, and the oppressive heat, so unusual in Scotland in the end of May, incited them to throw them aside.

There is something solemn in this delay of the storm," said Sir George; "it seems as if it suspended its peal till it solemnized some important event in the world below"

Alas! replied Butler—what are we, that the laws of nature should correspond in their march with our ephemeral deeds or sufferings? The clouds will burst when surcharged with the electric fluid, whether a goat is falling at that instant from the cliffs of Arran, or a hero expiring on the field of battle he has won

"The mind lights to deem it otherwise," said Sir George Staunton, "and to dwell on the fate of humanity as on that which is the prime central movement of the mighty machine. We love not to think that we shall mix with the ages that have gone before us, as these broad black rain-drops mingle with the waste of waters, making a trifling and momentary eddy and are then lost for ever"

"For ever!—we are not—we cannot be lost for ever," said Butler looking upward; "death is to us change, not consummation, and the commencement of a new existence, corresponding in character to the deeds which we have done in the body"

While they agitated these grave subjects, to which the solemnity of the approaching storm naturally led them, their voyage threatened to be more tedious than they expected for gusts of wind, which rose and fell with sudden impetuosity, swept the bosom of the Frith, and impeded the efforts of the rowers. They had now only to double a small headland in order to get to the proper landing place in the mouth of the little river, but in the state of the weather, and the boat being heavy this was like to be a work of

cume, and in the meanwhile they must necessarily be exposed to the storm.

"Could we not land on this side of the headland," asked Sir George, "and so gain some shelter?"

Butler knew of no landing place, at least none affording a convenient or even practicable passage up the rocks which surrounded the shore.

"Think again," said Sir George Staunton; "the storm will soon be violent."

"Hout, ay," said one of the boatmen, "there's the Caird's Cove, but we dinna tell the minister about it, and I am no sure if I can steer the boat to it, the bay is sae fu o shoals and sunk rocks."

"Try," said Sir George, "and I will give you half a guinea."

The old fellow took the helm, and observed, "that if they could get in, there was a steep path up from the beach, and half-an-hour's walk from thence to the Manse."

"Are you sure you know the way?" said Butler to the old man.

"I maybe kend it a wee better fifteen years syne, when Dandle Wilson was in the Frith wi his clean gangin' logger. I mind Dandle had a wild young Englisher wi him, that they ca'd—"

"If you chatter so much," said Sir George Staunton, "you will have the boat on the Grindstone—bring that white rock in a line with the steeple."

"By G—," said the veteran, staring, "I think your honour kens the bay as weel as me—Your honour's nose has been on the Grindstone ere now I'm thinking."

As they spoke thus, they approached the little cove, which, concealed behind crags and defended on every point by shallows and sunken rocks, could scarce be discovered or approached, except by those intimate with the navigation. An old shattered boat was already drawn up on the beach within the cove, close beneath the trees, and with precautions for concealment.

Upon observing this vessel, Butler remarked to his companion, "It is impossible for you to conceive, Sir George, the difficulty I have had with my poor people, in teaching them the guilt and the danger of this contraband trade—yet they have perpetually before their eyes all its dangerous consequences. I do not know any thing that more effectually depraves and ruins their moral and religious principles."

Sir George forced himself to say something in a low voice, about the spirit of adventure natural to youth, and that unquestionably many would become wiser as they grew older.

"Too seldom, sir," replied Butler. "If they have been deeply engaged and especially if they have mingled in the scenes of violence and blood to which their occupation naturally leads, I have observed, that, sooner or later, they come to an evil end. Experience, as well as Scripture, teaches us, Sir George, that mischief shall hunt the violent man, and that the bloodthirsty man shall not live half his days—But take my arm to help you ashore."

Sir George needed assistance, for he was contrasting in his altered thought the different feelings of mind and frame with which he had formerly frequented the same place. As they landed, a low growl of thunder was heard at a distance.

"That is ominous, Mr Butler," said Sir George.

"*Intonuit lœrum*—it is ominous of good, then," answered Butler, smiling.

The boatmen were ordered to make the best of their way round the head land to the ordinary landing place, the two gentlemen, followed by their servant, sought their way by a blind and tangled path, through a close copsewood, to the

Manse of Knocktarlittie, where their arrival was anxiously expected.

The sisters in vain had expected their husbands return on the preceding day, which was that appointed by Sir George's letter. The delay of the travellers at Calder had occasioned this breach of appointment. The inhabitants of the Manse began even to doubt whether they would arrive on the present day. Lady Staunton felt this hope of delay as a brief reprieve for she dreaded the pangs which her husband's pride must undergo at meeting with a sister-in-law to whom the whole of his unhappy and dishonourable history was too well known. She knew, whatever force or constraint he might put upon his feelings in public, that she herself must be doomed to see them display themselves in full vehemence in secret,—consume his health, destroy his temper and render him at once an object of dread and compassion. Again and again she cautioned Jeanie to display no tokens of recognition, but to receive him as a perfect stranger,—and again and again Jeanie renewed her promise to comply with her wishes.

Jeanie herself could not fail to bestow an anxious thought on the awkwardness of the approaching meeting but her conscience was ungalled—and then she was cumbered with many household cares of an unusual nature, which joined to the anxious wish once more to see Butler after an absence of unusual length, made her extremely desirous that the travellers should arrive as soon as possible. And—why should I disguise the truth?—ever and anon a thought stole across her mind that her gala dinner had now been postponed for two days and how few of the dishes after every art of her simple *cuisine* had been exerted to dress them, could with any credit or propriety appear again upon the third, and what was she to do with the rest?—Upon this last subject she was saved the trouble of farther deliberation, by the sudden appearance of the Captain at the head of half-a-dozen stout fellows, dressed and armed in the Highland fashion.

"Goot-morrow morning to ye, Laddy Staunton, and I hope I hae the pleasure to see ye weel—And goot-morrow to you, goot Mrs. Patter—I do peg you will order some victuals and ale and prandy for the lads, for we hae been out on firth and moor since afore daylight, and a to no purpose neither—Goot tam!"

So saying, he sat down, pushed back his brigadier wig, and wiped his head with an air of easy importance; totally regardless of the look of well-bred astonishment by which Lady Staunton endeavoured to make him comprehend that he was assuming too great a liberty.

It is some comfort when one has had a sair tussel," continued the Captain addressing Lady Staunton, with an air of gallantry, "that it is in a fair laddy's service, or in the service of a gentleman whilk has a fair laddy, whilk is the same thing, since serving the husband is serving the wife, as Mrs. Patter does very weel know."

"Really sir," said Lady Staunton, "as you seem to intend this compliment for me I am at a loss to know what interest Sir George or I can have in your movements this morning."

"O Coot tam!—this is too cruel, my laddy—as if it was not by special express from his Grace a honourable agent and commissioner at Edin burgh, with a warrant conform, that I was to seek for and apprehend Donacha dhu na Du nnaigh, and bring him before myself and Sir George Staunton that he may have his deserts, that is to say, the gallows whilk he has doubtless deserved, by peeing the means of frightening your laddyship as weel as for something of less importance."

"Frightening me?" said her ladyship, "wher-

I never wrote to Sir George about my alarm at the waterfall.

"Then he must have heard it otherwise; for what else can give him such an earnest desire to see this rascalion, that I mann ripe the hall mosses and mairs in the country for him, as if I were to get something for finding him, when the pest o't might be a pall through my grain."

"Can it be really true that it is on Sir George's account that you have been attempting to apprehend this fellow?"

"Py Cot it is for no other cause that I know than his honour's pleasure, for the creature might has gone on in a decent quiet way for me, as long as he respect the Duke's pound—put reason goot he said be then, and hangit to poot, if it may please any honourable shentle man that is the Duke's friend—Sae I got the express ore, night and I caused warn half a score of pretty lads; and was up in the morning before the sun, and I garr'd the lads take their kilts and short coats."

"I wonder you did that, Captain," said Mrs Butler "when you know the act of parliament against wearing the Highland dress."

"Hout, tout, neer fash your thumb Mrs Patler. The law is put twa three years auld yet, and is ower young to hae come our length; and besides, how is the lads to climb the jraes wae thae tain'd brekens on them? It makes me sick to see them. Put ony how, I thought I kend Donacha's haunts grey and weel, and I was at the place where he had rested yestreen for I saw the leaves the lammers had laid on and the ashes of them by the same token there was a pit greeshoch burning yet. I am thinking they sot some wood out o' the island what was intended—I sought every glen and clench as if I had been deer stalking, but tell a wauk of his coat tail could I see—Cot tam!"

"He'll be away down the Frith to Cowal," said David and Reuben who had been out early that morning a-matting observed. "That he had seen a boat making for the Caird's Cove, a place well known to the boys though their less adventurous father was ignorant of its existence."

"Py Cot," said Duncan, "then I will stay here no longer than to drink this very horn of brandy and water, for it is very possible they will be in the wood. Donacha's a clever fellow, and maybe thinks it best to sit next the chimles when the lam reeks. He thought naeboddy would look for him sae near hand." I peg your leddy-ship will excuse my abrupt departure, as I will return forthwith, and I will either bring you Donacha in life, or else his head whilk I dare to say will be as satisfactory. And I hope to pass a pleasant evening with your leddyship and I hope to have mine revenges on Mr Patler at packgammon, for the four pennies whilk he won, for he will be surely at home soon, or else he will have a wet journey seeing it is about to be a scud."

Thus saying, with many scrapes and bows, and apologies for leaving them which were very readily received, and reiterated assurances of his speedy return (of the sincerity whereof Mrs Butler entertained no doubt so long as her best graybeard of brandy was upon duty) Duncan left the Manse, collected his followers, and began to scour the close and entangled wood which lay between the little glen and the Caird's Cove. David, who was a favourite with the Captain an account of his spirit and courage, took the opportunity of escaping—at the end the investigations of that great man.

## CHAPTER LII

— I did send for thee

That Talbot's name might be in thee revived,  
When asplous age, and weak unable limbs,  
Should bring thy father to his drooping chair,  
But—O malignant and ill-boding stars—

### First Part of Henry the Sixth.

DUNCAN and his party had not proceeded far in the direction of the Caird's Cove before they heard a shot, which was quickly followed by one or two others. Some tain'd villain among the roeders said Duncan; "look sharp out, lads."

The clash of swords was next heard, and Duncan and his myrmidons hastening to the spot found Butler and Sir George Staunton's servant in the hands of four ruffians. Sir George himself lay stretched on the ground with his drawn sword in his hand. Duncan who was as brave as a lion, instantly fired his pistol at the leader of the band, unshathed his sword, cried out to his men *Claymore* and run his weapon through the body of the fellow whom he had just wounded who was no other than Donacha the nae Danagh himself. The other banditti were speedily overpowered, excepting one young lad, who made wonderful resistance for his years, and was at length secured with difficulty.

Butler, so soon as he was liberated from the ruffians ran to raise Sir George Staunton, but life he wholly left him.

A great misfortune," said Duncan—"I think it will be best that I go forward to intimate it; th' coot leddy—Tavie, my dear you ha' smelt'd naeuther for the first time this day—take my sword and hack off Donacha's head, whilk will be coot practice for you against the thair you may wish to do the same kindness to a living shentleman—or should as your father does not approve, you may leave it alone as he will be a greater object of satisfaction to Laddy Staunton to see him entire and I hope he will do me the credit to believe that I can manage a shentleman a blood very speedily and well."

Such was the observation of a man too much accustomed to the ancient state of maners in the Highlands, to look upon the news of such a skirmish as any thing worthy of notice or emotion.

We will not attempt to describe the very contrary effect which the unexpected disaster produced upon Lady Staunton, when the bloody corpse of her husband was brought to the house where she expected to meet him alive and well. All was forgotten, but that he was the lover of her youth and whose were his faults to the world that he had towards her. She exhibited only those that arose from the inequality of spirits and temper incident to a situation of unparalleled difficulty. In the vivacity of her grief she gave way to all the natural irritability of her temper shriek followed shriek, and swoon succeeded to swoon. It required all Jeanie's watchful affection to prevent her from making known, in these paroxysms of affliction much which it was of the highest importance that she should keep secret.

At length allience and exhaustion succeeded to frenzy and Jeanie stole out to take counsel with her husband, and to exhort him to anticipate the Captain's interference by taking possession, in Lady Staunton's name, of the private papers of her deceased husband. To the utter astonishment of Butler, she now, for the first time, explained the relation betwixt herself and Lady Staunton which authorised, as he demanded, that he should prevent any stranger from being unnecessarily made acquainted with her family.



The Jurisdiction Act," he said, had nothing to do with the rebels, and specially not with Argyre's country, and he would hang the men up all three in one row before coot Laddy Staunton's windows, which would be a great comfort to her in the morning to see that the coot gentleman, her husband, had been suitably silenced.

And the utmost length that Butler's most earnest entreaties could prevail was, that he would reserve "the two pig carles for the Circuit, but as for him they can d the Fustler, he should try how he could fustle in a swinging tow, for it suldn be said that a gentleman friend to the Duke, was killed in his country and his people didna take at least two lives for ane.

Butler entreated him to spare the victim for his soul's sake. But Knockdunder answered "that the soul of such a scum had been long the tell's property, and that, Cot tam' he was determined to gif the tell his due."

All persuasion was in vain, and Duncan leaned his mandate for execution on the succeeding morning. The child of guilt and misery was separated from his companions, strongly plimioned, and committed to a separate room, of which the Captain kept the key.

In silence of the night, however, Mrs. Butler arose, resolved, if possible, to avert, at least to delay, the fate which hung over her nephew, especially if, upon converse, with him she should see any hope of his being brought to better temper. She had a master key that opened every lock in the house, and at midnight, when all was still, she stood before the eyes of the astonished young savage, as, hard bound with cords, he lay, like a sheep designed for slaughter, upon a quantity of the refuse of flax which filled a corner in the apartment. Amid features sun-burnt tawny, grimed with dirt, and obscured by his shaggy hair of a rusted black colour, Jeanie tried in vain to trace the likeness of either of his very handsome parents. Yet how could she refuse compassion to a creature so young and so wretched,—so much more wretched than even he himself could be aware of, since the murder he had too probably committed with his own hand, but in which he had at any rate participated, was in fact a parricide. She placed food on a table near him, raised him, and slackened the cords on his arms, so as to permit him to feed himself. He stretched out his hands, still smeared with blood, perhaps that of his father and he ate voraciously and in silence.

"What is your first name," said Jeanie, by way of opening the conversation.

The Whistler

"But your Christian name, by which you were baptized."

I never was baptized that I know of—I have no other name than the Whistler."

"Poor unhappy abandoned lad!" said Jeanie. "What would ye do if you could escape from this place, and the death you are to die to-morrow morning?"

Join wi' Rob Roy or wi' Sergeant Mure Cameron" (noted freebooters at that time,) and revenge Donacha's death on all and sundry.

"O ye unhappy boy," said Jeanie, "do ye ken what will come o' ye when ye die?"

"I shall neither feel cold nor hunger more," said the youth doggedly.

"To let him be executed in this dreadful state of mind would be to destroy both body and soul—and to let him gang I dare not—what will be done?—But he is my sister's son—my own nephew—our flesh and blood—and his hands and feet are jerked as tight as cords can be drawn. Whistler do the cords hurt you,"

Very much.

But, if I were to slacken them, you would harm me?"

No, I would not—you never harmed me or mine.

There may be good in him yet, thought Jeanie. I will try fair play with him.

She cut his bonds—he stood upright, looked round with a laugh of wild exaltation, clapped his hands together, and sprang from the ground, as if in transport on finding himself at liberty. He looked so wild, that Jeanie trembled at what she had done.

"Let me out," said the young savage.

"I wanna, unless you promise—"

"Then I'll make you glad to let us both out."

He seized the lighted candle and threw it among the flax, which was instantly in a flame. Jeanie screamed, and ran out of the room. The prisoner rushed past her, threw open a window in the passage, jumped into the garden spring over its enclosure bounded through the woods like a deer, and gained the sea-shore. Meantime, the fire was extinguished, but the prisoner was sought in vain. As Jeanie kept her own secret, the share she had in his escape was not discovered, but they learned his fate some time afterwards—it was as wild as his life had hitherto been.

The anxious inquiries of Butler at length learned, that the youth had gained the ship in which his master Donacha, had designed to embark. But the avaricious shipmaster, injured by his evil trade to every species of treachery, and disappointed of the rich booty which Donacha had proposed to bring aboard, accused the person of the fugitive, and having transported him to America, sold him as a slave or indentured servant, to a Virginian planter, far up the country. When these tidings reached Butler, he sent over to America a sufficient sum to redeem the lad from slavery, with instructions that measures should be taken for improving his mind, restraining his evil propensities, and encouraging whatever good might appear in his character. But this aid came too late. The young man had headed a conspiracy in which his inhuman master was put to death, and had then fled to the next tribe of wild Indians. He was never more heard of—and it may therefore be presumed that he lived and died after the manner of that savage people, with whom his previous habits had well fitted him to associate.

All hope of the young man's reformation being now ended, Mr and Mrs Butler thought it could serve no purpose to explain to Lady Staunton a history so full of horror. She remained their guest more than a year, during the greater part of which period her grief was excessive. In the latter months, it assumed the appearance of listlessness and low spirits, which the monotony of her sister's quiet establishment afforded no means of dissipating. Effie from her earliest youth was never formed for a quiet low content. Far different from her sister, she required the dissipation of society to divert her sorrow, or enhance her joy. She left the seclusion of Knockarlie with tears of sincere affection, and after hearing its inmates with all she could think of that might be valuable in their eyes. But she did leave it and when the anguish of the parting was over her departure was a relief to both sisters.

The family at the Manse of Knockarlie, in their own quiet happiness, heard of the well-dowered and beautiful Lady Staunton resuming her place in the fashionable world. They learned it by more substantial proofs, for David received a commission; and as the military spirit of Bible Butler seemed to have revived in him, his good behaviour qualified the envy of five hundred young Highland cadets, come of good houses, who were astonished at the rapidity of his promotion. Reuben followed the law, and

rose more slowly, yet surely. Fopphemia Butler, whose fortune, augmented by her aunt's generosity and added to her own beauty, rendered her no small prize, married a Highland Laird, who never asked the name of her grandfather, and was loaded on the occasion with presents from Lady Staunton, which made her the envy of all the beauties in Dunbarton and Argyle shires.

After blazing nearly ten years in the fashionable world, and hiding like many of her contemporaries an aching heart with a gay demeanour, — after declining repeated offers of the most respectable kind for a second matrimonial engagement, Lady Staunton betrayed the inward wound by retiring to the Continent, and taking up her abode in the convent where she had received her education. She never took the veil but lived and died in severe seclusion, and in the practice of the Roman Catholic religion, in all its formal observances, vigils, and austerities.

Jeanie had so much of her father's spirit as to sorrow bitterly for this apostasy, and Butler joined in her regret. 'Yet any religion however imperfect,' he said, 'was better than cold scepticism, or the hurrying din of dissipation which fills the ears of worldlings, until they care for none of these things.'

Meanwhile happy in each other, in the prosperity of their family, and the love and honour

of all who knew them, this simple pair lived beloved, and died lamented.

READER—This tale will not be told in vain, if it shall be found to illustrate the great truth, that guilt, though it may obtain temporal splendour, can never confer real happiness, that the evil consequences of our crimes long survive their commission, and, like the ghosts of the murdered, for ever haunt the steps of the malefactor; and that the paths of virtue, though seldom those of worldly greatness, are always those of pleasantness and peace.

L FURCY, BY JEREDIAN CLEISHBOTHAM.

THUS concludeth the Tale of 'THE HEART OF MID-LOTHIAN' which hath filled more pages than I opined. The Heart of Mid-Lothian is now no more, or rather it is transferred to the extreme side of the city even as the *Sieur Jean Baptiste Poquelin* hath it, in his pleasant comedy called *Le Medecin Malgre lui* where the simulated doctor wittily replieth to a charge, that he had placed the heart on the right side, instead of the left, '*Cela etoit autrefois ainsi, mais nous avons change tout cela*'. Of which witty speech, if any reader shall demand the purport, I have only to respond, that I teach the French as well as the Classical tongues, at the easy rate of five shillings per quarter, as my advertisements are periodically making known to the public.



# CELEBRATED WORKS.

THE CHEAPEST BOOKS IN THE WORLD

- THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS.** By John Bunyan  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 21 : postage, one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment
- DON JUAN.** By Lord Byron.  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2d : postage, 1d. Complete, from original, without abridgment
- THE VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.** By Oliver Goldsmith  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2d : postage, one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment
- THE LADY OF THE LAKE.** By Sir Walter Scott.  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 21 : postage, one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment
- SIEGE OF CORINTH, PRISONER OF CHILLON, &c** By Lord Byron  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1d. postage, one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment.
- LALLA ROOKEH.** By Thomas Moore  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2d : postage, one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment
- THE CORSAIR.** By Lord Byron.  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1d : postage, one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment
- MARMION.** By Sir Walter Scott  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2d : postage one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment
- CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE** By Lord Byron.  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 21 : postage one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment
- SINDBAD THE SAILOR.** From "The Arabian Nights"  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1d. postage one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment
- PAUL AND VIRGINIA.** By Bernardin de Saint-Pierre.  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2d : postage, one halfpenny Translated from original, without abridgment.
- RASSELAS, PRINCE OF ABISSINIA.** By Dr. Samuel Johnson  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2d : postage one penny Complete, from original, without abridgment
- ALADDIN; or, the WONDERFUL LAMP** From "The Arabian Nights"  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1d. postage one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment
- THE CASTLE OF OTRANTO** By Horace Walpole  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 21 : postage, one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment
- THE THREE CALENDERS** From "The Arabian Nights"  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 21 : postage one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment
- ALI BABA AND THE FORTY ROBBERS** From "The Arabian Nights"  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1d : postage one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment
- NOUREDDIN AND THE FAIR PERSIAN** From "The Arabian Nights"  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1d : postage one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment
- ABOULHASSEN ALI EBN BECAR** From "The Arabian Nights"  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1d : postage one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment
- THE VAMPIRE.** By Lord Byron  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1d : postage, one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment
- THE ACTOR'S HAND-BOOK.** By The Old Stager  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2d : postage one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment.
- TWO DROVERS, & AUNT MARGARET'S MIRROR** By Sir Walter Scott.  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1d : postage, one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment
- GANEM, THE SLAVE OF LOVE** From "The Arabian Nights"  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1d : postage, one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment
- THE SURGEON'S DAUGHTER.** By Sir Walter Scott.  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2d : postage, one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment.
- ALMORAN AND HAMET** By Dr. Hawkesworth.  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2d. : postage, one halfpenny Complete, from original without abridgment
- ELIZABETH; OR, THE EXILES OF SIBERIA** By Madame Cottin  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2d : postage one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment
- STORY OF THE LITTLE HUNCHBACK.** From "The Arabian Nights"  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 2d : postage, one halfpenny Complete, without abridgment
- ZADIG; OR, THE BOOK OF FATE** By Voltaire  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 21 : postage, one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment
- SOLYMAN AND ALMENA** By Dr. John Langhorne  
PEOPLE'S EDITION, 1d : postage, one halfpenny Complete, from original, without abridgment.

London JOHN DICKS, 313, Strand All Booksellers



FOR THE LATEST NEWS AND TELEGRAMS  
PURCHASE  
**REYNOLDS'S NEWSPAPER**

Containing the Latest Intelligence.

**REYNOLDS'S NEWSPAPER** goes to Press at the very last minute, in order to get the Latest News

**REYNOLDS'S NEWSPAPER** contains the Latest News, and no other News. paper can possibly contain later news

**REYNOLDS'S NEWSPAPER** contains all the News of the Week, both Home and Foreign News

**REYNOLDS'S NEWSPAPER** contains Special Reports of Law, Police, Sports, Lectures, Inquests, Accidents, &c., &c

THE GREAT NEWSPAPER FOR THE WORKING CLASSES  
Read by Millions

**REYNOLDS'S NEWSPAPER,**

Which gives the very latest Home and Foreign Intelligence.

PRICE ONE PENNY, WEEKLY

Printing and Publishing Offices, 313, Strand, London

THE ILLUSTRATED  
**CARPENTER AND BUILDER.**

A Weekly Journal for Architects, Decorators, Gas-fitters, Joiners, Painters, Plumbers, and all Concerned in the Construction and Maintenance of the House

1d Weekly, 6d. Monthly, Half-Yearly Volumes, 4s 6d

"It is full of information, not only for the special trades for which it is particularly designed, but for all those who have anything to do with the British workmen or house property. Abounds in excellent illustrations, plans, and diagrams — SUNDAY TIMES, August 15th, 1880

"For sound practical information and advice on all matters connected with the building, furnishing, and decorating trades, this weekly periodical is now universally recognised as a first rate authority. The designs are admirably adapted to illustrate the letterpress, and thus the reader obtains a practical insight to what otherwise might prove an inexplicable puzzle. The lists it furnishes of recent inventions, abstracts of specifications, &c., will likewise prove of great value to builders, decorators, &c — REYNOLDS'S NEWSPAPER, August, 15th, 1880

Send 1½d., in Stamps, for Specimen Copy  
Volume XIX, now ready, price Four Shillings and Sixpence, post-free, Five Shillings.  
London JOHN DICKS, 313, Strand, and all Booksellers.



# FREEMAN'S CHLORODYNE

The Original and only 'True.



It is the Greatest Medical Discovery of the Present Century and is regarded as a boon to mankind. It is the best known remedy for Coughs, Colds, Consumption, Whooping Cough, Bronchitis, and Asthma. It effectually checks and arrests those often fatal Diseases—Diphtheria, Diabetes, Fever, Croup, Ague, &c. It acts like a charm in Diarrhoea, and is the only known specific in Cholera and Dysentery. It effectually cuts short all attacks of Epilepsy, Hysteria, Puffblown, Convulsions, and Spasms. It is the only Palliative in Rheumatism, Gout, Cancer, Toothache, Neuralgia, Sciatica, Lumbago, &c.

It rapidly relieves pain from whatever cause, allays the irritation of Fever, soothes and strengthens the system under exhaustive disease, restores the deranged functions, stimulates healthy action of the secretions of the body, cures quiet and refreshing sleep, and marvellously prolongs life. It may be taken by Old and Young, at all hours and times according to the Directions.

It is extensively used by Medical Men in their official and private practice, at Home and Abroad, who have given numerous written testimonials of its wonderful efficacy.

**EXTRACTS FROM TESTIMONIALS**—From JOHN TANNER, M.D., M.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., F.R.S., LL.D., Physician to Farrington Dispensary, Physician to R.C.H. Spurgeon's Metropolitan College, &c.

102, HANLEY STREET, CAVENTISH SQUARE, W.

"It gives me great pleasure to bear testimony in favour of FREEMAN'S Chlorodyne. I have prescribed it extensively, and in cases of Asthma, Chronic Bronchitis, the last stages of Litis, and the Winter Cough of the aged. I have never found any substitute or chemical combination its equal."

Extracts from the General Board of Health, London, as to its efficacy in Cholera.

1st Stage or Remontory—In this stage it is really no such a charm, one dose generally sufficient. 2nd Stage, or that of Vomiting or Purging—in this stage the remedy possesses great power, more than any other. It is accompanied with two or three doses being sufficient.

3rd Stage or Collapse—in all cases entering the place. So strongly are we convinced of the immense value of this remedy, that we cannot too forcibly urge the necessity of adopting it in all cases.

Sold by Chemists and Patent Medicine Dealers all over the World in bottles 1s 1½d; 2oz. 1s 9d., 4 oz. 4s 6d., half pint, 11s., and pint 20s. each, and by the Inventor, RICHARD FREEMAN 70 Kensington Park Road, London, S.W. Free by post.

Purchasers are CAUTIONED not to take any upon them any substitute. See that the Trade Mark, "THE ELEPHANT," is on the wrapper, and the words "FREEMAN'S ORIGINAL CHLORODYNE" are agreed on the Government Stamp—which is the only true Chlorodyne.

N.B.—Lord Chancellor Selborne, Lord Justice James, and Lord Justice Mollish, decided in favour of Freeman's Original Chlorodyne, and against Brown and Davenport, compelling them to pay all costs in the suits. See Times of July 25 1871.

# KEATING'S COUGH LOZENGES

Absolutely the best remedy ever  
made for

## COUGHS, ASTHMA, BRONCHITIS.

Strongly recommended by the most  
eminent Doctors.

SOLD EVERYWHERE, IN TINS, 1/1½ EACH.





